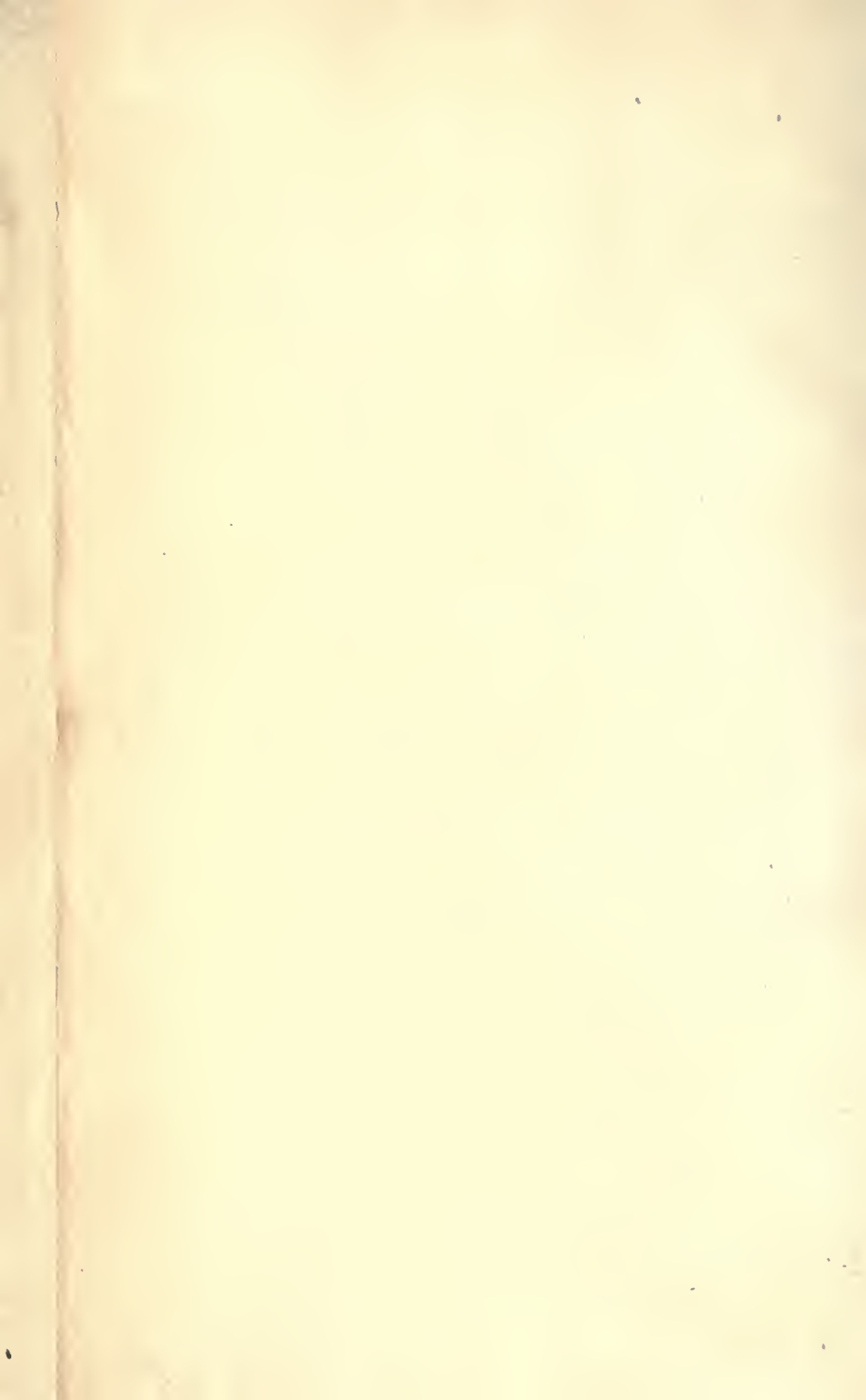
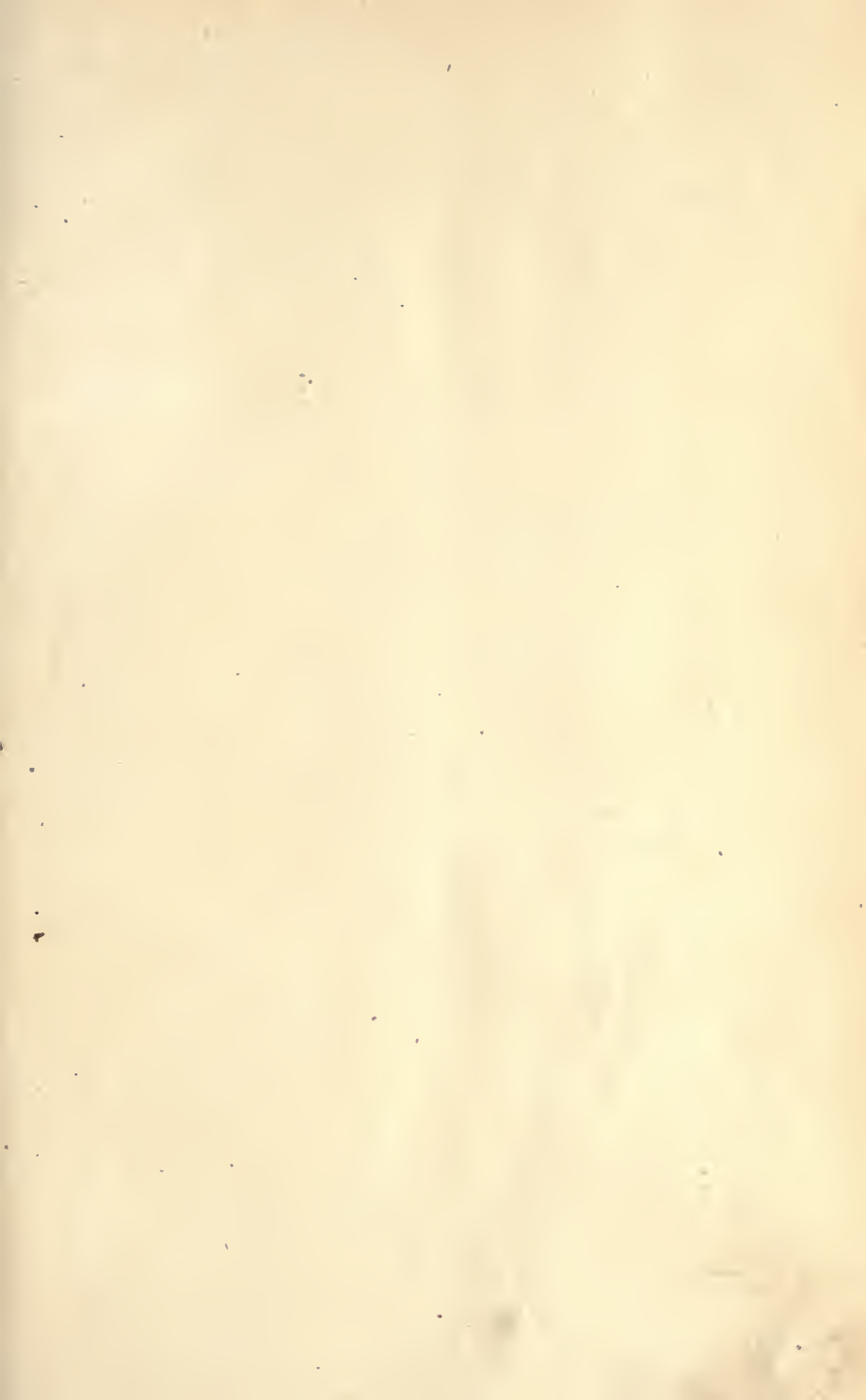






~~THE ROYAL CANADIAN INSTITUTE~~









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

# PROCEEDINGS

(OF THE)

NEW JERSEY

## HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. IX. -//

1886—1887.—1891

NEWARK, N. J.

DAILY ADVERTISER PRINTING HOUSE.

1887. - 1892.



F  
131  
N58  
Ser. 2  
v. 9-11

**655639**

9. 4. 57



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE.
PROCEEDINGS AT TRENTON, January 26, 1886.....	1
PROCEEDINGS AT NEWARK, May 20, 1886.....	29
The Life, Character and Services of Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, LL. D., of New Jersey, late Secretary of State in President Arthur's Cabinet, by John F. Hageman .....	47
Jonathan Pitney, M. D., Fifty Years of Progress in South Jersey by Rev. Allen H. Brown.....	79
A Historical Sketch of Miss Jennie McCrea, by Henry Race, M.D. ....	93
PROCEEDINGS AT SCHOOLEY'S MOUNTAIN, September 2, 1886 .....	105
PROCEEDINGS AT TRENTON, January 25, 1887.....	109
PROCEEDINGS AT NEWARK. May 19, 1887.....	131
Marcus Lawrence Ward, late Governor of New Jersey, by F. W. Ricord .....	139
The Early Cities of New Jersey, by Austin Scott, Ph. D., Profes- sor of History in Rutgers College .....	151
The Founding of Paterson as the Intended Manufacturing Me- tropolis of the United States, by William Nelson, Recording Secretary New Jersey Historical Society .....	177
Contributions to the Early History of the Reformed Dutch Church of Second River, by Aaron Lloyd.....	195
Historic Old Tennent, by Robert C. Hallock, Pastor Old Ten- nent Church.....	235
Sketch of the Schooley Family, by Barclay White.....	247
Sketch of the Life of Col. Oliver Spencer, from the Western Spy.....	253



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
New Jersey Historical Society.

---

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. IX.

1886.

Nos. 1 and 2.

---

TRENTON, N. J., January 26, 1886.

The forty-first annual meeting of the New Jersey Historical Society was held this day, at 11 A. M., in the Supreme Court room, in the State House, the President, the Rev. SAMUEL M. HAMILL, D. D., in the chair, assisted by the Vice-Presidents, the Hon. JOHN T. NIXON, the Hon. JOHN CLEMENT, and Dr. SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON.

The minutes of the meeting held at Newark, May 21, 1885, were read by the Recording Secretary, Mr. WILLIAM NELSON, and approved.

The Rev. Dr. GEORGE S. MOTT stated that several gentlemen were present, who were members of local historical societies in different parts of the State. He moved that they be invited to take seats and participate in the proceedings of the Society; which was agreed to.

Dr. STEPHEN WICKES, the Corresponding Secretary, presented the correspondence of the Society received since the last meeting, and read portions of general interest. The Rev. Robert Poole Hooper, of Brighton, England, inquired concerning the family of Robert Lettis Hooper, Chief-Justice of New Jersey, 1725-8 and 1729-38. Miss M. J. Roe, of Zanesville, Ohio, wished to learn the location of Bode Island, in 1720.



(Judge Clement said it was doubtless Budd's Island, off the Cape May shore, and long since absorbed by the ocean.) She also sought information of the Tallman family prior to 1720. H. L. Fairchild, of Cazenovia, N. Y., sought to learn the whereabouts of any of the works of the Baron Vander Capellen, referred to in Sedgwick's Livingston, p. 315. Fred. C. Pierce, of Rockford, Ills., engaged in compiling a Pierce genealogy, wished particulars of John Pierce, whose wife was Maria Delamater. Wm. Allaire Shortt, Secretary Canadian Club, New York, sought information concerning the Schooley family, one branch of which, he understood, went to Canada, and thence to New Jersey, and gave a name to Schooley's Mountain.

The Treasurer's report, duly audited, was read.

The Librarian reported the list of donations since the last meeting.

The President appointed Garret D. W. Vroom, of Trenton, James M. Baldwin, of Paterson, and Dr. Henry R. Cannon, of Elizabeth, a committee to nominate officers for the next year.

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE reported a very satisfactory progress in the work of the Society during the past year. Its membership had largely increased, by the election of one hundred and twenty-nine members, most of whom had accepted, many of them becoming life members. There is a steady increase in the number of those who visit the rooms of the Society for historical research, and letters of inquiry upon historical, genealogical and antiquarian subjects are frequently received, clearly manifesting that the people of New Jersey and other States look to this Society as the historical centre of this State. The influence and the resources of the Society would be materially increased were the membership extended, especially in those counties where we now have few or no members.

"During the last year two county historical societies have

been organized, one in Salem County, where this Society has not a single member, and one in Hunterdon County, where we have but two members. In Middlesex a local Society was formed in 1870. It did excellent work for a series of years and gathered much valuable material. After a time it partially lapsed, but has been recently revived, and has entered anew upon its chosen work. There is a Society in Somerset; also in Burlington. The Executive Committee expresses great pleasure in discovering this spontaneous growth of a historical spirit, and desires to encourage it for the promotion of historical research. To this end the Corresponding Secretary was directed to invite the officers and members of the Societies which are doing active work, to be present at this annual meeting and participate in its proceedings.

“It becomes the painful duty of the Committee to announce to the Society the decease of ELIAS N. MILLER, long one of its most zealous members. He was a member of our Committee on Finance for many years, and was placed last year on the newly-created Committee on Genealogy, a subject in which he had a deep interest. His cordial and courteous greetings at our meetings, and his watchful interest in the Society's prosperity cannot be forgotten by those who have been so long associated with him. During the most of the years of his life he was a citizen of Newark, the city of his birth. He died at Perth Amboy, to which he had recently removed, on Oct. 2d, 1885. He was held in the highest esteem by a large circle of friends with whom he had been identified through a life of sterling integrity, unblemished honor and Christian grace.

“SOCRATES TUTTLE, another member of this Society, since January, 1882, died suddenly at his home in Paterson on February 12, 1885. Descended from John Tuttle, who emigrated from England about 1640, and settled at Ipswich, Mass., he was born at Colebrook, in Coos County, N. H., November 19, 1819. He was brought up to the blacksmith's trade, and always prided himself on his proficiency in that line. How-

ever, on attaining his majority he left the forge, and removed to Monmouth County, New Jersey, where he taught school and studied law. In 1844 he removed to Paterson, and in 1848 was admitted to the Bar, receiving his counsellor's license three years later. He ranked for many years as one of the leading lawyers of Passaic County, and his fame extended throughout the State. Besides holding various minor offices of trust and honor, he served as a member of the lower house of the Legislature in 1861 and 1862, and as Mayor of Paterson, 1871-2. Few men in the community were more warmly regarded than Mr. Tuttle.

"Your committee have also been notified of the death of FLORIAN W. GORDON, of Perth Amboy, a member of this Society since May, 1874, who died October 22, 1885. Also of the death of HENRY R. KENNEDY, of Bloomsbury, Warren County, on March 26, 1884. Mr. Kennedy sent us an interesting donation at the January meeting, 1871, and was elected a member of this Society four years later. He was Senator from Warren County, 1864-5-6, was prominent in church, in business and society, and on many occasions evinced his interest in the work of this Society. A correspondent writes:

"The family descended from the ancient Earls of Carrick, in Ayrshire, Scotland, and changed their name from Carriek to Kennedy in the fourteenth century. Alexander III took the name of Kennedy, and was the ancestor of the family. In 1538 Alexander Kennedy, of Ayr, a youth of superior education and poetical talent, only eighteen years of age, was burned at the stake in Glasgow, for a poetical satire against the Franciscan friars. The Kennedys early threw their influence in favor of the reformed religion in Scotland. In 1730 the descendants of this Scotch clan emigrated to America, and settled in Bucks county, Penn. This choice of location was made in order to be near the Rev. William Tennent, who, in 1728, built the celebrated Log College on a tract of fifty acres of land adjoining his house. He married Catharine Kennedy, daughter of Rev. William Kennedy, minister of Tullyish, in 1704.

The COMMITTEE ON LIBRARY reported the additions to the Society's collections since the last meeting had been double those reported a year ago. Of bound volumes, 259 had been



received; of pamphlets, 781. Among the latter were many law cases, of which but few copies were printed, and as they often contained important information bearing on family and local history their value was apparent. The total number of bound volumes now on the shelves was 8,114. "To multiply our resources for information and to add to our importance is within the power of every member of our Society, for whoever places a book or a pamphlet on our shelves, however small or valueless it may appear to him, is not only increasing our present facilities for imparting knowledge, but is laying up treasures for those who may follow us."

THE COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS reported the proceedings of the May Meeting printed and distributed to the paying members.

THE COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS reported Vol. IX recently published under the editorship of Messrs. F. W. RICORD and WILLIAM NELSON. The policy had been adopted of making more copious notes than in the earlier volumes, and it was believed this had added to the general interest of the work. Vol. X was now under way.

Dr. HAMILL remarked that he had looked over Volume IX and found it most interesting.

THE COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS reported the following list, and a ballot being taken the gentlemen were elected:

#### RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Elected January 26th, 1886.

WILLIAM H. BARTLES, M. D.,	-	-	-	FLEMINGTON, N. J.
HENRY R. BALDWIN, M. D.,	-	-	-	NEW BRUNSWICK, N. J.
AUGUSTUS S. BARBER, SR.,	-	-	-	WOODBURY, N. J.
JAMES BERRY,	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
EDWARD C. BOOTH, M. D.,	-	-	-	MORRIS PLAINS, N. J.
JAMES B. BURNET, M. D.,	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
JOSEPH C. CLAYTON,	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
JAMES A. COE,	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
WILLIAM T. DAY,	-	-	-	ELIZABETH, N. J.

LABAN DENNIS, M. D.,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
JAMES J. DICKERSON,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
ELISHA B. GADDIS,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
WILLIAM A. HALSEY,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
GEORGE E. HALSEY,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
EDWARD M. HEATH,	-	-	-	-	LOCKTOWN, N. J.
HORATIO B. JOY,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
E. LUTHER JOY,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
JOHN L. JOHNSON,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
STEPHEN J. MEEKER,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
JOHN L. MEEKER,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
CHARLES EWAN MERRITT,	-	-	-	-	MT. HOLLY, N. J.
JOHN MILLS,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
JAMES W. MILLER,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
WILLIAM MOORE,	-	-	-	-	MAYS LANDING, N. J.
WALTER S. NICHOLS,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
GEORGE PECK, M. D.,	-	-	-	-	ELIZABETH, N. J.
MATTHIAS PLUM,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
STEPHEN H. PLUM	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
HENRY RACE, M. D.,	-	-	-	-	PITTSVILLE, N. J.
GEORGE B. SWAIN,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
HENRY B. TAYLOR,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
E. VOSSELLER,	-	-	-	-	FLEMINGTON, N. J.
EDGAR B. WARD,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.
JOHN R. WEEKS, JR.,	-	-	-	-	NEWARK, N. J.

## HONORARY MEMBER.

BERTHOLD FERNOW,	-	-	-	-	ALBANY, N. Y.
------------------	---	---	---	---	---------------

Several gentlemen were proposed for membership, and under the rules the nominations were laid over until the next meeting.

The President announced the standing committees, as follows:

## STANDING COMMITTEES FOR 1886.

FINANCE—Joseph N. Tuttle, L. Spencer Goble, Charles E. Young, Theodore Coc, James D. Orton.

PUBLICATIONS—S. H. Pennington, M. D., John Hall, D. D., Joseph N. Tuttle, George A. Halsey, William Nelson.

LIBRARY—Stephen Wickes, M. D., Robert F. Ballantine, Frederick W. Ricord, Aaron Lloyd, George A. Halsey.

STATISTICS—F. Wolcott Jackson, Arthur Ward, M. D., William Nelson, William S. Stryker, John H. Stewart.

NOMINATIONS—L. Spencer Goble, Garret D. W. Vroom, Rev. Allen H. Brown.

STANDING COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGY—Atlantic, John J. Gardner, Atlantic City; Bergen, William M. Johnson, Hackensack; Burlington, Clifford Stanley Sims, Mt. Holly; Camden, John Clement, Haddonfield; Cape May, ———; Cumberland, William E. Potter, Bridgeton; Essex, Daniel T. Clark, South Orange; Gloucester, ———; Hudson, Charles H. Winfield, Jersey City; Hunterdon, Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., Flemington; Mercer, William S. Stryker, Trenton; Middlesex, Cortlandt L. Parker, Perth Amboy; Monmouth, Rev. Garret C. Schanck, Marlboro; Morris, Edmund D. Halsey, Morristown; Ocean, Edwin Salter, Tom's River, or Fourth Auditor's Office, Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.; Passaic, William Nelson, Paterson; Salem, ———; Somerset, A. V. D. Honeyman, Somerville; Sussex, Thomas Lawrence, Hamburgh; Union, Dr. Henry R. Cannon, Elizabeth; Warren, — — —.

THE COMMITTEE TO NOMINATE OFFICERS reported, recommending the election of the following, who were thereupon chosen:

PRESIDENT—Samuel M. Hamill, D. D., Lawrenceville.

VICE PRESIDENTS—John T. Nixon, LL. D., Trenton; John Clement, Haddonfield; Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Newark.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY—Stephen Wickes, M. D., Orange.

RECORDING SECRETARY—William Nelson, Paterson.

TREASURER AND LIBRARIAN—Frederick W. Ricord, Newark.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE—George A. Halsey, Newark, Chairman; Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., Flemington; Joel

Parker, Freehold; Joseph N. Tuttle, Newark; John F. Hageman, Princeton; David A. Depue, Newark; Nathaniel Niles, Madison; John I. Blair, Blairstown; William S. Stryker, Trenton.

The Rev. Dr. MOTT remarked that he had not thought much of the new standing Committee on Genealogy at first, but since the last meeting he had come to the conclusion that it was one of the most important of the Society's committees.

Judge RICORD presented a communication from S. J. Meeker, offering to the Society the half of the old cylinder of the first steam engine in America, which had been brought from England by Josiah Hornblower and set up at the old copper mine opposite Belleville, in 1754. On motion, Mr. Meeker's interesting gift was accepted with thanks.

Dr. PENNINGTON spoke of the interest felt in the subject of local historical societies, in affiliation with the New Jersey Historical Society, which he thought ought to be encouraged. He moved that the Executive Committee be requested to take the subject into consideration, and to take such measures as they might think proper to encourage the affiliation of sister societies with ours.

At his suggestion, gentlemen present from local societies were invited to speak, when remarks were made by A. V. D. Honeyman, of the Somerset County Historical Society; Dr. Baldwin, of the Middlesex Historical Club; the Rev. Dr. D. D. Demarest, of the same club; Judge Clement, of the West Jersey Surveyors' Association, which requires its members to present a paper on some historical subject at each meeting. Judge Nixon also warmly favored the proposed measure. Mr. Hageman doubted the wisdom of encouraging the formation of local historical societies; he thought everybody could work just as effectually by becoming members of the State Society. F. W. Jackson thought the Executive Committee could formulate a plan to secure the co-operation of the local societies; the organization of such societies would



not lessen the information obtained; their communication of such information to the State society would disseminate it. Mr. Richey also favored the measure. Dr. Pennington's motion was then agreed to.

Judge CLEMENT presented some valuable papers regarding the location of lands in Cape May by Dr. Daniel Coxe, one of the largest Proprietors of West Jersey in the seventeenth century. He desired to take up several extensive tracts, and to accommodate him the West Jersey Proprietors suspended their rule against granting over 5,000 acres in one tract, and allowed Dr. Coxe to locate his lands together in Cape May and above Trenton. The lands were mapped out, but the map got among the papers of William Penn, and was taken to England, where it remained unknown for more than a century and a half, until a few years ago the Historical Society of Pennsylvania bought the Penn Papers, and brought them to Philadelphia, when this map was found among them. It was of the greatest value in determining the exact location of lands in Cape May. Judge Clement made an exceedingly interesting statement regarding these and other facts, and submitted copies of the proceedings of the West Jersey Proprietors in the premises.

On motion of Dr. WICKES, the thanks of the Society were tendered Judge Clement for his interesting remarks, and the papers presented were referred to the Committee on Publications.

The Society then listened to a paper by the Rev. David D. Demarest, D. D., of the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, on "The French Patent of Bergen County," giving an account of a settlement made by a little colony of Huguenots in the upper part of Bergen county in the latter part of the seventeenth century, where they had a French church, with French preaching, for ten or fifteen years or more. Hence the Demarest—pronounced Demaray—Duryea and other French names in Bergen county to this day.

Dr. PENNINGTON moved that the thanks of the Society be tendered to Dr. Demarest for his valuable and exceedingly interesting paper, and that a copy be requested for publication in the proceedings. The Rev. Dr. Mott in seconding the motion remarked that there was a great deal of permanent interest in the paper as a work of reference. Mr. Hageman thought it a very remarkable paper for close original research, in addition to its interesting character. It reminded him of a colony of French refugees who settled at Princeton at a later date, one of whom was the now venerable Paul Tulane, whose princely gift to New Orleans for the founding of a university was so well known. Judge John Hopper said the name was always pronounced Demaray in Bergen county in his younger days. Dr. Pennington's motion was agreed to.

The Rev. ALLEN H. BROWN, of Camden, then delivered an address on his recollections of West Jersey during the past forty years, and gave an eloquent description of the remarkable changes that had come over that section of New Jersey within that period.

Dr. WICKES moved that the thanks of the Society be voted to Mr. Brown for his interesting address, which was agreed to. The President expressed the hope that Mr. Brown would prepare a paper on the subject he had touched upon, to be read at the next meeting of the Society.

Mr. WILLIAM NELSON read some notices of Governor Joseph Bloomfield, for which he received a vote of thanks, and he was requested to furnish the paper for publication.

The Society then adjourned.

---

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

### GENERAL STATEMENT.—REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

1886—January 23.	Park street property.....	\$9,000 00	
	Books and furniture.....	10,000 00	
			\$19,000 00





## Some Notices of Governor Joseph Bloomfield,

BY WILLIAM NELSON.

*Read before the New Jersey Historical Society, Jan. 26, 1886.*

During the past few years several books have come into my possession which formerly belonged to Governor Joseph Bloomfield—Captain of a New Jersey Company in the Revolution; Register of Admiralty, 1783; Commander of a Brigade sent to suppress the Whiskey Rebellion, 1794; Mayor of Burlington, 1795-1800; Chosen Freeholder from Burlington, 1799; Governor of New Jersey, 1801-2, 1803-12; Brigadier-General in the war of 1812; member of Congress, 1817-21; died October 3, 1825. These books contain some data regarding the Governor which I have not met with elsewhere, and which may be worthy of preservation among the records of the New Jersey Historical Society.

### I.

The first is a neatly-bound, gilt-edged copy of "The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, containing the Confession of Faith, the Catechisms, the Government and Discipline, and the Directory for the Worship of God, ratified and adopted by the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, held at Philadelphia May the 16th, 1788, and continued by adjournments until the 28th of the same month. Philadelphia, printed by Thomas Bradford, in Front street, fourth door below Market-street, M DCC LXXXIX." This contains the Governor's autograph in several places. On page 133 is this inscription in his handwriting: "Joseph Bloomfield, Nat: 18th October 1753." The inscription on his tombstone says he died "in the seventy-first year of his age." As a matter of fact he lacked but fifteen days of completing his seventy-second year.

## II.

The second book is thus entitled: "Views in Suffolk, Norfolk, and Northamptonshire; illustrative of the Works of Robert Bloomfield; accompanied with Description: to which is annexed, a Memoir of the Poet's Life, by E. W. Brayley. London: published April, 1806." It is a thin octavo, well printed, with portraits of the poet and his mother, and fourteen finely executed full-page plates of views, and fifty-five pages of text. This also has the Governor's autograph and initials. On page 22 is this curious and interesting statement:

"Elizabeth Bloomfield, an elder sister to Robert, is now resident in George Town, Potomac [Georgetown, near Washington, on the Potomac]; and in a letter which she sent to her brother, of the date of February 11, 1805, is the following passage: 'Your Poems &c. make a great bustle here; they are printing again at New York, Baltimore, and Philadelphia; and before I left Philadelphia the Governor of the State of New Jersey sent for me. He is an original in his manner; his name is Bloomfield, and every one of that name he meets with he sends for, and examines his genealogy to find if they spring from the same branch. I assure you I have not been so catechized since I was a baby: he seemed to wish to find himself allied to the Poet, as he was pleased to call you. He is an old man [he was at this time under 52]; he tells me his great-great-grandfather fled from England in the time of the Revolution in England, in the time of Oliver Cromwell. He has a town in the Jerseys called *Bloomfield*, the inhabitants chiefly composed of that name, which he has hunted out:—<sup>1</sup> He finished by telling me, if ever I wanted assistance to apply to him, as he made it an invariable rule to help his country-people all he could, and particularly those of his own name.'"

What a pleasant picture this gives of the old Governor, his interest in literature and his kindly nature. It was doubtless through him that the first American edition of Bloomfield's poems was published at Burlington, N. J., by David Allinson, in 1803. In a marginal note to the English work quoted above, the Governor has indicated that his ancestors came from Woodbridge, Suffolk county, England.

---

<sup>1</sup> It is hardly necessary to say that this amusing explanation of the origin of Bloomfield, and its name, is wide of the mark. The township was given its name out of compliment to the Governor, but none of the name lived there.

## III.

The third volume contains several quarto pamphlets—Parson Weems's whimsical "Hymen's Recruiting-Serjeant," No. 1 and No. 2; the original edition of the Constitution of New Jersey, printed at Burlington by Isaac Collins, 1776; and Minutes of the New Jersey Convention to ratify the Federal Constitution, in 1787. On the final page of the last-named is pasted a leaf from a pamphlet, evidently published about 1801-2, to defend President Jefferson's newly-inaugurated policy of removals from federal offices. That the Governor approved of the policy is quite apparent from his careful preservation of this paragraph:

"Andrew Bell, Collector of the Port of Amboy, New Jersey, was removed indeed for delinquency, but not of the money kind. He was aid to Tarleton during the Revolution, and a half-pay British officer when appointed. He was recommended by Dayton, and chosen by Adams in preference to General Bloomfield and another Revolutionary officer. Yet he was known to be when appointed as firmly attached to the King of England as when he fought against America under his banners. But this perhaps was a recommendation!"

The extracts given from these three volumes throw much light on the Governor's habits of thought and on his general character.

It is strange how scraps of information picked up thus from such out-of-the-way corners will often exhibit a man in an entirely new aspect.

## Donations Received.

ANNOUNCED JANUARY 26, 1886.

FROM AUTHORS—*Rev. C. D. Bradlee, D. D.*: In Memoriam, Rev. Dr. Rufus Ellis; Poem on Occasion of the Opening of the Home for Aged Couples at Boston; Hymn at the first Anniversary of the same; Thoughts on my Mother's Picture; Bible Class Festival, New Year's Greeting.—*Jotham H. Condit*: Genealogical Record of the Condit Family.—*P. Cudmore*: Poems, Songs, Satires and Political Rings, 1885.—*J. Watts de Peyster*: Gypsies, 1885; Torstenson, A Hero of the 17th Century, 1885; Massacre of St. Bartholomew; Literature of the Thirty Years' War, 1885.—*Thomas F. DeVoe*: Genealogy of the DeVeaux Family, 1885.—*William Harden*: Origin of the Plan of Savannah.—*S. N. D. North*: History of the Newspaper and Periodical Press, 1884.—*Franklin B. Rice*: Reminiscences of the Rev. George Allen; The Worcester Book.—*Edward E. Salisbury*: Seventeen Pedigrees from Family Memorials.—*Henry B. Teetor*: Life and Times of Col. Israel Ludlow.—*Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle*: Remarks on the Death of Prof. Saml. S. Thompson; Remarks on the Death of ex-Governor Conrad Baker.

*From the United States Government*.—Historical Sketches of the Universities and Colleges of the United States by F. B. Hough, 1883; Third Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology, by J. W. Powell, 1884; Consular Reports, 1885; Congressional Globe, 31 vols.; The Copper-bearing Rocks of Lake Superior, by Roland Duer; The Older Mesozoic Flora of Virginia, by Wm. M. Fountain; Silver Lead Deposits of Eureka, Nevada, by I. S. Curtis; Paleontology of Eureka District, by C. D. Walcott; Fourth Annual Report



by J. W. Powell; Alphabetical List of Patentees and Inventors for quarter ending June, 1885; Official Gazette, Vol. XXXI., Nos. 7 to 13; Vols. XXXII and XXXIII complete; Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge, Vols. XXIV and XXV.

FROM SOCIETIES—*American Antiquarian Society*: Transactions and Collections, Vol. VII; Index to the Proceedings of; English Exercises, adapted to Murray's Grammar, published by Pennington & Gould, Newark, N. J., 1802.—*American Philosophical Society*: Proceedings, Vol. XXII, Nos. 119 and 120; Vol. XIII, No. 121.—*Bostonian Society*: Proceedings, January, 1885.—*Canadian Institute*: Proceedings, Third Series, Vol. III, No. 2.—*Chicago Historical Society*: Charles Hammond and His Relations to Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams, by Wm. H. Smith; In Memoriam, John S. Wright, by A. W. Wright.—*Essex Institute*: Historical Collections, Vol. XXI, Nos. 7 to 12; Vol. XXII, Nos. 1 to 6; Pocket Guide to Salem; Bulletin, Vol. XVII, Nos. 1 to 3.—*Franklin Institute*: Charter and By-Laws; Regulations for Government of Committee on Science; Report of the 27th Exhibition; Catalogue of the International Exhibition of 1884; Catalogue of Memorial Library; Commemorative Exercise at the 50th Anniversary.—*Iowa Historical Society*: Iowa Historical Record, Nos. 2, 3, and 4; Report of the Board of Curators, 1885.—*Maryland Historical Society*: Annual Report for 1884-'85; Maryland in Liberia; Archives of Maryland, Proceedings of Council, 1636-1667.—*Middlebury Historical Society*: The Marble Border of Western New England.—*New England Historic Genealogical Society*: Historical and Genealogical Register, Nos. 155 and 156 of Vol. XXIX, and No. 157, Vol. XL; Genealogical Gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters, Vol. I, Part 1; Memorial Biographies, Vol. IV.—*New Hampshire Historical Society*: Proceedings of, 1876-84.—*New York Genealogical and Biographical Society*: Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol.

XVI, Nos. 3 and 4.—*New York Historical Society*: Collections of, 1880; Address on the 79th Anniversary by John Jay.—*Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio*: Diary of David Zeisberger, translated by Eugene F. Bliss; Annual Report of the Society, 1885; Address before, by M. F. Force.—*Old Colony Historical Society*: Collections of, No. 3.—*Pennsylvania Historical Society*: Magazine of History and Biography, Nos. 2 and 3 of Vol. IX.—*Presbyterian Historical Society*: Annual Report, 1885.—*Salem County N. J. Historical Society*: Proceedings of the First Meeting, 1885; Proceedings of the First Annual Meeting.—*Wisconsin Historical Society*: Catalogue of its Library, Vol. VI, Fourth Supplement; Annual Reports, Nos. 29, 30, and 31.—*Worcester Society of Antiquity*: Proceedings of, with Constitution and By-Laws; Worcester Directories for 1860, '67, '72, '75, '80, '81.—*Wyoming Historical and Geological Society*: Proceedings and Collections, Vol. II, Part 1.

FROM COLLEGES.—*Cornell University*: The Library, Vol. I, No. 12.—*Yale College*: Biographical Sketches of the Graduates, with Annals of the College History, by F. B. Dexter, 1885; Yale College in 1885; Obituary Record of the Graduates During the Year Ending June, 1885; Catalogue, 1885-86.

*Libraries*.—Annual Reports of, from the New York Mercantile Library, the Library Company of Philadelphia, and the St. Louis Public School Library.

*From the State of New Jersey*: Legislative Documents, Minutes of the Assembly and Journals of the Senate from 1880 to 1884, inclusive, together with Law and Equity Reports, numbering in all 88 volumes.

FROM VARIOUS.—*The City of Boston*: Reports of the Record Commissions, containing the Boston Records from 1729 to 1742.—*Presbyterian Church of Englewood, N. J.*: Historical Discourse by Rev. H. M. Booth, D. D., 1885.—*Grand Lodge of F. & A. M. of N. J.*: Proceedings of,

1885.—*Marcus L. Ward Post*, 88, *G. A. R.*: Hon. Marcus L. Ward, "The Soldier's Friend," an Eulogy by John Younglove, M. D., 1885.—*Society of the Army of the Cumberland*: Sixteenth Annual Reunion, 1884.—*Union Defence Committee of New York*: Minutes, Reports, etc., with an historical Introduction by John Austin Stevens, 1885.—*Chamber of Commerce of New York*: Twenty-seventh Annual Report, for 1884-85.—*American Insurance Company*: In Memoriam, Stephen G. Gould.

*From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, D. D.*—*Science*, a Weekly Journal, Vols. VI and VII; *Annals of the Nickerson Home for Children*, 1884; *Bulletin of the Boston Public Library*, 1885; *The Shorter Catechism*, 1743; *Memorial Service*, Sir Moses Montefiore, 1885; *Thanksgiving Proclamation of the Governor of Massachusetts*; *What is Left After the Questioning of Our Times?* by Rev. Brook Herford; *Christianity Permanent*, by Rev. Francis B. Hornbrook; *The Duty of the Church in Cities*, by Rev. Edward E. Hale; *Unitarianism*, by Rev. Minot G. Savage.

*From James Bishop.*—*Report of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor and Industries in N. J.*, 1882.

*From Rev. Allen H. Brown.*—*Reminiscences of Atlantic County, N. J.*; *Mays Landing*, by Wm. H. Hopping, 1885; "The Old Academy," Union M. Church.

*From W. W. Cannon.*—*Report of the Comptroller of the U. S.*, 1885.

*From Robert Clark.*—*Charles Hammond and His Relations to Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams*, by Henry Smith, 1884.

*From Hon. John Clement, N. J. Court of Errors and Appeals.*—In the matter of the disputed County line between Burlington and Atlantic Counties, with map.

*From Ernest E. Coe.*—*Constitution, etc., of the Newark Law Club*, 1862; *Report of the Children's Aid Society of Newark*, 1883; *Report of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States*, 1877; *Report of the*



Newark Eye and Ear Infirmary, 1884; A Red-headed Family (Woodpecker), by Maurice Thompson; List of Light Houses and Beacons on the Atlantic and Pacific Coasts of the U. S.; Reports of Freeholders of Essex Co., N. J., 1884-5; of Newark Aqueduct Co., 1884; of the Essex Co. Asylum for the Insane, 1885; of the Riparian Commissioners, 1881; of the N. J. Sunday-school Convention, 1883; Specification for the Improved Sewerage System of Newark, 1885; Manual of the N. J. Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals; Roll of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the U. S., 1885; Act for Collection of Unpaid Taxes in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1883.

*From Theodore Coe.*—Annual Report of the Newark Aqueduct Board, 1883; The Silver Question, by Wm. M. Stewart, 1885.

*From Messrs. Coult and Howell.*—Reports of the Commissioner of Insurance, 1877, '80, '81, '83, '84; Annual Statements of Banks and Savings Institutions of N. J., 1881, '82, '83, '85; Reports of the N. J. Board of Health, 1884; of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor and Industries, 1883, '84; Briefs, Examinations, etc., in the following cases—*In Chancery of N. J.*: Carpenter v. Carpenter, et als.; Joshua Hill v. John McCarter, et als.; Samuel Smith v. Virgil H. Crisman, et als.; Laura S. Dodd v. John P. Wakeman; Citizen's Ins. Co. of Newark v. John H. Kearns, et als.; Jacob Vanatta v. N. J. Mutual Life Ins. Co.; Christian Walters, et als., v. Wm. James; The Mutual B. L. Ins. Co. v. Anna M. Sommer, et als.; Maria Muloch v. Wm. G. Muloch; Mutual Benefit Ins. Co. v. Robert P. Brown; May Dorsheimer v. Chas. P. Rorbud, et als.; Abram C. Wheaton v. Francis E. S. Crane. *In the Prerogative Court of N. J.*: In the matter of John O. Smith, Executor of Oliver Smith; In the matter of the last Will and Testament of Sarah Collins. *In New Jersey Supreme Court*: The State v. The Dover and Rockaway R. R. Co.; Feigenspahn v. Morrow; The State v. The Town of Harri-

son; Hahn ads. Saloman; The State v. Jersey City and Communipaw R. R. Co.; N. J. Midland R. R. ads. Peter A. Van Syckel; Brown v. Singer Manufacturing Co.; The State, Mayor, etc., of Newark, v. Essex Circuit Court; Stoutenburgh v. Hawes, et als.; The State v. Robert Ren-  
 nie; Grafflin v. Hibernia M. Fire Ins. Co.; Ross ads. Mil-  
 ler; Wakeman ads. Apsden; Byrne, et als., v. Sisters of  
 Charity of St. Elizabeth; Burnett v. Munn; Wakeman v.  
 N. Y., Lake Erie and Western R. R. Co.; The State v. Per-  
 rine; Durand v. Truesdell, et al.; Young, et al., v. Alberti;  
 North Ward Nat. Bank of Newark v. Mayor, etc., of New-  
 ark; The Sussex R. R. Co. ads. Brewster; Eaton v. Eaton;  
 Lyon ads. Pinney; Manufacturers' Nat. Bank v. Dickerson,  
 et als. *Essex Circuit Court*: Larned v. The American  
 Dock and Improvement Co. *N. J. Court of Errors and  
 Appeals*: The State v. Vermilyea; Sonnebonn v. Manu-  
 facturers' Ins. Co.; Between Randolph, et als., and Larned,  
 et als.; Between Osmun and Huff; Between Hobart, et  
 als., and Dovell; Between Wakeman and Dodd; Between  
 Lehigh Valley R. R. Co. and Stewart, et al.; David ads.  
 Blundell; Blundell v. The State; Sewell, et al., v. Haw-  
 kins; Between Wakeman and the N. Y., Lake Erie & West-  
 ern R. R. Co.; Between Truesdell and Price; Between  
 Smith and Burnett; Between Cueman and Broadway, et  
 als.; Between Vredenburg and Burnet; Hibernia Fire Ins.  
 Co. v. Meyer, et ux.; Between Muloch and Muloch; N.  
 Ward Nat. Bank v. City of Newark; Stonderger v. The  
 Same. *U. S. Circuit Court*: Frelinghuysen v. Condict;  
 Between Miller, Assignee, and Blanchard; Albright v. The  
 Celluloid Harness Trimming Co.; Robbins, et als., v. The  
 Firemen's Fund Ins. Co. of San Francisco; Flower v. Ray-  
 ner; Welling, et al., v. Crane; The U. S. v. Wolfe, et al.;  
 Thompson v. Knickerbocker Life Ins. Co.; The latter v.  
 Trefz. *N. Y. Court of Common Pleas*: Burtin, et als., v.  
 The People's Ins. Co. of Newark, N. J. *N. Y. Supreme  
 Court*: Lucas v. Stroudsburg Glass Co.; Albright v. Voor-

hees. *St. Louis Court of Appeals*: People's Ins. Co. of Newark v. Kramer. *Appellate Court of Illinois*: People's Ins. Co. of Newark v. Padden. *Circuit Court of Massachusetts*: The Apollinaris Co. v. Fairbanks, et als.; Mather v. Mather.

*From George S. Conover*.—Rites of Adoption by the Seneca Indians on the Cattaraugus Reservation, 1885.

*From William A. Courtenay*.—The Correspondence of Lord Montague with Gen. Moultrie, 1781.

*From Gen. C. W. Darling*.—Col. John Brown, by Rev. Garret L. Roop, 1884.

*From Daniel Draper*.—Report of the New York Meteorological Observatory, 1885.

*From John B. Dunbar*.—Hand Book for Active Service, by Egbert L. Viele, 1861; Instructions and Regulations for the Militia of the U. S., by Capt. S. Cooper, 1836; The Art of War, by Nicholas Machiavel, 1815; System of Broad and Small Sword Exercise, by Thomas Stevens, 1844; Militia Law of the State of New York, 1835; Catalogue des Collections dont se Compose le Musée de l'Artillerie, 1853; Le Journal des Scavans par le Sieur de Hedonville, 1666.

*From S. A. Farrand*.—Life and Times of Gardiner Spring, 2 Vols., 1866; The Kirkpatrick Memorial, by George Hale and Wm. M. Blackburn, 1867; History of the Presbyterian Church in Trenton, by Rev. John Hall, D. D.; General Account of the Hunterian Museum in Glasgow, by Captain J. Laskey, 800, 1818; Obituary Address on the death of Hon. Wm. R. King, 1854; Manual of the High Street Presbyterian Church, Newark, 1869; Primary and Classical Education, an Address by Rt. Hon. Robert Lowe, 1867; Our Higher Education, by James Nicol, 1868; History of the First School for Deaf Mutes in America, 1884; Catalogue of the University of Deseret, 1870–71; The Associated Pioneers of California, 1875; Rise of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, 1872; Smith Centennial Memorial, 1872; Reopening of Reformed (Dutch) Church

of Pompton Plains, N. J., 1872; Discourse in Memory of Thomas Harvey Skinner, by Geo. L. Prentiss, 1871.

*From Hon. F. S. Fish.*—Report of N. J. Board of Agriculture, 1884–85; Report of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor and Industry of N. J., 1884; Report of the Commissioners of Insurance, 1884; Statements of the Railroad and Canal Companies of N. J., 1884.

*From Hon. Samuel A. Green, M. D.*—Oration on the Life of Lafayette by John Quincy Adams; Eulogy on Lafayette by Edward Everett; Remarks on a Reprint of a Letter from Washington to Joseph Reed, by Jared Sparks; Oration by J. M. Manning, July 4, 1865; Tribute to Wm. C. Bryant by Robert C. Waterston; The First Voyage Under Sir Humphrey Gilbert, Patent of 1758, by George Dexter; Address at the Commemoration of the Landing of John Endicott; Journal of a Tour from Boston to Oneida in 1796, by Jeremy Belknap; Journal of Thomas Wallcut in 1790; Argument of Tutor Nicholas Sever; Letters written in Boston during its occupation by the British in 1775–76; Taxation of Women in Massachusetts, by Wm. L. Bowditch; Argument of F. N. Williams on Limiting Taxation, etc., in Cities; Letters of Columbus and Vespuccius, with introduction by George Dexter; Newspapers and Newspaper Writers in New England, 1787–1815; Census of the Colony of Rhode Island, 1774; Confession and the Lambeth Conference; Catalogue of the Groton Public Library, 1885; Report of the Board of Health of Boston, 1885; Suffolk Deeds, Liber III; Old South Leaflets; Census of Massachusetts, 3 Vols., 1877; Reports of the State Board of Health, etc., of Massachusetts, 1885; Report of the Massachusetts State Commission to the Centennial Exhibition; Reports of various Charitable Institutions of Boston for 1885; Proceedings of the Peabody Education Fund, 1885; Tribute to Samuel Wetmore and General Grant at a meeting of the Trustees of the Peabody Education Fund, 1885; Resources and Attractions of Utah, 1882.



*From Wm. D. Hixson.*—The Genesis of a Pioneer Commonwealth, 1885.

*From G. A. Hobart.*—Lives of Grant and Colfax, by Deacon Dye; The Canadian Almanac, 1866; Monthly Report of the Merchants' Union Law Company, 1867; The American Freedman, 1866; Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of New Jersey, 1869; Providence Mining Company, of New York, 1869; General Tax Laws of New Jersey, 1862; Journal of the Fifty-first Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of Georgia, 1873; Messages of the Mayors of New York and of New Orleans, 1872; Reports of the Hospital of St. Barnabas.

*From Samuel H. Hunt.*—The History of Maryland, by John L. Bozman; Journal of the Legislative Council of New York, 1671 to 1775; History of the Reign of Queen Anne, 1711; The Readable Dictionary, by John Williams, 1869; Sketch of the Life of J. F. D. Lanier, 1870; Memoirs of the Rev. Samuel J. Mills, by Gardiner Spring, D.D., 1820; The Bible in Spain, by George Borrow, 1843; Hutchin's Almanac and Ephemeris, 1790, 1792, 1800 to 1804; Greenleaf's Almanac, 1798; Orams' Almanac, 1805 to 1808; Town and Country Almanac, 1794, 1796, 1800.

*From E. Q. and G. M. Keasbey.*—New Jersey Law Journal, Vol. VII.

*From George W. Lane.*—Aztlan—The History, Resources and Attractions of New Mexico, by Wm. G. Ritch, 1885.

*From Hon. Herman Lehlbach.*—U. S. Consular Reports, Nos. 49 to 51; also Nos. 54 to 57; Three Maps of the Battle of Gettysburg.

*From William Nelson.*—Manual of the Presbyterian Church in Petersburg, Va., 1833; Sermon on the Death of President Garfield, by Charles H. Parkhurst; Report of the Board of Health of Paterson, N. J., 1885; Proceedings of the Board of Freeholders of Passaic County, 1885; The Telescope, published by Wm. Burnett & Co., N. Y., 1824; Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the English High School,

Boston, 1871; Discourse on the Death of Mr. David Abrahams; also on the Death of Martin Witbeck, by Rev. Oscar H. Gregory; Discourse by J. Hawes, D.D., in Memory of Thomas Scott Williams; In Memoriam, Lizzie Wyatt Abbott; Address on the Death of Mrs. Edward S. Brayton, by Rev. Charles Wiley; Memorial Services at Newark, on the Occasion of the Burial of James A. Garfield; Address on the Death of Hon. John M. Clayton; Memorial of the Life and Services of Gen. John A. Sutter; Sketch of the Life of Hon. Wm. J. Hubbard, by Rev. John E. Todd; Memorial of Rev. James Scott, D.D.; Oration before the Council and Citizens of Monrovia, Liberia, by Rev. Alexander Crummell; Valedictory Sermon, by Rev. A. Elmen-dorf, D.D.; Speech of Hon. J. A. Garfield, at Cleveland, Ohio; National Destiny and Our Country, by Rev. D. T. Robertson; Sermon before the Foreign Evangelical Society, by Rev. George B. Cheever, D.D.; Address before the American Colonization Society, by Edward P. Humphrey, D.D.; Address by Eliphalet Nott Potter, D.D., before the University of the State of New York; Address on Temperance, by G. I. Grosvenor; Discourse on Domestic Missions, by Rev. Elbert S. Potter; Address at Commencement of Union College, by Horatio Potter, LL.D., 1875; Address at the Funeral of Rev. Dr. Nott, by Rev. J. Trumbull Backus, D. D.; Address at the Laying of the Corner-stone of Christ Church, Lexington, Ky., by Rev. James Craik; Sermon on the Death of Zachary Taylor, by Rev. A. B. Van Zandt; Sermon on the Equality of the Ministers of the Gospel, by Rev. H. Mandeville, D.D.; Discourse before the Literary Societies of Geneva College, by C. S. Henry, D.D.; Discourse in Memory of Rev. Henry G. Livingston, by Wm. J. R. Taylor; Address before the Hermean Society of Geneva, by Wm. B. Sprague, D.D.; Should the Reformed Church of America Continue a Separate Organization? by Rev. William Van Benschoten; Baccalaureate Address by Benjamin Hale, D.D., President of Geneva College; Ser-



mons on the Death of Rev. Ezra Ripley, by Rev. C. Frost and Rev. C. Francis; Historical Discourse, by Wm. J. R. Taylor; Fifty Years a Pastor, by Rev. John McDowell, D.D.; The Prospect of the Ages, a poem, by Wm. H. C. Hosmer; The Life and Crime of Capt. John Wilkes Booth, by George A. Townsend; Catalogues of Rutgers College, and Reports of Rutgers Scientific School; The Railway Problem, by Franklin B. Gowen; Militia Law of the State of New York; Open Letter to the Secretary of the Treasury, by Pliny Freeman; Plenro-Pneumonia among Cattle in New Jersey; The Mediatorial Probation, a Sermon by Rev. G. W. Heacock; The Jewish Chronicle, three numbers; In Chancery of New Jersey, between Lister and Lister et. als., New Jersey Supreme Court; Mary Denus v. The City of Newark, N. J.; The State v. the same; H. B. Anderson v. The Delaware and Hudson Canal Co.; The Consumers' Coal Co. v. Chas. Hutchinson; The State ex rel., Mutual B. L. Ins. Co. v. Wm. T. Utter; The State ads. The City of Newark; Passages in the Life of Rev. John Hancock, by E. H. Stokes; Ceremonies at the Laying of the Corner-stone of the Church of the Redeemer, Paterson, N. J.; Sermon before the University of Oxford, by Rev. E. B. Pusey; Constitution and Canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Northern Diocese of New Jersey; U. S. Circuit Court of New York city; Ezra Wells v. Henry H. Jaques et als.; Sermon before General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in the U. S., by Rt. Rev. Alfred Lee, D.D.; The Record of the Democratic Party; The Revenue Stamp Catalogue, 1874; Catalogue of American and Foreign Coins; The Postage Stamp Catalogue; Turf, Field and Farm, five numbers, 1874; Railroad Statistics of the State of New York, 1855; Report of the Township Committee of the Town of Belleville, 1882; Journal of the Sixteenth Session of the National Encampment of the G. A. R. of the Republic, 1882; The same of the G. A. R. of the Department of Ohio, 1882; Decisions

and Opinions of the Commander-in-chief and Judge-Advocate of the G. A. R. of the Republic, 1884; Report of the Receipts, etc. of the County of Hudson, 1884; The Massachusetts Magazine, Vol. II., No. 4; Minutes of the Sixty-second Session of the Synod of New Jersey, 1885; Report of the Presbyterian Historical Society for year ending May 7, 1885; Minutes of the Thirty-sixth Anniversary of the Rhode Island Baptist Sunday-school Convention, 1876; Reports of Various Officers of the City of Newark and of the County of Essex; Points of Common Law opposed to some of Rev. Dr. Smith's Views of Ecclesiastical Law; The Centennial Wealth of the World, containing names of some of its richest men; Journal of the Third Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Long Island, 1870.

*From Franklin M. Olds.*—Origin of the Stars and Stripes, with the Washington Pedigree.

*From Rev. S. D. Peet.*—The American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal, Vol. VII.

*From Samuel H. Pennington, M.D.*—Memoir of Dr. Valentine Mott, by Dr. S. M. Francis; Memorial of Rev. Ravaud K. Rodgers, by George Sheldon, D.D.; In Memoriam Hon. Horace Binney, 1875; President Lincoln, a Faithful Son, by Samuel M. Hamill, D.D.; Address before the Alumni Association of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, by Alfred C. Post, M.D.; Catalogues of the Princeton Theological Seminary and of the College of New Jersey; List of Princeton Men residing in New York and Vicinity; Catalogues of Rutgers College and of Rutgers Scientific School; also of Union College; of Dartmouth Medical College; of Vassar College; of the Stevens Institute; Proceedings of the Convention of Banks and Bankers; The Silver Question, 1878; Future Paper Money of this Country, by Lyman H. Atwater; Resumption, an Address by George S. Coe, 1879; The Money Agitation, 1879; Administration of Customs Collections and National Banking Laws; Reports of various Charitable Associations, Asylums

and Hospitals; Anthropology of Evolutionism and the Bible, by John F. Duffield, D.D.; Proceedings of the Morton Testimonial; Financial Resources of Arkansas; The Question of Taxation, 1864; Scientific Men and the Press on the Sugar Question; History of the Lake Superior Iron District, by A. B. Swinefield, 1871; A Plea for Candor in Bible Reading, 1878; The Sugar Industry of the U. S., and the Tariff, 1878; The Labor Side of the Great Sugar Question, 1878; Elizabeth, N. J., a Glance at the Past and Future of, by S. J. Ahern, 1879; Pollution of the Passaic River, 1882; Hygienic Institutions, by Prof. George A. Smyth; Palestine Scientific Exploration Society Bulletins; Late Fall and Winter Notes of Some Birds in the Vicinity of Princeton, N. J., by W. E. D. Scott; Notes on Birds at Twin Lakes, Colorado, by the same; Proboscis of the House Fly, by G. Macloskie, LL.D.; A Plea for a More Thorough Study of the Semitic Languages in America, by Samuel J. Curtis, Jr.; The Prophecies of Moses, Daniel, Micah, Peter and John, 1873.

*From Franklin P. Rice.*—A Sketch of the Life of Major Ezra Beaman, by Albert A. Lovell, 1882; Incidents of the First and Second Settlements of Worcester, by Francis E. Blake, 1884.

*From Mrs. W. B. Rogers.*—Memoir of Hon. James Savage, LL.D., by George S. Hillard, 1878.

*From Hon. John W. Taylor.*—*In N. J. Court of Errors and Appeals:* Fred. W. Morris v. The State; Freeholders of Essex County v. the State; *N. J. Supreme Court:* The State v. The Driggs Drainage Co., et als.; Larned v. The American Dock and Improvement Co., et als.; *Essex Orphans' Court:* Julia Wilson v. Wm. B. Guild; Trial and Sentence of Rev. Stephen H. Tyng, Jr.; Speech of J. W. Taylor, on the Washington St. Bridge Bill; Annual Returns of General Elections in New Jersey, from 1876 to 1884; A Digest of the Laws of Pennsylvania, by John Pruden, two Vols., 8vo., 1873; Trow's New York City Directory for

1883; Gopsill's Newark Directory for 1867; Holbrook's Newark Directory from 1867 to 1882 inclusive, 16 Vols.

*From Arthur Ward, M. D.*—Manuscript Oration by Rev. Hooper Cummings, delivered July 4, 1822; Two Manuscript Sermons by the same.

*From Stephen Wickes, M. D.*—Annual Reports of the Brooklyn Children's Aid Society from 1868 to 1884; General Report of the Superintendent of the same, 1881; Lafayette Ave. Church, its History and Conservative Services, by Theodore L. Cuyler, 1885.

*From James Grant Wilson.*—A Copy of Dwight's Psalms and Hymns, once the property of Col. John Bayard; A Copy of Dobell's Evangelical Hymns, once the property of Chief Justice Kirkpatrick; Eumenes, once the property of Col. John Bayard.

*From Isaac F. Wood.*—Constitution, By-Laws, etc., of the St. Nicholas Club of New York City, 1854-5.

*From Oliver Woodward.*—Letters to Various Persons signed Tamoc Caspepina, 1772; History of the American War (no title page); Universal Traveller (no title page); A Review of the Causes and Consequences of the Mexican War, by Wm. Jay, 1849; Voyage to the Coast of Africa, by Joseph Hawkins, 1797.

*From James Yard.*—The Monmouth Democrat, 1883 and 1884, bound.

*From John C. Youngblood.*—"The Record," First Presbyterian Church of Morristown, Vols. I to IV.



## MAY MEETING, 1886.

NEWARK, N. J., May 20, 1886.

THE SOCIETY met this day at noon at the rooms, the President, the Rev. Dr. HAMILL, in the Chair, assisted by Vice-Presidents JOHN T. NIXON and Dr. SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON.

The minutes of the annual meeting were read by the Recording Secretary and approved.

The Corresponding Secretary, Dr. STEPHEN WICKES, read the more interesting correspondence received since the last meeting. Among the letters was one from William W. Farrar, inquiring about a Farrar family from Connecticut, supposed to have settled in Newark. Also from C. W. Opdyke, asking for information regarding the New Jersey ancestry of that family. Also from Mrs. Katherine Hodges, of Bergen Point, in regard to the ancestry and early history of General Zebulon M. Pike, the discoverer of Pike's Peak, Colorado.\* Daniel R. Randall, of Johns Hopkins University, extended an invitation in behalf of the Committee of Arrangements, asking this Society to join in the celebration at Annapolis of the Preliminary Convention held there in September, 1786, which prepared the way for the convention of 1787 that framed the Constitution of the United States.

On motion of Mr. WILLIAM NELSON this invitation was referred to the Executive Committee with power to act.

The reports of the Treasurer and Librarian were presented

---

\* General Pike was born at Lamberton (South Trenton), and was the son of Major Zebulon Pike, of the Woodbridge family, and who served in Col. Moylan's Pennsylvania Dragoons in the Revolution.—*Barber & Howe's Collections of N. J.*, 326; *Whitehead's Perth Amboy*; *Stryker's New Jersey in the Revolution*, 86; 2 *Penn. Archives*, XI., 127; *Wilson's Naval and Military Biography*, 1817, II., 1-21.

and read. The Treasurer reported \$1,415.81 on hand available for current expenses.

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE reported that the work of the Society was still going forward steadily and with gratifying results.

“At the last annual meeting reference was made to the existence of local and county historical societies in the State, and a resolution was adopted requesting the Executive Committee to consider the subject of bringing them into affiliation with the New Jersey Historical Society. The Committee has corresponded with the Societies and finds that some method of co-operation in historical research would be not only acceptable, but by the most of them is earnestly desired.

“The following is recommended to the Society by the Committee, as a basis of co-operation in historical research between the New Jersey Historical Society and the Historical Societies now formed or which may be hereafter constituted in the counties of the State:

“*First.*—Representation at the regular meetings of the State Society by delegates to the number of not more than three, to be elected by each local Society, who shall be entitled to the privileges of the floor in the discussion of all subjects relating to the welfare of the Society and historical literature. The names of the delegates, when duly accredited, to be entered upon the minutes of the Society.

“*Second.*—Each local Society shall receive, so long as it maintains its functions according to the requirements of its constitution, a copy of the publications of the State Society, as they shall be issued by the same.

“*Third.*—The eighth order of business in the By-Laws of the State Society shall be deemed to include verbal communications from the county or local Societies upon the work of those represented.

“*Fourth.*—The State Society shall set apart proper receptacles in its Library for the convenience of the county or local



Societies in the preservation of all papers read before them, or published in local newspapers; also old manuscripts, maps or relics; all to be properly indexed by the Librarian of the State Society, and to be held as the property of the depositing Society. In case any Society elects to retain them in its own custody, it shall furnish yearly to the Librarian of the State Society a catalogue of its collections and copies of papers read, or, if they have been printed, copies in print. When any Society ceases to maintain its active historical work for which it was constituted, its collections shall be deposited in the Library of the State Society, subject to the direction of the depositing Society in the event of a renewal of its active work.

“*Fifth.*—The constitutions of the co-operating Societies shall not be contrary to that of the New Jersey Historical Society. A copy of the constitution of each shall be sent to the Corresponding Secretary of the State Society, and also an annual list of officers and members, with the residence of each.

“*Sixth.*—Upon the adoption of these methods of co-operation by any county or local Historical Society at a regular meeting of the same and a copy of the proceedings of such meeting, signed by the President and Secretary, being sent to the Corresponding Secretary of the New Jersey Historical Society, such Society shall be recognized as in auxiliary relations with the same, and as entitled to the privileges contemplated in this basis of mutual historical work.”

The recommendations of the Committee were concurred in.

THE COMMITTEE ON LIBRARY reported 8,197 bound volumes now in the Library, 89 volumes and 904 pamphlets having been added since the January meeting.

THE COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS reported that Vol. X was still in the printer's hands, with nearly 400 pages completed. It was thought it would be still more interesting than the preceding volume. There was an abundance of material for three or four more volumes, not including the minutes of the Council, which had never been printed at all.

Mr. WILLIAM NELSON offered the following:

WHEREAS, The first inauguration of George Washington as President of the United States took place in the city of New York on April 30, 1789, which event marked the beginning of our present system of national government, under which we have prospered so amazingly for almost a century, and it seems eminently proper that an event of such importance should be appropriately commemorated; and

WHEREAS, The New York Chamber of Commerce has taken steps to ensure a fitting celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of this occasion, and has memorialized Congress to that end,

*Resolved*, That the New Jersey Historical Society regards with approval the proposed celebration at New York on April 30, 1889, of the Centennial Anniversary of the first meeting of the Congress of the United States under the Constitution, and the first inauguration of George Washington as President, and will be pleased to co-operate in the movement.

*Resolved*, That the President be authorized to appoint a special committee of five members of this Society, of whom the Hon. Nathaniel Niles shall be Chairman, to represent the New Jersey Historical Society in the proposed Centennial Celebration of the institution of our national Government; and that said Committee have prepared a series of biographical sketches of New Jersey's Senators and Representatives in the first Congress of the United States.

After some approving remarks by several gentlemen the preamble and resolutions were adopted, and the President appointed as the Committee ex-Speaker Nathaniel Niles, the Hon. John T. Nixon, General William S. Stryker, the Hon. Joel Parker and William Nelson.

The Rev. B. C. MEGIE, D. D., stated that there was a general desire by the people in the neighborhood of Schooley's Mountain that a meeting of the Society should be held at that place in September next. Mr. Coleman, the proprietor of the Heath House, and Mr. Crowell, proprietor of Belmont Hall, had offered to entertain the members for a day without expense. The Society had some years ago accepted such an invitation, but for some reason the meeting was not held.

After some remarks by the Rev. Dr. MOTT, Mr. HAGEMAN and others, the invitation was accepted and the matter of arranging a programme was referred to the Executive Committee with power, and Dr. MEGIE was asked to co-operate with the Committee to that end.

THE COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS reported the following list, and the gentlemen named were thereupon balloted for and elected:

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Elected May 20, 1886.

W. PENNINGTON, M. D., Baskingr'ge.	BENJ T. VAN ALEN, Newark.
MOSES J. DEWITT, Newark.	HERBERT BOGGS, Newark.
CHARLES T. GLEN, Newark.	EDWARD H. DURYEE, Newark.
SAMUEL V. HULSE, Newark.	EDWIN W. HINE, Orange.
CHANDLER W. RIKER, Newark.	WILLIAM R. WARD, Waverly.
H. F. OSBORNE, Newark.	JAMES PECK, Orange.
OTTO H. SCHULTE, Newark.	JEREMIAH D. POINIER, Newark.
EDGAR E. BOND, Newark.	ALEXANDER GRANT, Newark.
HORACE S. OSBORNE, Newark.	ELWOOD C. HARRIS, Newark.
HALSEY M. BARRETT, Newark.	THOMAS S. HENRY, Newark.
CHARLES BORCHERLING, Newark.	JOHN H. MCCracken, Newark.
FRANK BARTLETT, Newark.	JOHN A. MILLER, JR., Newark.
CHARLES H. HALFPENNY, Newark.	BENJAMIN ATHA, Newark.
FREDERICK H. PILCH, Newark.	LESLIE D. WARD, M. D., Newark.
THOMAS ANDERSON, Newark.	ISAAC F. WOOD, Rahway.
JOHN V. DIEFENTHAELER, Newark.	ALEXANDER ELLIOT, JR., Paterson.
WILLIAM A. RIPLEY, Newark.	A. A. MACWITHEY, M. D., Pompton.
JOS. D. OSBORNE, M. D., Newark.	ABRAHAM JACKSON, Jersey City.
ALBERT O. HEADLEY, Newark.	GEORGE ROOME, Lincoln Park.
JOHN F. ANDERSON, Newark.	HENRY C. WILLIAMS, Hightstown.
JOHN S. CLARK, Newark.	MORRIS R. HAMILTON, Trenton.
JAMES PERRY, Newark.	REV. WM. J. HENDERSON, Trenton.
HENRY J. BUDD, Mt. Holly.	WASHINGTON B. WILLIAMS, Newark.
FRANKLIN B. LEVIS, Mt. Holly.	BENJAMIN F. CRANE, Newark.
B. F. H. SHREVE, Mt. Holly.	CHAS. BISPHAM, M. D., Mt. Holly.
M. S. PANCOAST, Mt. Holly.	HOWARD C. LEVIS, Mt. Holly.

EDWARD B. STERLING, Trenton.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBER.

JOHN Q. RICHARDSON, Wabashaw, Minnesota.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

DANIEL G. BRINTON, M. D., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.  
ISRAEL W. ANDREWS, D. D., Marietta, Ohio.

A number of gentlemen were proposed for membership, and the nominations under the rules were laid over until the next meeting.

On motion of Mr. ERNEST E. COE, the Executive Committee were authorized in their discretion to have a sign placed on the side of the building, to indicate the location of the Society's rooms.

The Society then listened to a paper by the Rev. ALLEN H. BROWN, of Mays Landing, on "Jonathan Pitney, M.D.—Fifty Years of Progress in South Jersey."

Dr. WICKES moved that the thanks of the Society be tendered to Mr. Brown for his admirable address, and that a copy be requested for publication. Which was agreed to.

A recess followed, during which the Society and their friends present discussed a lunch, spread in the rooms of St. John's Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 1, on the floor above, the lodge having kindly placed their rooms at the disposal of the Society for this occasion. The large and exceedingly varied collections of the Society were also examined with interest by those present.

On re-assembling, JOHN F. HAGEMAN, Esq., of Princeton, delivered an address on "The Life, Character and Services of Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, LL.D., of New Jersey, late Secretary of State in President Arthur's Cabinet."

The Rev. Dr. MOTT moved that the thanks of the Society be tendered Mr. Hageman for his eloquent address, and that a copy be requested for publication.

Judge NIXON stated that soon after Mr. Frelinghuysen had declined the English mission, to which he had been appointed by President Grant, he expressed his surprise to him that he should decline so great an honor, to which Mr. Frelinghuysen replied: "Mrs. Frelinghuysen had difficulties in her mind about subjecting our daughters to the unchristian influences of a court life, and I sympathized with her in that feeling."

The PRESIDENT remarked upon the exceeding urbanity of Mr. Frelinghuysen on all occasions.



Dr. MOTT said one thing that impressed him greatly was Mr. Frelinghuysen's unfailing interest in religious matters; he had known him to address a little meeting of a Bible Society in a rural neighborhood with as much eloquence and impressiveness as if he was speaking on National topics before an immense political gathering.

Mr. NELSON remarked that all Jerseymen had followed with pride Mr. Frelinghuysen's remarkably successful and honored career through his life. It was gratifying to find that his good fortune had attended him even in death, in securing for him so eloquent and altogether admirable a biographical sketch as that to which the Society had just listened, from the pen of Mr. Hageman.

Mr. C. L. TRAVER, of Trenton, thought the paper ought to be widely distributed, that it might be placed in the hands of every young man in New Jersey.

Dr. MOTT's motion was then adopted.

HENRY RACE, M.D., of Pittstown, then read an Historical Sketch of Miss Jennie McCrea, who was born at Bedminster, Somerset county, New Jersey, in 1753, and was killed, and scalped by the Indians, near Fort Edward, N. Y., July 27, 1777.

Dr. MOTT said this paper contained the fullest and minutest account he had ever seen or heard of Miss McCrea and her family, and it ought to be of permanent value. He therefore moved that the thanks of the Society be tendered to Dr. Race for his paper, and that a copy be requested for publication.

Mr. A. V. D. HONEYMAN, of Somerville, stated that a portion of the McDowell property referred to by Dr. Race was still in possession of the family. Mrs. McDowell, widow of the Rev. Mr. McDowell, had come to this meeting to hear this paper read. Mr. Honeyman exhibited a deed by the executors of Rev. James McCrea, immediately after his death, to Mr. McAllister, signed by Catharine McCrea, his widow,

and James McCrea, his son, a brother of Jane, the subject of the sketch, dated December 3, 1769. The Rev. Mr. McCrea's will was dated 1766.

Dr. MOTT's motion was agreed to. .

Mrs. McDOWELL presented to the Society several pieces of wood taken from a large rafter in the room where Jennie was born; which rafter or beam was removed only a few weeks before the house was destroyed by fire, two or three years ago.

The PRESIDENT accepted Mrs. McDowell's gift with the thanks of the Society.

Adjourned.

## Selections from Correspondence,

LAIID BEFORE THE SOCIETY, MAY 20, 1886:

NEW YORK, March 11, 1886.

*Dr. Stephen Wickes, Corresponding Secretary New Jersey Historical Society:*

DEAR SIR—I wish to trace the genealogical connection between *Gysbert Op Dyck*, who was a prominent officer of the West India Company, at “New Amsterdam” (New York) from 1635 to 1664, and *Joshua Opdycke*, my great-great-grandfather, who was a resident in Kingwood, Hunterdon County, N. J., 1760 to 1790, at least, and who probably came from the neighborhood of Princeton or of Freehold, N. J. He may have been born 1720.

The Records of “New Amsterdam” up to 1664 are very full as to *Guysbert Op Dyck*, but after that point the name of *Op Dyck* disappears entirely from all documents and all town lists, etc., of New York State. He doubtless was unwilling to remain under the English captors; and he probably took his family to New Jersey, as his niece was *Lady Carteret*, from whom *Elizabeth* was named, and who governed New Jersey in her husband’s absence.\* *Guysbert’s* sons were *Lodowick*, baptised 1646, who removed to Rhode Island and changed his name to *Updike*; *Johannes* and *Jacob*, twins, baptised 1658, and one of whom was probably father, or grandfather, of my ancestor *Joshua*.

Can you assist me, or direct me in my pious search? My father was a member of your Society, but his life was too busy an one for genealogy, though he often spoke of this.

Your Respectfully,

C. W. OPDYKE.

---

\* *Lady Elizabeth Carteret*, wife of *Sir George Carteret*, one of the original Proprietors of New Jersey, was never in New Jersey, nor was her husband. The government was administered by his fourth cousin, *Philip Carteret*, Governor of New Jersey, 1665-82. His wife was *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Richard Smith*, of *Smithtown*, Long Island, widow of *Capt. William Lawrence*, of *Few’s Neck*, Long Island. She was married to Governor *Carteret* in April, 1681, and on his death, in December, 1622, she married (1685) *Col. Richard Townley*, of *Elizabeth-Town*.—*Hatfield’s Elizabeth-Town*, 212-13.

## Donations Received.

ANNOUNCED MAY 20, 1886.

FROM AUTHORS—*Patrick Chalmers*: The Adhesive Postage-stamp, with Papers on the Penny Postage Reform.—*Amasa M. Eaton*: The French Spoliation Claims and Rhode Island Claimants.—*Rev. C. F. Edwards*: Some Accounts of the Presbyterian Church at Toms River, N. J.—*Rev. George M. Hills, D.D.*: The Gates of Zion, Sermon by Robert Sinneckson; Excelsior Songs and Poems; National Transitions, Moonly Voice.—*J. B. Somers, M. D.*: Life of Richard Somers of the U. S. Army.—*Robert D. Weeks*: Genealogy of the Family of George Weeks of Dorchester, Mass.

*From the United States Government*: Report of Commissioner of Education for 1883-84; Mineral Resources of the U. S., by Albert Williams, Jr.; Fifth Annual Report Geological Survey; Congressional Globe, Vols. 44 to 49, 56, 65, 66, 67; Congressional Record, Vols. 2 to 8, 26 to 32, 40, 42, 51 to 59, 62, 63; Patent Office Gazette, Vol. 34, etc.; Reports of the Consuls of the United States, Nos. 58 to 63.

FROM SOCIETIES—*American Antiquarian Society*: Proceedings of, Vol. IV., Part 1, New Series; Newspapers of Delaware, Maryland and Virginia, of various old dates.—*American Numismatic and Archæological Society*: Proceedings of, March, 1885.—*American Philosophical Society*: Proceedings of, Vol. XXIII, Nos. 122.—*Bostonian Society*: Proceedings of January 12, 1885.—*Buffalo Historical Society*: Annual Report of, 1886.—*Canadian Institute*: Proceedings of, Vol. III, No. 3.—*Chicago Historical Society*: Constitution and By-Laws of; Sketch of Samuel de Champlain, by H. H. Hurlburt.—*Essex Institute*: Historical Collections, Vol. XXII, Nos. 7, 8, 9.—*Georgia Historical Society*: Free Masonry in Georgia in the Days of the Old Col-



ony, 1885.—*Huguenot Society of America*: Commemoration of the Bi-Centennial of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes.—*Indian Rights' Association*: Third Annual Report, 1886.—*Iowa Historical Society*: Iowa Historical Record.—*Maryland Historical Society*: The Archives of Maryland.—*New England Historical and Genealogical Society*: Historical and Genealogical Register.—*New York Genealogical and Biographical Society*: Genealogical and Biographical Record.—*Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia*: Proceedings of, 1885.—*Pennsylvania Historical Society*: Magazine of History and Biography.—*Rhode Island Historical Society*: The Huguenots and the Edict of Nantes, by Wm. Gammell.—*Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society*: War Memoranda, by Col. Chas. Whitteley.—*Wisconsin Historical Society*: Annual Report of, 1886.

FROM COLLEGES AND LIBRARIES—*Cornell University*: Library Bulletins; The Cornell University Register, 1885-86. *Marietta College*: Catalogue of, 1885-86; The Fiftieth Anniversary of Marietta College, Addresses and Proceedings; Report of Massachusetts State Library, for 1885; Report of Taunton Public Library, for 1885.

*From the City of Boston*.—Report of the Record Commissioners, 1742 to 1757.

*From Diplomatic Review of London*.—The Free Press (Diplomatic Review after Vol. 13), Vols. III. to XXV., with Supplement thereto, 1856 to 1877.

*From American Museum of Natural History*.—Report of the Trustees, 1885-86.

*From Obadiah Boyden*.—Correspondence on the Subject of Atmospheric Electricity, by Seth Boyden.

*From Rev. C. D. Bradlee, D. D.*—Archæological Institute of America; Papers on the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, with Annual Reports of the same; History of Harvard College; American Bell Telephone Co. v. The People's Telephone Co.; History of a Title, by U. N.

Crocker; Baptist Doctrine, by Rev. Charles A. Jenkins; The Beckett-Denison Collection; Golden Truth, A Course of Sermons, by John N. Norton; Manual of Statistics, Railroads, Grain and Produce; Report of the President and Treasurer of Harvard College, 1883-84, 1884-85; Report of the Trustees of Mt. Auburn Cemetery, 1886; Report of the Boston Land Co., 1885; Report of the Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospitals, 1884; Address before the American Pomological Society, by Marshall P. Wilder, 1885; Report of the Perkins Institution for the Blind, 1885; Science, A Weekly Journal, and "Lend A Hand," a monthly magazine, both continued.

*From Rev. Allen H. Brown.*—Catalogues of the Union Theological Seminary of New York, and of Princeton Theological Seminary; Reports of the American Bible Society; Reports of the Young Women's Christian Association of New York; Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Sessions of the New Jersey Conference of the M. E. Church; Minutes of the Sixtieth Session of the Newark Conference of the M. E. Church; Wellesley College Calendar, 1877-78, '80-81; Catalogue of the Packer Collegiate Institute, 1873; Report of the Cleveland Asylum for the Insane, 1879; Manual of the Essex County Bible Society, 1879; Report of the Northern Ohio Hospital for the Insane, 1875; Minutes of the New Jersey Baptist Association, of the Central New Jersey Baptist Association, of the East New Jersey Baptist Association, and of the Trenton Baptist Association, 1873; Report of the New Jersey Sunday-school Association, 1881; Report of the Presbyterian Historical Society, 1882; List of New Jersey Newspapers, 1878; Catalogue of Biddle University, N. C., 1882-83; Four Lectures on the Religious Use of Property, by Rev. John Hall, 1883; Reports of the Presbyterian Hospital of Philadelphia, of the Children's Sea-shore House, of the Sea-side House for Invalid Women, and of the Union Mission School at Atlantic City; Reports of the City Missionary Society, Boston, and of the Children's Aid Society;

New York, 1881; The Book of Discipline as Adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of America, 1883; Catalogue of the German Theological Seminary of Newark, N. J., 1877-78; Catalogue of the Freehold Institute, 1883; Catalogue of Glendale Female College, Ohio, 1883; Address to the Presbyterians of the Presbyterian Church of America; Report of the Philadelphia Sabbath Association, 1883; Catalogue of the Books and Tracts of the Presbyterian Board of Publication; Wilson's Presbyterian Historical Almanac.

*From Ernest E. Coe.*—Charter of the City of Poughkeepsie, 1883; Messages of the Mayor of Brooklyn, 1884 and 1885; Opinion of J. W. Taylor on the Legality of the Taxation of National Bank Shares, etc.; Report of the Newark City Home, 1885; Report on the Improved Sewage System; Proposed Law to Furnish the People of Newark with Water; Act Concerning the Collection of Taxes in Brooklyn; Great Auction Sale of the Newark Savings Institution, 1886; U. S. Circuit Court, *Dinsmore v. The Railroad Co.*, 1884; Reports of the Eighth and of the Thirteenth Ward Associations of Newark, 1885; Ordinances of the City of Newark; The "Big N," or the Whirligig of Time, 1886; Report of the Roseville Improvement Association, 1886; Report of Commission for the Restoration of the State House, 1886; Report of the State Industrial School for Girls, of the Commissioners of Pilotage, of the N. J. Asylum for the Insane, and of the Washington Association of N. J., 1885; Report of the N. J. Commissioners to the World's Industrial Cotton Centennial Exposition, 1884-85; Reports of the N. J. School of Deaf Mutes, of the Comptroller of the City of Newark, of the Inspector of Factories and Workshops of N. J., of the State Library of N. J., of the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund of N. J., of the Adjutant-General of N. J., and of the State Reform School, 1885; Proceedings of the Board of Freeholders of Essex County, N. J., 1879 to 1885; Annual Returns of



General Elections from 1876 to 1884; Report of Home for Disabled Soldiers, 1885; Report of the Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1882; Report of the Society for Promoting Female Education in the East, 1885.

*From Prof. George H. Cook.*—Annual Report of the State Geologist of N. J., 1885.

*From Dr. Daniel Draper.*—New York Meteorological Observatory, Abstract of Registers for 1885.

*From Samuel A. Farrand.*—Memoirs of Rev. Nicholas Murray, by S. I. Prime, D. D.

*From Jabez Fearey.*—In Chancery of N. J., between the Domestic Telegraph and Telephone Co., Complainants, and the Metropolitan Telegraph and Telephone Co., Defendants.

*From Hon. F. S. Fish.*—Annual Report of the State Geologist for 1885; also reports for the same year of the State Board of Health, Bureau of Statistics of Labor and Industries of N. J., Quartermaster-General, Inspector of Factories and Workshops, Attorney-General, Joint Committee on Treasurer's Accounts, Comptroller of the Treasury, State Reform School, School for Deaf Mutes, Joint Committee on Reform School, State Normal School, State Librarian, Home for Disabled Soldiers, State Industrial School for Girls, State Prison, State Asylum for the Insane, Riparian Commissioners, Washington Association, Commissioners of Pilotage; Message of the Governor; Rules of Practice in the Senate as a Court of Impeachment; Opinion of the Supreme Court in the case of the State v. the State Board of Assessors, et al.; Report of C. H. Barney, N. J. Commissioner to the World's Industrial Exhibition at New Orleans.

*From Frederick Fischer.*—Proceedings of the Board of Freeholders of Essex County, 1874, 1879 to 1885.

*From Julius Foster.*—The Presbyterian Historical Almanac and Annual Remembrancer, by Joseph M. Wilson, 1858, '59, '66.



*From Merrill Edwards Gates, LL. D.*—Seventeenth Annual Report of the Board of Indian Commissioners for 1885.

*From Mrs. N. N. Halsted.*—A large collection of pamphlets, consisting of Agricultural Reports and papers, numbering 144; New Jersey State Legislative Reports, 70; College Catalogues and Circulars, 30; Reports of various Departments of the U. S. Government, 20; Addresses and Miscellaneous Pamphlets, 206; making a total of 470 pamphlets and 6 bound volumes; also a copper-plate portrait of George II., and a picture entitled "Triumph of Liberty," both framed.

*From Morris R. Hamilton.*—Minutes of the 30th Annual Meeting of the Editorial Association of N. J., 1886.

*From Charles H. Hart.*—Proceedings of the New Jersey Land Society of the 2d and 31st of May, 1788; also a manuscript agreement relative to the distribution of land of said Society.

*From J. E. Howell.*—A Historical Sermon, designed as a Memorial to the Inhabitants of Wantage, Sussex County, N. J., by Rev. Peter Kanouse, A. M., (reprint) 1878.

*From E. Q. and G. M. Keasbey.*—The New Jersey Law Journal.

*From Hon. Herman Lehlbach.*—A full set of maps of the battle-fields of the late War, published under the direction of the Chief Engineer of the U. S. Army.

*From William Nelson.*—George P. Rowell & Co.'s American Newspaper Directory; Farmer's Almanac, 1881; Report on Sewerage in the City of Providence, R. I., 1874; Message of the Mayor of New Haven, 1878; Speech of Levi P. Morton on Fisheries and Fish Culture, 1880; Catalogue of Columbia College, 1858-59; Theological Defence of Rev. James DeKoven, 1874; Report of Committee in charge of Training School for Nurses in N. Y. Hospital, 1882; The Cathedral System, by Rev. Francis Granger, 1876; Sermon by Morgan Dix, 1874; Rules, Regulations, etc., of the Free Public Library of Paterson, 1886; Report of Duty Test of

Pumping Engines at Memphis, Tenn., 1882; Report of Receipts and Expenditures of Hudson Co., N. J.; Message of the Mayor of Newark, 1882; Report of St. Barnabas Hospital, 1874; N. J. Supreme Court, in the Matter of Probate of the last will of Betsy Marsh, 1877.

*From S. H. Pennington, M. D.*—Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. of America, 1883–85; Catalogue of the College of New Jersey, 1883–84, 1884–85, 1885–86; Catalogue of the Theological Seminary at Princeton, 1885–86; The Other Side of the Chinese Question, 1886.

*From Hon. John W. Taylor.*—New Jersey Senate Journal; Minutes of Assembly and Legislative Documents, 1878.

*From Rev. J. F. Tuttle, D. D.*—An account of the celebration of the 50th Anniversary of the First Presbyterian Church of Chicago, 1883; Addresses and Proceedings at the Semi-Centennial Celebration of Marietta College, 1885.

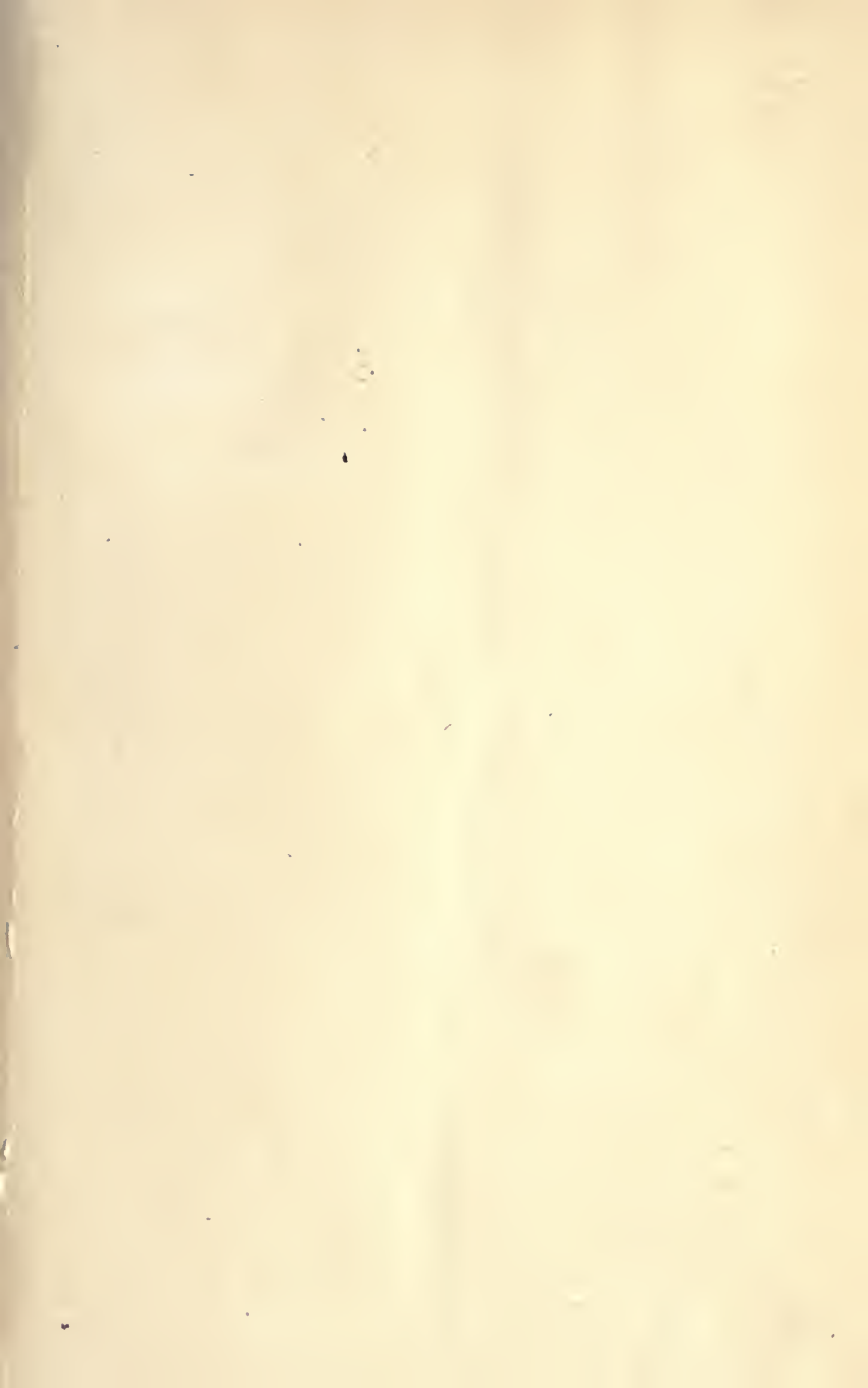
*From Robert D. Weeks.*—Records of Wm. Spooner of Plymouth and his Descendants, 1883; A Genealogy of the Folsom Family, 1615–1882; History of the Town of Goshen, Mass., 1881; History of Cambridge, Mass., 1877; Session Book (MS.) of the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Newark, N. J., with papers relating to the same.

*From Henry C. Williams.*—Fifty-five Portraits of prominent men of the New England States; Biographical Encyclopædia of the Nineteenth Century, containing biographical sketches of distinguished men of Massachusetts, Maine, Vermont, Connecticut and Rhode Island, 5 Vols, 4to.

*From Isaac F. Wood.*—Report of the Plainfield Children's Home Association, 1882; London Quarterly Reviews, North British, Edinburgh Review, Westminster; of all 193 numbers.

*From John J. Young.*—Minutes (MS.) of the Orpheus Society of Newark, from January 3d, 1868, to April 29th, 1872.

*From Unknown.*—Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters; Papers in Egerton MSS. 2395, by the same.





Engd. A.H.F. 18

Fred. J. Furlinghusen





The Elder, President and Treasurer

Frederick C. Schuchman, born 1848

son of the late, wife of the late, Frederick C. Schuchman  
born 1848, died 1898

and his family, with the family



The Life, Character and Services  
OF  
Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, LL.D  
OF NEW JERSEY,

*Late Secretary of State in President Arthur's Cabinet.*

BY JOHN F. HAGEMAN.

---

*Read, by request, before the New Jersey Historical  
Society, at Newark, May 20, 1886.*





## Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, LL. D.

---

*Mr. President and Members of the New Jersey Historical Society, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

If "biography is the home aspect of history," as Willmott has expressed it, it is entirely within the scope of this Society to commemorate and perpetuate the lives and character, the achievements and honor of the illustrious sons of our State; and if any stimulus is needed, in this behalf, it may be found in the caustic words of Burke, that "those only deserve to be remembered, who treasure up a history of their ancestors."

New Jersey, with pride, presents her sons as her jewels! She has nursed among her children, those who have become illustrious in religion, in law, in oratory and in statesmanship, and whose exalted character and national reputation have shed more honor and glory upon the history of their native State, than any thing beside, that can be found in her historic annals.

Those who write the biography of great men usually begin with the circumstances attending their youth, and their parentage, and much greater credit is commonly awarded to him who has risen from the depths of poverty, through stern adversity, to the highest places of honor among men, than to the child of fortune, who was born of honorable ancestors, and nursed in the lap of luxury. It is a matter of daily observation, that an experience in menial labor and humble life, is an element of popular strength, in a candidate for high public office. To have been, in early life, a rail-splitter, or the driver of mules on a canal, or to have been reared in a log cabin, or to have been deprived of a school education, and only to have learned to read by the light of a pine knot after working hours, and to have risen above all such hindrances,

are the potential antecedents which are sought by politicians in nominating a candidate for the highest office, in order to secure the votes of the masses. While on the other hand, a man of honorable ancestry, standing high in social life, having enjoyed the finest culture and education which wealth and family could secure, is generally denounced by demagogues claiming to be political leaders, as aristocratic, proud and incapable of sympathy with the working classes. But when the career is successful, whether from the log cabin, or the palace, the antecedents of the successful candidate are freely acknowledged by the biographers. This is conceded by the distinguished biographer of the Lord Chancellors of England, in his sketch of Lord Eldon, when he says: "We biographers generally make it equally redound to the credit of our hero, whether he be of illustrious or humble parentage, saying, with the same complacency, he was the worthy descendant of a long line of noble ancestors, or he raised himself by his talents, being the first of the race ever known to fame."

The rare example of sons of great men rising as high, or higher than their fathers, seems to support the notion that there is in this country, a sort of hereditary bar to public succession. This class of young men are not judged by their associates, but by their distinguished fathers, or uncles. To bear an illustrious name is to invite the shafts of jealousy and envy. And, as a Western editor has expressed it: "If any scion of a house still honored, rises to greatness, he will have achieved it. He will not be born to it, or find it thrust upon him, but he must be very great indeed to overcome the disadvantages of standing in the shadow of the colossal dead."\* And yet an honorable ancestry is a precious heritage—a supreme help to the aspiring young man.

FREDERICK THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN, late Secretary of State in President Arthur's Cabinet, and who is the subject of this memorial, was born in the village of Millstone, in the county of Somerset, in the State of New Jersey, on the 4th day of August, 1817. Born in the lineage of

---

\* St. Paul Pioneer Press.

a highly honored ancestry, which, through several generations, was distinguished for piety, eloquence and patriotism, he inherited a name which was of more value than wealth, and which secured to him special advantages in commencing life.

He was a descendant, in a direct line, from the Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen, who was born in Holland and there educated and ordained to the ministry in the Reformed Dutch Church, and who, in the year 1720, emigrated to America in obedience to a call sent from the Dutch Churches of this country to the Classis of Amsterdam. He was a pioneer preacher of the Gospel, occupying almost the entire county of Somerset with parts of Middlesex and Hunterdon as the field of his missionary labors. He was laborious, devoted and successful. His watchword, found inscribed upon a small collection of his sermons printed in 1733, was "*Laudem non quero; Culpam non timeo*"—"I seek not praise; I fear not blame." Dominie Frelinghuysen, in a successful ministry for more than a quarter of a century, stamped his impress upon the Holland inhabitants of Somerset County, then in a formative state as to the type of their religious faith and character, which is traceable down the generations of that people to the present day.

The freedom of religion which was guaranteed to the Provinces of New Jersey by the "Grants and Concessions" of the Duke of York, was somewhat impaired by the subsequent instructions of Lord Cornbury under Queen Anne, favorable to the Church of England; yet Dominie Frelinghuysen never surrendered an iota of the Reformed Dutch faith or polity, nothing daunted by the Colonial Courts or Magistracy. It is no wonder that the name of Frelinghuysen is precious in those churches to-day. He had five sons ordained in the ministry, and two daughters who married ministers. His second son, the Rev. John Frelinghuysen, who also had been educated and ordained in Holland, entered upon the labors of his father in 1750, with his residence in Somerville, where he gathered around him a Preparatory and Divinity School, which was a nucleus of a college, and from which was evolved, through one of his pupils, the Rev. Dr. Hardenburg,

Queen's College, now Rutgers, of which Dr. Hardenburg was the first President.

This Mr. Frelinghuysen was a man of brilliant gifts, and a popular and successful preacher. He died suddenly in 1754, leaving a wife, who was the daughter of a wealthy and distinguished East India merchant residing at Amsterdam, and was named Dinah Van Berg. She was a very remarkable and highly gifted Christian woman, and who, afterwards, became the wife of the Rev. Dr. Hardenburg, and was known in all the Dutch churches in Holland and America.

The son of the Rev. John Frelinghuysen and Dinah Van Berg, his wife, was Gen. Frederick Frelinghuysen, of Revolutionary fame, who was born in Somerville, April 13, 1753. He is the central representative Frelinghuysen in the direct line from the first ancestor in this country to the subject of this memorial. He was the grandson of the pioneer missionary and the grandfather of the late Secretary Frelinghuysen, and was settled at Millstone, in Somerset County. He was graduated at Princeton, in the class of 1770, and was a fellow-student of President James Madison and President S. Stanhope Smith. He was admitted to the Bar of New Jersey, became a member of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey and of the Committee of Safety, and was a member of the Continental Congress at different times. He was Captain of a Corps of Artillery in the Revolutionary War and took part in the battles of Trenton and of Monmouth. He was afterward made Major-General of the militia in the Whiskey Rebellion, and he was a member of the United States Senate from New Jersey from 1793 to 1796. He died in 1804 highly eulogized. He left three sons, lawyers, and men of eminent public distinction and reputation, viz.: General John Frelinghuysen, Theodore Frelinghuysen, and Frederick Frelinghuysen, all natives of Somerset County.

Gen. John Frelinghuysen was a graduate of Queen's College, was frequently a member of the State Council under the old Constitution, popular in politics, military in his tastes, commanding a regiment at Sandy Hook in the war of 1812, and in the absence of the Chaplain, officiating as such himself. For many years he was Surrogate of the county of



Somerset, and was charged with numerous trusts, both private and public. He was a whole-souled patriot, and a generous-hearted Christian citizen—an honor to his family name, and he died lamented, leaving children and grandchildren to cherish his memory.

Theodore Frelinghuysen, the second son, I need only notice as the uncle and adopted father of the distinguished Secretary. He graduated at Princeton. His name was enshrined in the popular heart. He was the Christian's model man, an eloquent Senator, an eminent jurist, a patriotic statesman, and, in his later years, an educator of young men in college. At the time of his death he was President of Rutgers College. He was revered for his greatness and goodness combined. Such was the man who adopted the three-year-old boy, of whom I am soon to speak.

Frederick Frelinghuysen, the youngest of the three sons of Gen. Frederick Frelinghuysen, and the father of the late Secretary, was born in Millstone, Nov. 7, 1788, was educated at Princeton, admitted to the Bar, settled at Millstone where he was rapidly acquiring a lucrative practice and a brilliant reputation; and is remembered as a natural orator, with a fervid imagination and a cheerful, buoyant temperament, and possessing great power over juries. He died suddenly in the year 1820, leaving surviving him his young widow, who was a daughter of Peter B. Dumont, Esq., who owned a valuable plantation on the south bank of the Raritan, near Somerville; and also leaving three daughters and two sons, the younger son being the subject of this paper.

If, in these ancestral allusions, I may be thought to have wandered too far from my announced theme, I beg to suggest that the archives of this Society do not yet contain all that ought to be written of the Frelinghuysen family in New Jersey.

Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, the late Secretary, was only three years old when his father died, and immediately thereafter he was adopted by his uncle Theodore and taken to live with him at Newark. Though he had lost his father he inherited his father's natural gifts, his eloquent speech and his fervid emotions. He also partook of the refinement and

comeliness of his mother, whose heart was ever filled with ambitious aspirations for the honorable career of her son. The loss of his father could not have been more fully compensated than it was, by transferring the care and custody of the little boy to the guardianship of his distinguished uncle, who, having no children of his own, lavished upon him all the means that could be employed in his training and culture.

His preparatory education was obtained in the Academy at Newark, except while his uncle was in the Senate at Washington, absent from his home; and at such times he was with his mother and attended the Academy at Somerville, under Mr. Walsh.

He entered Rutgers College as sophomore, and graduated in the class of 1836. It was there that I first became acquainted with him. In the alphabetical arrangement of the class there was but one seat separating us in the class room. Our class contained several brilliant members, ambitious young men, who were not content to obtain the mere title of Bachelor of Arts, but were girding themselves for the rivalries and contests beyond the College life. The College often points to this class as one which has yielded the finest cluster of fruits of any class which ever graduated.\*

While a student in College Mr. Frelinghuysen was peculiarly attractive. His personal appearance was very prepossessing. His rather tall and slender figure, always neatly and tastefully attired, with a handsome face and beauteous countenance ever retained by him, expressive of a noble soul within, that could harbor no mean or impure thought; with a voice clear, melodious and sympathetic, and always exhibiting a dignified and manly bearing among his fellows,—all these gave him a singularly attractive and impressive presence, so that we were accustomed to look upon him as a miniature Senator and statesman in embryo. His natural talents

---

\* CLASS OF 1836.—Only nine of Mr. Frelinghuysen's classmates survive him, viz.: Joseph P. Bradley, Washington, D. C.; Alexander Brown, Philadelphia; Augustus H. Bruyn, Kingston, N. Y.; George W. Coakley, Professor in the University of New York; John F. Hageman, Princeton; Wm. A. Newell, Governor Washington Territory; Cortlandt Parker, Newark; Rev. John A. Staats, Goshen; George S. Stitt, New York city.

were of a high order, but he had no specialties in his studies, no genius for the higher mathematics, no special fondness for the physical sciences. While his standing was good in the classics, and in the general studies prescribed, it was evident that he enjoyed most the branches of mental and moral philosophy, logic and rhetoric. Oratory had a charm for him. He seemed to have a prescience of the path of life he was destined to pursue, and all his studies were subordinated to that end. His eye was directed towards the exalted stations ahead of him, which he attained in after years. The exercises of the literary society, the Philoclean, of which he was a member while in College for three years, were appreciated by him, and doubtless the discipline which he received therefrom contributed to that skill in debate which he displayed in his eminent legal and Senatorial career.

The curriculum of College fifty years ago was far below the present standard, and while we were not injured by the process of "cramming," now too prevalent, there was enough to draw out and discipline the mind and awaken the ambition of students who desired improvement.

The semi-centennial re-union of the class of 1836, at Rutgers next month, will be sadly affected by the absence of this beloved and honored member, where no voice would have been heard with more pride and pleasure than his.

After Mr. Frelinghuysen's graduation in College he entered at once upon the study of law in the office of his uncle Theodore, at Newark. It was a special privilege to sit at the feet of such a jurist, and to receive the important lessons of professional life from such a model instructor. After three years of study he was admitted to the Bar as attorney in 1839; and three years later he was admitted as counsellor. Before entering far upon his professional career he wisely halted to attend to two of the most important and influential events in his history, viz.: 1. His covenant with God in a public profession of his religious faith. 2. His marriage.

His ecclesiastical relations were formed with the Reformed Dutch Church, the church of his ancestors. His domestic relation, by marriage, was a union with Miss Matilda Griswold, an accomplished daughter of George A. Griswold, a



wealthy and respectable merchant of New York. From this time the heart of Mr. Frelinghuysen gravitated towards the church and the home. Religion and family were the sources of his chief joy and comfort to the day of his death.

And now as we behold him stepping out into the world to maintain the prestige of his family name, and, if possible, to raise higher the fair fame of his ancestors in the four generations that had preceded him, I ask you to note, as we follow him, the guiding hand of a benignant Providence, which held him all the way through his life, and also to observe his own personal efforts in climbing the ascent of an honorable ambition.

In proceeding to speak of him I may safely adopt the language which he himself employed in the Senate of the United States, in announcing the death of Gov. Buckingham, a Senator from Connecticut, of whom he said: "In speaking of him we need not resort to any studied phraseology, from the fear that a freedom of expression might unwittingly uncover characteristic faults, but I offend no one who hears me by saying that if his excellence has not been readily recognized, it is because of a moral vision too defective to discern a portraiture of many virtues."

Mr. Frelinghuysen stood on high vantage ground at the very start of his professional career in Newark. In the office and library of his uncle, to which the old clients of the elder Frelinghuysen were accustomed to resort for professional services, now that he had become Chancellor of the University of New York, and removed from Newark, the young attorney was welcomed as the representative successor of the venerable jurist and Senator, who had been loved and revered for so many years; and he received the sympathy and support of the business men—the merchants and manufacturers, of Newark. A host of influential friends gathered around him. The religious classes cherished an affection for his name; and the Newark Bar took him into their special favor, while the whole community bestowed their blandishments and good will upon him. The warm helping hand of such men as Chief-Justice Hornblower, Asa Whitehead, Elias Van Arsdalen,



Governor Pennington, John P. Jackson, Oliver S. Halsted, with many other leading lawyers in other communities, was readily extended to him, and he did not have to struggle and wait long for success, as most young lawyers are compelled to do.

He was soon appointed City Attorney, which office brought him into contact with the industrial classes, and gave him a general interest in the government and business of the city.

His election as member of the City Council is said to have been the only occasion on which he had submitted his name to the suffrages of his fellow-citizens.

Mr. Frelinghuysen early became the retained counsel of the New Jersey Central Railroad Company and of the Morris Canal and Banking Company. This was a fine field for developing and exhibiting his legal capabilities. He was required to appear before courts and juries in different counties, in hotly contested suits at law, and meeting, as his antagonists, the strongest counsel in the State and from abroad; and this class of business also called him to the highest courts of the State; and in a few years he stood in the foremost rank of the New Jersey Bar. He became noted for his eloquent speeches before juries, and for his strong personal influence both in and out of court, which insured him success in his profession. Nor did he rely upon his influence, or his genius, but he studied and toiled with unwearied diligence. He was not only an eloquent advocate, capable of swaying juries, but he was an able lawyer, preparing and conducting most important causes with strategic skill and eminent success. He was a formidable antagonist in any cause, civil or criminal, and his practice became lucrative and enviable.

Patriotism was a strong virtue in Mr. Frelinghuysen's nature. He came to it by inheritance; and though he did not seek office through the suffrages of the people, he kept well read in the politics of the State and the country. He was frequently called to address large political gatherings. As far back as 1840 he was, by invitation, one of the public speakers at a Whig State Convention at Trenton, in the Presidential campaign of that memorable year.

It was not unnatural, nor surprising, that Mr. Frelinghuysen, who had acquired so much distinction in the legal profession, and who was encompassed by so great a cloud of witnesses keeping vigils over the destiny of his honored family name, should have some ambition to follow the same path to honor and office, which his ancestors had trodden and therein had won their laurels. Though it is said that Theodore Frelinghuysen had never sought any of the official honors that were conferred upon him, it will hardly be denied that in these later years of our Republic, the spectacle of conferring unsolicited offices and honors, is extremely rare.

I think the first and only instance in which Mr. Frelinghuysen failed to obtain an appointment to an official position which he desired, occurred in the year 1857. The office of Attorney-General of New Jersey became vacant, and Governor Newell, of the class of 1836 in Rutgers, was vested with the nominating power; and he well knew that there were several of his classmates who were fully qualified for the office, and who desired the nomination. And Mr. Frelinghuysen was one of this number. The Governor, in his embarrassed situation, relieved himself by nominating ex-Senator William L. Dayton, who also stood ready to accept the place, as he had not been returned to the United States Senate, where he had honored his State, nor had he been elected Vice-President on the Fremont Presidential ticket. This nomination of Mr. Dayton to the Attorney-Generalship was so unexceptionably good, that Mr. Frelinghuysen, like the other rival candidates, submitted to his disappointment with good grace, without relinquishing faith in the Providential star of his destiny.

In 1861, Attorney-General Dayton was nominated by President Lincoln, Minister to France, and thereupon the Attorney-Generalship of New Jersey became vacant, and the power of nominating a successor devolved upon Governor Olden; and Mr. Frelinghuysen was among the number of those who desired the appointment.

Both Governor Olden and Mr. Frelinghuysen had been members of the Peace Congress which met at Washington in

1861, to avert the threatened rebellion, by a compromise between the North and South. Governor Olden, who had hardly known Mr. Frelinghuysen personally before that time, but had known his uncle, was quite captivated by the patriotic eloquence of the young Jerseyman as exhibited in that Congress. The object of that Congress having failed, they both returned home, warm personal friends, and both became thorough Republicans, and were no longer old-line Whigs. They became convinced in the Peace Congress of the inexorable necessity of an uncompromising war. Governor Olden nominated Mr. Frelinghuysen Attorney-General in place of Mr. Dayton, which he gladly accepted.

Again in 1866, when the term of the office of Attorney-General expired, Marcus L. Ward, a warm personal friend of Mr. Frelinghuysen, was Governor, and he renominated Mr. Frelinghuysen for a new term in that office. He filled this office with eminent ability. The legislation of the war period demanded of him much special labor and attention, in his official assistance in that legislation. During that stormy period, he spent the most of his time in Trenton in discharging the duties of his office, bravely sustaining the Governor in defending the Union. Besides being the law adviser of the State, it was his duty, also, to assist the Prosecutors of the Pleas of the several counties in trials for high felonies, and in several important and difficult trials for murder his services were characterized by great skill and powerful oratory.

Nor should it be overlooked, that Mr. Frelinghuysen had become the most popular political speaker in the State. He was well read in the history and politics of the country, and he could electrify the masses of men, when he appeared before them. The period of the war was an educational period, and he, like many other speakers and writers, applied his mind to comprehend the principles of civil government, and to solve those hard problems that rose out of the attempted secession of States, and the rights of freedmen. It was a school for making statesmen, and no one learned more rapidly and thoroughly than Attorney-General Frelinghuysen.



The death of William Wright, of Newark, a United States Senator from New Jersey, in 1866, left a vacancy in that office to be filled; and such was the condition of the country that it was deemed important to fill the vacancy before the next meeting of the Legislature, and it devolved upon Governor Ward to make the nomination. No aspirant to that place stood so near the Governor as Attorney-General Frelinghuysen; and being well assured of his eminent qualifications, Governor Ward appointed him as successor to Senator Wright. Mr. Frelinghuysen accepted the appointment, and took his seat in the Senate in December, 1866, and he was elected by the Legislature in the winter of 1867, to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Wright, which would end March 4, 1869. Mr. Frelinghuysen resigned the Attorney-Generalship and accepted the Senatorship, with great pleasure. It has been said that a seat in the United States Senate had been the goal of his ambition from his youth.

It happened that when his term expired in 1869 the legislature of New Jersey was Democratic, and Mr. Frelinghuysen was not re-elected. But he had taken such high rank in the Senate, and had been such an able and eloquent supporter of President Grant's administration, that in 1870 he was nominated by President Grant, and was confirmed by the Senate, as Minister to England. There are various conjectures why he declined so honorable a position, which the most ambitious public men fondly covet. It is not improbable that he wanted to regain his place in the Senate, and he believed that by remaining at home and watching the drift of things in the State and in the country he might the better attain his object. And so it was, for in 1871 there was a vacancy in the Senate to be filled for a full term, and the Republicans held a majority in the Legislature.\*

It had become noticeable throughout the country that the highest places in the gift of the people often become a matter

---

\*Judge Nixon, at the close of the reading of this paper, rose and said in reference to declining the English Mission, that Mr. Frelinghuysen had told him that he did not accept it because Mrs. Frelinghuysen was opposed to exposing her children to the influence of court life, which that Mission would involve, and he yielded to her wish.



of bargain and sale, manipulated by men who control the machinery of political parties, so that even a seat in the United States Senate is not awarded so much to eminent merit and qualification as to reward partisan services, or to reimburse the candidate who had contributed the largest sum of money to the campaign funds; or worse still, in some instances to the man who could secure the requisite votes through corrupt appliances in caucus.

On this occasion the public eye was directed towards Mr. Frelinghuysen, the tried and eloquent statesman, whose spotless character and elegant accomplishments, and whose public services rendered to his party and his country for more than a score of years, on the rostrum and in the high places of the State and the Nation, and who had only served an unexpired term in the Senate, suggested his name as the first and almost unanimous choice of the Republican party to represent the State in the Senate. And yet the presentation of his name was subjected to a protracted and bitter contest in caucus, in which he scarcely secured votes enough to elect him. It was a struggle well calculated to depress the rising young man in aspiring to the United States Senate, who has no money power to invoke, though he possess splendid qualifications. But he was finally elected for the term of six years from 1871. I am assured that Mr. Frelinghuysen came out of the contest with clean hands and honor bright. His integrity successfully repelled the temptations of corruption, and no fraud stained his garments or tarnished the lustre of his good name.

As bearing upon the ambitious views of Mr. Frelinghuysen at that time, when he was receiving the congratulations of Chancellor Runyon, it was stated by the Chancellor at the meeting of the Newark Bar, on the announcement of the death of the late Secretary, that Mr. Frelinghuysen replied to the congratulatory words of the Chancellor thus: "I think the highest ambition of every man should be, not to attain a lofty station, but to be a useful man in the community in which he lives."

These words, spoken undoubtedly with sincerity, were not inconsistent with the high official career of his life, nor with

his personal aspirations. For whether he meant to express his own personal experience, or only his conviction of what ought to be the highest ambition of every man, I think he took that broad view of usefulness in a community which would subordinate to that object all the power and influence of exalted station, for we know that his elevation to high position never diminished but rather increased his usefulness in the community.

It was in the Senate that Mr. Frelinghuysen added the choicest laurels to his fair fame. The Senate Chamber was a place well adapted to his taste and qualifications. He seems to have been born a Senator as some men are born poets and painters. He was versed in the science of law and civil government. He possessed the oratorical graces, with a keen and skilful dialectic power in debate, and a fine, superbly fine, presence and dignity of action. Conscious of his integrity he was nerved with indomitable courage, blended with a faultless Christian courtesy. Now add to these his inborn patriotism, his loyalty to the Union, and his ancestral prestige, and the country had in him an assured pledge of a lofty Senatorial career.

And having taken his seat how readily he glided into the honors and graces of the Senate; and he became very soon a prominent and leading member of that august body. He was there during the reconstruction period, when every phase of legislation for the restoration of the Union and for securing to the freedmen civil rights under Constitutional amendments, besides that kindred legislation in matters of taxation, finance, public debt, war claims, and pensions, required the profoundest statesmanship; for it was bringing order out of chaos. The Senator who would patiently and conscientiously wade through the daily labors of Congressional duty during those years, had anything but a lazy and luxurious life of it. Mr. Frelinghuysen, standing shoulder to shoulder with the leading members of the Senate, shrank from no labor or responsibility in shaping the policy of the government, and in efforts to restore the unity and vigor of the Nation. He was a member of the Senate from 1866 to 1869, and then again from 1871 to 1877, about nine years.

In the multitude of daily discussions and impromptu debates in the Senate on vital questions, we read with wonder at the readiness and ripeness of Senator Frelinghuysen in every exigency. He was a diligent, assiduous thinker, ever watchful and ever ready to grapple every new and important question that arose. It gave pride to Jersey men to read how admirably and honorably their Senator always acquitted himself when he spoke, and what attention and respect he commanded from the ablest members of the Senate. He felt the responsibility for every opinion expressed and every vote given.

As a member of the Judiciary Committee, the Finance Committee, the Committee on Naval Affairs, the Committee on Claims, and on Railroads, and as Chairman of the Committee on Agriculture, he was charged with a varied and often perplexing responsibility. He fully understood and represented the interests of his constituents at home, and the manufacturers of the State, in his advocacy of the tariff and protection.

When Mr. Frelinghuysen first took his seat in the Senate the war had ended and Andrew Johnson was acting as President in place of President Lincoln, deceased. The difficulty in restoring the Union was aggravated by his extreme severity, at first denouncing the leaders of the Rebellion, and then by a sudden change in an opposite direction, by abandoning the Republican party and its temperate policy. His official conduct became so factious and hurtful to the peace of the country that loyal men began to fear a reign of anarchy, and that nothing short of the impeachment of the President would restore the reign of law and order. General Grant, who had been made Secretary of War in the place of Secretary Stanton, whom Johnson had removed, was persuaded to hold possession of that office and withstand the treasonable freaks of the President, while in the meantime Congress passed the tenure of office bill, to protect Grant and others from removal, and immediately presented articles of impeachment against President Johnson. It became the duty of Senator Frelinghuysen to take part in the trial of that impeachment, and though he had hardly been in his



seat a year, he met that unpleasant duty fearlessly and with signal ability. His judicial opinion, filed and published in the public record of that court, was brief, but clear and convincing. He voted for conviction on several but not on all of the specific charges. A majority of the Senators voted for conviction, but there was lacking a two-thirds vote and the President was not legally convicted.

He took a prominent part in the debate on the Washington Treaty, and also in the French Arms controversy; and he raised his voice emphatically against polygamy as engrafted upon the body politic of Utah. In a clear and manly speech he explained and cleared up the policy of New Jersey in graduating taxes upon railroads according to the number of passengers carried across the State, and therein he rescued the State from the obloquy and misrepresentations of her defamers.

Senator Frelinghuysen labored persistently to secure a return to Japan of the balance of the Indemnity Fund that was not used or required for the payment of American claims against that government. This was plainly the just and honorable thing to do, and yet it involved a long struggle to obtain in the Senate the requisite vote. The success of this measure was due to his efforts.

He introduced the bill to restore a gold currency, and he took charge of Mr. Sumner's bill for Reconstruction after the Massachusetts Senator became unable to look after it; and he took an active part in the incipient steps for an electoral commission to count the electoral vote of the year 1876, and he was a member of that Board or Court.

Without stopping to notice many of the usual questions which called for the action of the Senate, in which Senator Frelinghuysen took a prominent part, I will ask attention to a few of the more exciting national discussions which grew out of the late war, and in which he rendered eminent service and made a brilliant record for himself and for his State.

He rendered an important service to his country in opposing and defeating a bill before the Senate, which was in a fair way of becoming a law, granting relief to a loyal lady of Alabama, whose house was destroyed by Gen. Sherman, in

order to erect a fortification during the war. He interposed an objection, that this nation was not under a legal obligation to pay, as a debt, that which, by the law of nations, is no debt, and he insisted that whatever might be the extent of the bounty of the country towards Southern loyalists, claims of the class in controversy, were not a matter of debt. After discussing the law of nations bearing on the subject, Mr. Frelinghuysen closed his speech in these words:

“The Senator from Wisconsin has painted the horrors of this war at the South, but have its effects been less fearful at the North? What Northern heart has not bled? Has the South in their plea, any claim on the tax-paying North? Is the Southern loyalist to be indemnified for the horrors of this war, while the expenditures, the blood and the tears of the North, are unrequited? Let us be contented to suffer the consequences to fall where they have been directed to fall. We cannot adjust them.”

The bill was defeated, and thereby the country was saved a precedent for innumerable claims of that character, which the National treasury could not have paid.

On the Supplementary Reconstruction bill in 1868, Senator Frelinghuysen spoke with much force and eloquence. All efforts to establish a more lenient and unobjectionable policy for the restoration of the States had been obstructed by President Johnson, and by the Southern people themselves. As one after another of the varied measures proffered by Congress for the re-organization of the disorganized States had been rejected, it seemed to become absolutely necessary to choose between a military government on the one hand, and the clothing of the freedmen with power to organize the State governments by enfranchising them, on the other hand.

It did not seem statesmanlike, in the judgment of the calm observer out of Congress, to endow the whole class of freedmen with full citizenship and suffrage, without qualification or restriction. The policy of the old Romans in according to their freedmen the rights of citizenship by instalments, as it were, that is, conferring at first the right to testify as witnesses, then the right of marriage, then the right of property, but withholding the *jus suffragii*, and the *jus honoris*, for a few years, until they should have become the better fitted for full citizenship, with the right to vote and to hold office,



seemed fraught with more political wisdom, than the immediate and absolute enfranchisement of the degraded race.

But such gradual enfranchisement, after the Roman law, was too slow to meet the crisis then at hand. The State governments had to be re-organized. The white citizens refused to effect such re-organization without failing to recognize the rights guaranteed to the freedmen by the Constitutional amendments. It thus became necessary, in the opinion of Congress, that the freedmen should be enabled to vote, and to be voted for, and have full citizenship conferred upon them, that they might aid in re-organizing the State governments; and this measure was adopted as a political necessity. The political excitement in the country, at that time, was very high, and the wisdom of Congress was severely tested, in their action on this bill.

Senator Frelinghuysen, who was always conservative and cautious, and whose constituency was of that character, had now become as radical as any of the Republican Senators. Let me quote a portion of his speech on this bill, when replying to the declaration of Senator Doolittle, of Wisconsin, "that a war of races was impending at the South." Mr. Frelinghuysen said:

"Does the Senator not know that his prophecy, made in this council chamber going to the whole nation, renders possible, probable, and even to be expected, the very event that he predicts? Does he not know that he is thus freseeing the Southern skies with scenes of massacre, which by being gazed at, fire their passions, until it breaks forth in a devouring flame? And is this distinguished Senator entirely sure that he is not deluding as heretofore done, as well as encouraging them, when he tells the South that not even military force could send white men there to put down any such outbreak? I believe, I trust, that no such calamity as that he predicts, will befall this nation, but should it come, let me tell the Senator, that from the hills of New England, from the shops and fields of the Middle States and from the fertile plains of the West, would go forth thousands and hundreds of thousands, prepared to show the world that in this land,

'The Sovereign law, the State's collected will,  
Sits Empress, crowning what is good, repressing what is ill.'

"It is the emergencies and the exigencies of this country that prove that not in station or in Senatorial robes, but in the humble walks of life, are found our greatest men, our truest patriots."

And while touching upon the "sovereignty" of the nation, in the same speech, he continued:

"It may be said that it makes no difference whether the power which the States possess are termed sovereignty, or whether you call them constitutional rights. It does make a vast difference. The correlation of sovereignty is allegiance. And it is just the heresy of allegiance to State sovereignty that has made this land to flow with blood, and which, to-day, calls forth the unbidden sigh from the patriot father's heart, has sent desolation to all the households of this country, and has cast upon us a crushing debt, which by honest toil at loom and anvil, and in the field, is yet to be paid.

"I read the other day a published letter to General Scott, from the wife of a distinguished rebel General, in which she said: 'My dear husband sheds tears of blood over this terrible war, but what else could a man, and a Virginian, do?' And in the ballad sung by the seions of the best families of the neighboring State, beginning, 'Maryland! My Maryland!' is contained the sentiment, that has made many of the young men of that State tarnish for life their honor and their fair name, by rushing into the rebel ranks!"

In discussing the policy as well as the constitutionality of the reconstruction laws, he said:

"Sir! the policy of the reconstruction acts is simply to have a loyal constituency. \* \* The question, however, which fact, event and history force upon us, is, whether it is better for this nation, in violation of its cardinal principles that the governed shall have a voice in the laws that govern them, to deprive a population more numerous than were the inhabitants of this country at the Revolution, who have fought our battles and helped pay taxes, of all political right and self-protection, and render them a poor, oppressed, ignorant race, festering and throbbing with degradation; or is it better, now when we have an opportunity we shall never have again, to give them those political rights, which experience has proven have elevated all who ever possessed them? On that question, whatever may be the answer of an unhallowed prejudice, when I remember that it affects millions, who will live and die when I am mouldering in the grave, I have no hesitation as to what shall be my answer. We are bound now to do justice to that race."

One more brief extract from his Senatorial speeches will be sufficient to show his advanced position among our Republican statesmen. In 1875, when speaking upon a resolution of Carl Schurz on the suppressed rights of self-government in Louisiana, denying to freedmen their right to vote, Senator Frelinghuysen said:

"The people of our country have inscribed on their Constitution three principles—universal freedom, universal suffrage, and universal citizenship; and there they are. They are the trophies of the War. To purchase them 300,000 young men, as good as any of us, lie to-day cold and stark in death. Time has brought its alleviations, but to-day thousands of hearts are shrouded in sorrow. We Senators at yonder rostrum have spurned the solemn obligation to do all we can to maintain and enforce in letter and in spirit those three great amendments of the Constitution. Has it been done? Is it being done? Is there a citizen of the North who would to-day be willing to live under such citizenship as the colored people of the South are subjected to? A distinguished Senator said the other day that we should conciliate the South. Let me say to the Senators of the Southern States that I remember we have a common ancestry, and, in a manner, a common history, and I hope a common destiny; and that they made a great mistake and have been disappointed, and that while I am glad that they were, my American manhood forbids that I should exult over their disappointment. But, sir, let me say that I am opposed to any system called "conciliation," because that is not to their advantage, or to the interest of the country. What we all want and must have is a government of law and equal citizenship everywhere. 'Conciliation! No, Mr. President; that administration of affairs which depends upon the will of the governed and not on the will of the governing power is not government. We want no jelly-fish system that rests on conciliation. We want a government of bone and vertebræ, which does not 'bear the sword in vain;' which is a 'terror to evil doers.' Let it be the same in every section."

Here our glimpses of Mr. Frelinghuysen in the Senate must end. His term expired March 4, 1877, when the Democratic party, being again in power in the State, elected Mr. McPherson as his successor.

In noticing the rapid change of public sentiment during the reconstructive period of our country, to which we have just referred, Bancroft in his memorial address upon President Lincoln said:

"In 1857 Lincoln avowed himself not in favor of what was improperly called 'negro citizenship,' for the Constitution discriminates between citizen and elector. Three days before his death he declared his preference that the elective franchise was not conferred on the very intelligent of the colored race and on those of them who served the cause as soldiers, but he *wished it done by the States themselves*; and he never harbored the thought of exacting it from a new government *as a condition of its recognition*."



In further confirmation of the rapid change of public sentiment on the reconstruction policy and the cause of it, General Grant, in the second volume of his military memoirs just issued, says "that he and, as he thinks, most of the North, favored great lenity in reconstruction without immediate negro suffrage, but Johnson's course caused him to favor immediate enfranchisement."

Mr. Frelinghuysen kept pace with the advance of public sentiment, though like many others he was obliged to depart far from his original conservatism. But he never became estranged from his party, nor yet compromised his independence. He never failed in duty. Nothing in his life or services ever called for an apology. He never gave a vote, nor uttered a sentence, which impaired the lustre of his reputation, and it was highly complimentary to him that the most intimate and confidential friendship, both personal and political, existed between him and General Grant from his entrance into the Senate to the close of their joint lives. And the same could be said of his relation to Senators Sumner, Edmunds, Conkling, Hoar and other leading statesmen.

But Mr. Frelinghuysen was not left long unemployed in the public service of his country. After the tragic death of President Garfield he was invited to take the first place in President Arthur's Cabinet as Secretary of State. Mr. Arthur had assumed the Presidency under embarrassing circumstances. His own party was irritated and distracted, and but little public sympathy was at first extended to him. It would have been difficult for him to place at his right hand a Secretary whose education in political science and international law, and whose experience at the Bar and in the Senate, united with exalted character, so thoroughly qualified him for that high position as Mr. Frelinghuysen possessed. Nor is it possible to state how much the excellent administration of President Arthur owed to the presence and counsel of Mr. Frelinghuysen in the Cabinet. It may be that too much was accorded to that influence by those who did not fully appreciate the President's patriotism and ability.



Mr. Frelinghuysen was wise enough to understand that in matters of diplomacy there is a proper medium between too much and too little strategy; and he possessed moral courage and virtue enough to defend the honor and welfare of his country, though in doing so he should be required to disregard popular clamor and to sacrifice his own personal ambition. Hence the foreign policy of the administration was pacific and honorable under his guidance. In his foreign and international correspondence he was firm but conciliatory, never indulging in threats and undignified bluster. He was ever mindful that it was the interest of all nations to promote friendly relations with one another.

The negotiating of international treaties, both in the general scope and in the details of the subject matter, anticipating contingencies which are liable to arise in the far distant future, and adjusting conflicting interests which may affect the industries, the revenues, and the commerce of nations, requires not only considerate foresight, but profound statesmanship in those who draft them, and Secretary Frelinghuysen sustained, in this line of labor and responsibility, the heaviest burdens of his life.

The Spanish treaty, as it was called, which President Arthur submitted to the Senate for ratification near the close of his official term, cost the Secretary the most laborious and exhaustive labor in its general provisions and its specific details, all of which he had matured, or thought he had matured, and was able to defend; but it was surreptitiously given by the press to the public before it had been discussed by the Senate in secret session, and its merits presented to the public by that body; and under hasty assaults of the press and the clamor of a small class of manufacturers who were affected by it, and when it was so near the end of the session that due action could not be had upon it, it was not ratified.

And so, too, the great treaty involving the building of the Nicaragua Canal, which was in like manner submitted by the President to the Senate at the close of the term, had caused Secretary Frelinghuysen the most intense study and the most painful anxiety. The project of an inter-oceanic canal was not original with the late administration. It had for many

years been an object of desire by the commercial world, and of jealous treaty manipulations between England and the United States.

But Mr. Frelinghuysen surprised our country and all the other great nations, by submitting through the President this elaborate treaty, which only needed the assent of the Senate to assure the consummation of that great work; a treaty which required the government of the United States to construct the canal across the Isthmus in a new and better route, through purchased land, and to become the owner of the work, but opening it to the commerce of all nations, upon equal and reasonable tolls.

It was received with a considerable degree of favor, but it claimed debate and deliberation in the Senate and by the country. Objections were raised: 1st, to the magnitude of the cost of the work; 2d, to its supposed infraction of the time-honored policy of avoiding entangling alliances with foreign nations, by its guaranty of defence of the little foreign territory, through which the canal was to run, in case of invasion; 3d, to the supposed violation of our treaty obligations with England, in not having first given notice of the abrogation of such existing treaty bearing on the subject of such canal.

The vast importance and value of such a gigantic enterprise, in the interests of the commerce of the world, would, undoubtedly, have overruled the cost, as a plea in bar of its construction.

As to the objection of departing from the policy of avoiding entangling alliances—an objection which the present honorable Secretary of State is understood to hold good—I cannot believe that this policy would be contravened, in the opinion of all nations, including our own, by procuring this great public highway, from ocean to ocean, which is preeminently commercial, rather than political or military in its character and design, and is equally favorable to all nations. The incidental guaranty of defensive aid to the little strip of national territory through which the canal is to run, in case of a foreign invasion, which might endanger the security of this great work, is too insignificant an alliance to cause en-

tanglement; and that common law maxim, "*de minimis non curat lex*," would, I think, be recognized as a maxim of international law, and applied to this case.

As to the third objection—want of notice to England—there was serious ground for hesitation on this account. It was, perhaps, the only ground which some of our most eminent statesmen regarded as grave, if not vital.

Mr. Frelinghuysen had well considered this point in the case, and he thought the way clear of difficulty; and the popular sentiment of our country was in sympathy with his views. He regarded the clause, in the existing treaty with England, touching the subject of a canal across the isthmus, as abrogated by its violation on the part of that government; and therefore that no notice was required.

But though the giving such notice might possibly have thwarted the execution of this great treaty for the canal, it might well be questioned whether, without such notice, the honor and good faith of our nation might not have been compromised, and our friendly relations with England disturbed through what might be characterized as diplomatic Statecraft.

Whether this great American project has failed of success, through a change of administration, or through some other cause, the preparation and procurement of this international document, will ever remain a monument of Secretary Frelinghuysen's industry, skill and statesmanship, alike creditable to himself and to the Department of State.

I may be justified in saying just here, that Mr. Frelinghuysen, while in the Senate, and, also, as head of the Department of State, was singularly unassuming in the distribution of governmental patronage. Unlike most members of Congress and cabinet officials, who usually claim a full share in dividing the "loaves and fishes," among their personal friends and partisans, he was charged with indifference to this incident of office. The scramble for the "spoils" was distasteful to him, and to take any hand in apportioning them was repugnant to his better instincts; and this should not be charged to a cold and selfish nature.



It is pleasant to be able to state that Secretary Frelinghuysen, and his accomplished family, handsomely represented our country, in extending the appropriate courtesies and hospitalities to foreign ministers, distinguished strangers, and the whole diplomatic corps. This was done with a liberality and an elegance, and yet with a simplicity which commanded the admiration of all who were present at his State dinners and public receptions in Washington. It was not that he was fond of scenes of gayety and festivities that he did this, for he was over-burdened with his official labors which claimed his constant attention and severest study; but he felt the obligation which Society, at the capital of the nation, demanded of him, in his high official station. These courtesies were gracefully recognized by members of the diplomatic corps in grateful expressions of their sympathy in his last sickness, and by their attendance at his funeral.

In this review of the public life of Mr. Frelinghuysen at the Bar, in the Senate and in the Cabinet, we see nothing that we cannot admire.

If I were asked to name a public character whom he most strongly resembled, I would name the brilliant Lord Erskine, but differing from him in this, that while Erskine was eloquent at the Bar, he was not so brilliant on the political stage. Mr. Frelinghuysen, though eloquent at the Bar, was more brilliant on the political stage.

I think Mr. Frelinghuysen placed a high estimate upon the claims and duties involved in the higher politics. He had learned to regard Christian statesmanship as the most honorable and most noble of human pursuits—the broadest and most influential of all occupations for promoting the welfare of mankind. The great aims of his life were lofty and philanthropic.

“The piercing eye, the quick enlightened soul,  
The graceful ease, the flowing tongue of Greece,  
Joined to the virtues and force of Rome,  
All his parts,  
His virtues all collected, sought the good,  
Of human kind.”

As in public, so in private life, he was a model man. In his happy home where the affections of his family entwined around



him like the fragrant laurel, and also in his church, where he was a pillar, he performed his vows with supreme delight. On the platform of religious associations, and Sunday-school and Bible society anniversaries, he was, from early manhood, a very popular and eloquent speaker. At the time of his death he was the President of the American Bible Society.

The religious element in Mr. Frelinghuysen's character was positive, and of a high type. It seems to have become the warp and woof of his nature. A close student of the Bible, he adhered, with repose, to the orthodox faith of his fathers. He was free from cant and hypocrisy, and was cheerful and buoyant in spirit. He was never tempted through a morbid sentiment to abjure the practice of law, and to withdraw from politics and public service, as though such pursuits were incompatible with a devout, religious life. He never felt it necessary to apologize anywhere for his religious sentiments or his Christian conduct. He held his head high, as if conscious of a divine nature implanted within him. This was his appearance in the trial of a cause, in making a political speech, and in discussing great questions in the Senate. He was a rare instance among our distinguished public men, in whom the ornamentation of Christian character is found blended, beautifully, with a strong and gifted manhood.

Nor was he so much absorbed in the higher and broader fields of activity, as to exclude his interest and sympathy with the lesser and more local institutions. Schools, public libraries, young men's associations, received his sympathy and assistance. And, in higher education, he remembered his *Alma Mater*, and served, in her Board of Trustees, for thirty-four years, from 1851 till his death. And no trustee or patron of that College evinced a more earnest devotion to its prosperity than he uniformly exhibited.

While I have bestowed this high eulogy upon Mr. Frelinghuysen I have not claimed that he was greater than all other great men in every sphere of eminence. He was not an intellectual giant; nor was he the most profound of lawyers, though he was a very able and brilliant one. He was not distinguished for his literary eminence; nor has he left behind him any published volumes or writings to perpet-

uate his name among men of letters. He was honest in this, as in all things, and made no pretention to literary excellence. He had no time for extensive literary pursuits. His powers were bent in another direction. Though a brilliant orator, he rarely accepted invitations to deliver addresses before literary societies. He was heard with pleasure before the college at which he was graduated; and in the year 1862 he delivered an oration before the literary societies of Princeton College, which was followed by his having conferred upon him, by that institution, the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

It was on the 4th day of March, 1885, upon the inauguration of a new administration, that Mr. Frelinghuysen surrendered his seat in the Cabinet to his distinguished successor, Secretary Bayard. Laden with honors he carried with him the gratitude of his countrymen for his distinguished services. His uniformly good health and habits had led his friends, outside of his family, to hope that he would live to enjoy another decade of active life; but that hope soon vanished. The removal of his public official burdens only revealed his bodily waste and weakness. He went from the Cabinet to his dying bed in this, the city of his home. He had longed to reach his summer residence on the banks of the Raritan—the old plantation of his maternal grandfather, amidst the associations of his ancestors. But this was not to be so. He was too ill to receive the congratulations and welcome of his fellow-citizens, who had thronged his home to greet his return. He was compelled to succumb to the fiat of nature. He fell into a comatose condition of existence, and in that condition the eminent statesman lay for several weeks, self-conscious, but almost dead to all the world. The sweet music of his voice was hushed, and his once eloquent tongue could now hardly whisper his wants into the ear of his loving family, who watched day and night over his couch. Day after day, for many weeks, expressions of sympathy and anxiety were telegraphed from admiring friends throughout the country, and the metropolitan press continued, by hourly bulletins, to announce the reports of his attending physicians, while, in like manner, they published at the same

time, side by side, similar bulletins of the then supposed dying condition of that great patriot hero who, a few months later, attended by a magnificent military pageant, was borne to his last home on earth in Riverside Park. How the public mind was agonized during those weary weeks, when the eloquent statesman at Newark, and the greatest warrior of the age at New York, were, each, daily announced as "still alive, but dying!"

To-day is the first anniversary of Mr. Frelinghuysen's death. He died on the 20th day of May, 1885, sixty-eight years of age. He did not descend, as the setting sun, into the twilight of evening, but he departed, apparently, at mid-day, when the manliest acts of his life were illuminating his skies with meridian splendor. He left his wife and their three sons and three daughters surviving him.

Public expressions of sorrow and sympathy were numerous and eulogistic. This Society, of which he was a member from its organization, then in session in this place, expressed in suitable resolutions their appreciation of his public services and their admiration of his high character, and they attended his funeral in a body. The Newark Bar did likewise. Secretary Bayard, of the Department of State at Washington; Governor Abbett of New Jersey, and the Mayor of Newark, all issued official proclamations announcing his death, and besides paying high tributes of respect to his memory, attended, personally, his funeral. Resolutions of sympathy and eulogy were subsequently adopted by the Trustees of Rutgers College; by the Church of which he was a member; by the American Bible Society, of which he was President; and by other local Bible Societies, and also by numerous other public bodies, religious, benevolent, political and financial, expressing their love and reverence for his life, character and services.

Governor Abbett in his proclamation said of him:

"Descended from an ancestry honorably associated with the civil and military history of the country he has, by a distinguished and useful life, given additional lustre and reputation to the historic name he bore."

The Howard Savings Institution, of Newark, in placing on record their appreciation of him, declared that,—

“During a quarter of a century of active public labor neither the faintest breath of suspicion, nor a single word of reproach from the lips of the most bitter political opponent, has tarnished for an instant his fair fame or sullied his reputation as a Christian gentleman.”

His obsequies from the North Reformed Church, in Newark, were attended by the prominent men of the State, officials and private citizens. These were joined by members and ex-members of the Cabinet, Senators and distinguished strangers, some of them being attached to the diplomatic corps, who felt personally attached to the deceased and his surviving family, bringing tributes of sorrow for his loss and of praise to his memory.

A vast assemblage of great and good men and women mourned his death with sincere grief. After the religious services in the church were ended, in the silence of the city, with its flags drooping in sympathy with a city in mourning, his mortal remains were solemnly carried by honorable men to the tomb prepared for him in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, and there they were left, buried in flowers.

What more fitting words can be engraved upon the marble of his sepulchre than those which were recorded in memoriam of his grandfather, General Frederick Frelinghuysen, eighty-two years ago?

“Eloquent at the Bar; wise in the Senate; \* \* candid, generous and just. He left his children a rich legacy of a life unsullied by a stain and adorned by numerous expressions of public usefulness and private beneficence.”





JONATHAN PITNEY, M. D.,  
Fifty Years of Progress in South Jersey.

BY REV. ALLEN H. BROWN.

---

*Read, by request, before the New Jersey Historical  
Society, at Newark, May 20, 1886.*



## JONATHAN PITNEY, M. D.

---

It has been suggested to erect in Atlantic City a statue, or a monument to the memory of Jonathan Pitney. Atlantic City itself is his monument.

In a brief biographical sketch in 1848 he wrote to his son thus: "About one hundred and fifty years ago, as near as I can ascertain, my great-grandfather and his brother came to this country from England, to enjoy civil and religious liberty, of which they were deprived at home. My grandfather was born in Morris county. At the commencement of the Revolutionary War he was an ardent Whig. He, and a preacher by the name of Kennedy, traversed the country to encourage the people to resistance and the young men to enlist in the cause of the country. By this means he became obnoxious to the Tories, who twice plundered his house of all they could carry off, and finally, in controversy with a Tory, he received a blow from which he died. My maternal grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary War at Haddonfield and Red Bank, and served during the War. His brothers were all soldiers; one died early at Ticonderoga. My father was too young to be engaged in the service of the country in the Revolutionary War. I was born and educated in Morris County. In 1820 I removed to this county and have resided here since."

Jonathan, the son of Shubal and Jane Pitney, was born in Mendham, Morris County, New Jersey, October 29, 1797. He received a part of his early education at Fairchild's Academy.\*

---

\*Ezra Fairchild, at Mendham, many years ago, had a famous classical school and educated many young men for Princeton. He afterwards removed his school to Plainfield and finally to Flushing, L. I., where he died. He was a brother of the late Dr. Elias R. Fairchild, of the American and Foreign Christian Union, who died at Morristown. Both were sons of Ebenezer Fairchild, who was for fifty-seven years an Elder of the Presbyterian Church of Mendham, and nearly one hundred years old when he died.



After enjoying such advantages for education as his own county afforded, Mr. Pitney turned his attention to the profession of medicine. He prosecuted his medical studies in New York, attending lectures in the medical school of Columbia College, where the late Dr. Valentine Mott was Professor. He also studied in the office of Dr. Woodruff. After his graduation he spent two years in the hospital on Staten Island and then practiced a short time in and around his native place. In 1820, on a bright May morning, he rode into Absecon on horse-back, and for the space of almost fifty years thereafter he was probably the most influential physician of the county.

In 1831 (April 21st) he married Miss Caroline Fowler, an amiable lady, eminent in all domestic virtues and much younger than her husband. Tall in person, with a prominent aquiline nose, with long flowing locks brushed backward from a high forehead and enveloped in his long cloak, Dr. Pitney was a man to arrest attention and inquiry. It was his ambition to make his influence felt for the benefit of the community in which he lived. A man of decided convictions, he was ever ready to assign reasons for his intelligent views. With indomitable will he seldom failed to accomplish his plans.

#### AS A PHYSICIAN.

In old Gloucester County, before Atlantic County was formed, he entered upon a practice extensive and arduous. Not only was he called from one Egg Harbour River to the other, but oftentimes were his services required in the regions beyond. The Doctor, occupying for so many years such an extensive domain, regarded with rather a jealous eye any encroachments upon his territory. This, of course, made him rather exclusive towards other physicians who might trespass thereon. His hatred of quackery, or of any semblance thereof, was intense. Doctor Pitney's method of diagnosis was chiefly by inspection. Having studied medicine prior to the days of auscultation and percussion he placed but little reliance upon them; but every feature or expression that appealed to the eye had its significance with him, and he rarely gave it a wrong interpretation.

## CIVIL LIFE.

In civil life he was honored by his fellow-citizens with important positions. In 1837, living more than fifty miles from the county seat, he had much to do with the division of Gloucester County and the erection of its eastern half into the county of Atlantic.

At the first meeting of the Board of Chosen Freeholders of the new county, held at May's Landing May 10, 1837, Jonathan Pitney, one of the two representatives from Galloway Township, was elected the first Director of the Board and was sent to Trenton to receive the surplus revenue which was apportioned to this county by the State. For many years he was the Postmaster at Absecon.

In 1844 he was the delegate of Atlantic County to the convention which sat in Trenton from the 14th day of May to the 29th day of June to frame the Constitution of the State of New Jersey. In that convention Burlington County had five delegates, Essex County had seven; but Hudson, Cape May and Atlantic Counties were entitled each to only one delegate. Jonathan Pitney was the honored delegate from Atlantic County and served on the committee on the "Executive Department," having as his associates on the same committee, Joseph C. Hornblower, Robert S. Kennedy, George H. Brown, A. Parsons, Martin Ryerson, and R. P. Thompson. (See Journal of the Proceedings, 1844, p. 42).\*

In 1848 Dr. Pitney was nominated by the Democratic party, of which he was a life-long advocate, as Representative to Congress from the First Congressional District. He failed of election, however, and among the causes of this failure was the reluctance of the people of his county to part with his services. Many voted against him simply because they would rather have him at home as a physician than at Washington as a legislator.

---

\*In a family Bible he made this record: "Jonathan Pitney's. Bought with money received for pay as a member of the Convention that formed the new Constitution of New Jersey. July 3rd, 1844."

## WRECKS AND LIGHT-HOUSE.

From November 27, 1844, to December 8, 1865, Dr. Pitney, as Notary Public, received the protests of captains, whose vessels had been wrecked. Among his official papers are now found the data of about seventy-eight vessels wrecked during the above-mentioned period. All these protests or affidavits mention the names of the vessel and the captain or master; the port of departure and the destination; the date of the wreck and the extent of the damage or the probability of total loss. More extended affidavits by the crew give a full and interesting account of the disaster to nine vessels, viz.:

1. The Schooner Baltimore, Captain Samuel Jarvis, of Newark, N. J., "capsized May 12th, 1846, on her voyage from Newark to Philadelphia, and has since drifted ashore on Absecon Beach, where she now lies."

2. The Schooner William Young, Captain William Somers wrecked on Peck's Beach February 1st, 1846.

3. Schooner Yazoo, of Baltimore, Md., Captain Wm. H. Harrison, March 25th, 1847, struck on the north bar of Absecon Inlet. All hands lashed to the rail to prevent being washed overboard.

4. Schooner Margaret and Elizabeth, of New York, wrecked on the bar of Absecon Inlet January 7th, 1847.

5. Brig Potapsco, of Boston, Mass., wrecked and stranded September 28th, 1847, on the south bar of Absecon Inlet. Got off on the 30th and brought into the inlet.

6. Brig L'Orient, of Newburyport, Mass., driven ashore and stranded October 7th, 1847.

7. Schooner Village Belle, December 22d, 1853.

8. Barque S. J. Roberts, of Providence, R. I., from Marseilles, France, cast ashore February 22d, 1854, on the south bar.

9. Schooner Maria, of London, cast ashore March 8th, 1855.

The manuscripts give extended accounts of the loss of the above-named vessels, attested by the crews.

One of the most heart-rending disasters upon our coast oc-

curred on April 16th, 1854, when the ship Powhattan, on a voyage from Havre to New York, with two hundred and fifty of the better class of German emigrants, was driven ashore in a northeast storm. One narrative says that, including the crew, three hundred and eleven lives were lost, and it is not known that one escaped. Scores of dead bodies came ashore upon Brigantine, Long Beach and Absecon Beach. The knowledge thus gained of so great danger and loss of life, as well as of property, prompted the philanthropic Doctor and others to urge upon Congress the erection of a light-house.

Between 1834 and 1840 the proposal had been agitated, and encountered much prejudice.\* After a great expenditure of trouble and money, a Congressional appropriation of \$5,000 was at last voted upon the *proviso* that a satisfactory report should first be made by a competent official of the Navy Department. Commodore La Vallette was commissioned to make the aforesaid report. He visited the beach; examined the coast and requested a letter from Dr. Pitney on the subject. In this letter Dr. Pitney explained his own original notion of prismatic lights. Notwithstanding the exertions of the Doctor, the Commodore made an unfavorable report, and the light house project slept for several years.

The Doctor was not disheartened by his first failure. In 1853, after the railroad had been surveyed, he started the light-house question again. With his own hands he circulated petitions for signatures, and wrote to Congressmen and published articles in the newspapers advocating the project. The disaster of the Powhattan, only a few months later, must have stimulated every friend of humanity. The result of these labors was the granting of an appropriation of \$35,000 for a light-house and an additional one of \$5,000 for a buoy. Thus, Atlantic has to-day one of the best light-houses in the country, which, with later improvements, cost upwards of \$50,000 in the aggregate. The buoy, however, has disappeared. The light is classed as first order; fixed white light, one hundred and sixty-seven feet high. The tower was first illuminated in January, 1857, nearly three years after the loss of the Powhattan.

---

\* See History of Atlantic City, pages 61 and 62.



Since the erection of Absecon light, comparatively few wrecks have occurred, and with the additional life-saving service few lives have been lost.

#### CAMDEN AND ATLANTIC RAILROAD AND ATLANTIC CITY.

The last public service of Dr. Pitney, as the prime originator of a railroad across the salt meadows to the sea, together with all its actual and far-reaching possible results, seems to surpass in importance all that went before. It was his ambition not to live in vain; his purpose, to benefit his fellow-citizens. It is not here claimed that the construction of the Camden and Atlantic railroad, and consequently the erection of Atlantic City, were due to him alone; but more to him than to any other one person. The credit of all great works must be distributed. In obtaining the charter, and afterwards also, Dr. Pitney was efficiently aided by his neighbor, Gen. Enoch Doughty, an extensive land-owner of Atlantic county. They soon enlisted Joseph Porter, Andrew K. Hay, Thomas Richards, William Coffin, W. Dwight Bell, Stephen Colwell and others, who owned glass factories, iron furnaces or large tracts of land, through which the new railroad would pass.

In the words of another,\* “There seems to be little doubt that Dr. Pitney was the real founder of Atlantic City—the spirit that first appreciated its wonderful curative powers, and placed effectively before capitalists its attractions as a watering place—dryness of atmosphere, bathing facilities, gunning, fishing and sailing privileges, with its proximity to Philadelphia. It had long been known to a few, who had struggled through bush and sand, with slow-going teams, as a great health lift; but to the multitude it was known, if known at all, as a lonely region, so inaccessible and remote from the line of the march of empire, as to be seemingly secure from the intrusion of population and totally beyond the reach of man’s transforming energy. But Dr. Pitney was often called to the island in the discharge of his professional

---

\* History of Atlantic City, p. 45, by A. L. English, 1884.

duties, and never missed an opportunity of strolling along the beach to breathe the exhilarating air that then swept in from the sea. He marked the continuous chain of sand hills, that then ran along the beach just above high tide line, which was then about one hundred feet south of what is now Pacific avenue, and recognized what a charming place it would be for summer homes. A desire sprang up in his breast to make the delectable spot accessible to the great business centres of the Union, and more particularly to Philadelphia. Imbued with a firm faith in its immense value as a seaside resort, he saw that railway communication only was necessary to cause the waste place to blossom as the rose. His faith was strong and his enthusiasm correspondingly great. \* \* The Doctor first made known his determination to organize a railroad company to General Doughty of Absecon, who zealously seconded his effort."

Their first attempts to obtain a charter met some opposition and delay. Later, the Doctor went to Trenton himself, and after a contest, the necessary legislation was procured on the 19th of March, 1852.

Some of the chiefs of railroads of that day, who afterwards strenuously opposed the Air Line railroad, withdrew their opposition to the charter of this Atlantic road, because they did not believe that it would ever be constructed. Who, said they, who ever heard of a railroad with only one end? After unexpected difficulties and delays, the road was opened for passenger traffic on July 4, 1854. The results of the construction of that pioneer road are not to be measured, nor limited by its own immediate success; nor even by the building up of a new city, with two other competing parallel railroads, running from Philadelphia to the new city by the sea.

By shortening the time and increasing the facilities of transportation; by stimulating the construction of other railroads; by opening to settlement large tracts of land, which had been practically inaccessible; by the increase of population; by the enhanced value of property; by all these results, the system of railroad enterprise which was thus inaugurated and proven to be possible along the coast, has revolutionized that portion of New Jersey.

## RAILROAD PROGRESS.

The sea-coast from Sandy Hook to Cape May was well known to our brave watermen, who there had their homes and there built vessels for the coasting trade. But to reach these homes overland, from the chief cities, by the slow-going stage-wagon, consumed a day and a good part of the night. Now, every important point is accessible in from two to four hours, and express trains with parlor cars run from the Delaware river to Atlantic City in ninety minutes or less.

Thirty-three years ago, the only railroad running in the southern half of New Jersey was the New York line from Camden, *via* Bordentown to South Amboy. Its branch of eleven and a half miles, from Jamesburg to Freehold, was opened July 18, 1853, only one year before the Camden and Atlantic. Now, more than five hundred miles of road have been constructed, covering the land with a network of rails, to Penns Grove, Salem, Bridgeton, Bay Side, Port Norris, Cape May, and all along the coast.

It was not difficult to construct a road over the fertile lands of Monmouth; nor through the sandy pines; but it was a problem how to construct a road which could withstand the storm tides and the ocean's waves rolling over many miles of salt meadows and submerging the tracks. "Most of the old settlers of that section opposed the scheme, and doubted the practicability of the project. Quite a number said that it would be absolutely impossible to get a train of cars across the meadows."

The difficult problem having been solved successfully by the Camden and Atlantic company, the example has been followed under similar conditions to Holly Beach and Anglesea, Sea Isle and Ocean City, Long Port, Beach Haven and Barnegat City, Seaside Park, Berkley Arms and Mantoloking; while without the crossing of meadows, Bay Head, Point Pleasant, Brielle, Sea Girt, Manasquan, Villa Park, Spring Lake, Como, Ocean Beach, Key East, Ocean Grove, Asbury Park, Deal Beach, Elberon, Holly Wood, West End, Long Branch, Monmouth Beach, Sea Bright, Highlands and Atlantic Highlands, are more easily accessible by many trains from the north, as well as from the south.

## LANDS OPENED TO SETTLERS.

Lands, which were held in large tracts by the owners of iron furnaces and, glass factories, were doubly closed to the settler and, for agricultural purposes, were despised. Having now become accessible and better known, they are more highly appreciated for productiveness as well as for healthfulness. In producing heavy grain they may not compete with western farms at the present low rates of transportation; but for the cultivation of fruit and everything which grows upon a vine, and as market gardens for neighboring cities, many of these lands, under judicious, intelligent and industrious cultivation are well adapted. If any are skeptical, let them visit and see for themselves Hammonton, Egg Harbor City and Vineland; each with their thousands of inhabitants who have lately turned the wilderness into a garden. Gradually, the remaining large estates must be brought into the market for industrious settlers; the valuable water-powers, now idle, will be utilized for manufacturing purposes, as in other places,\* and and by all causes combined the population must increase in the future more rapidly than in the past.

## INCREASE OF POPULATION.

\* The effect of railroads upon population is patent. The prosperous settlements last mentioned, with their thousands of people, are upon lands which only a few years ago were covered with timber, where the hunter pursued the fox and the rabbit, or the deer and the bear. Taking the four counties, Monmouth, Ocean, Atlantic and Cape May, which lie along the sea, and omitting for the present the eastern townships of Burlington County, which extends from the Delaware River to the ocean, the population of those four counties in 1850, before they had any railroad, was 55,739, and in 1885, 111,010; an increase of 100 per cent. in 35 years. At the same rate of increase, their population doubling in 35

---

\* *e. g.*, Millville and May's Landing.



years will be 222,020. But when we take into account the recent more rapidly accelerating rate of increase, and then add the eastern townships of Burlington County, it is not impossible and it does not seem unreasonable to anticipate, without counting summer visitors, that the permanent population of the shore counties, which was in 1850 about 60,000, may increase by the year 1900 to a quarter of a million.

## POPULATION OF COUNTIES.

	1850	1860	1880	1885
Monmouth.....	30,313	39,346	55,538	62,324
Ocean.....	10,032	11,176	14,455	15,586
Atlantic.....	8,961	11,786	18,704	22,356
Cape May.....	6,433	7,130	9,765	10,744
	55,739	69,438	98,462	111,010
Burlington.....	43,203	49,730	55,402	57,558

## POPULATION OF THE STATE.

1790	1820	1850	1860	1880	1885
184,139	277,420	489,555	672,035	1,131,116	1,278,033

## ENHANCED VALUE OF PROPERTY.

As to the enhanced value of lands, especially of sea-side sands, which were once regarded as "Littleworth," we are not left wholly to conjecture. It is published that Dr. Pitney purchased for the Camden and Atlantic Railroad or the Land Company, two hundred acres, now embracing the centre of Atlantic City, for seventeen dollars an acre. Many a building lot in that city now commands double the price which was paid for those two hundred acres. The assessed valuation of property, and usually below the actual value, was for Atlantic City in 1885, \$2,602,312.50.

Asbury Park affords another illustration of enhanced value. In 1869 it was assessed at \$15,000, and in 1885 at nearly two millions. Ocean Grove also might report similar progress, while beyond, at Elberon, Holly Wood, Long Branch, Monmouth Beach and Sea Bright, numerous palatial residences are of the most costly style.

Standing sometimes at the mouth of a mighty river as it empties into the sea, we do not forget that many confluent streams have combined to make the flood of waters, and yet it is interesting to trace the main stream to its source and to find the little spring or fountain from which it started. So, too, as we contemplate the marvelous results of the combination of railroads in South Jersey, pouring their traffic to the ocean, we cannot forget that the Camden and Atlantic was the pioneer, the first to cross the State to the ocean, and that Dr. Jonathan Pitney was one chief originator of that enterprise and that he came from the hills of Morris County.

#### IN CONCLUSION.

To him a fellow-practitioner bears this testimony: "Dr. Pitney was a prominent man in all the interests of the county. His plans for its agricultural and material development were wide and far-seeing. He took a warm interest in education and had been for many years trustee of his school district. The cause of religion found in him ever a prompt and liberal supporter. As a man, he was benevolent and kind, hospitable and social. He was possessed of an indomitable will and energy, and acuteness of intellect and originality, and depth of thought. His knowledge was wide and extensive in various branches of science; although medicine was his favorite study, which never lost attraction while life lasted. In all the recent advances in the theory or practice of medicine he was well versed. For two years, declining health confined him to his house, and after the gradual decline of consumption he died on Saturday morning, August 7th, 1869, in his seventy-second year, leaving a widow and two sons."\*

Before bidding farewell to the subject some may ask, what were Dr. Pitney's religious views? Possibly to the asperities and slanders† which too often disgrace political strifes, we are indebted for the little autobiography which was quoted at the beginning. That manuscript of October 3, 1848, thus ad-

---

\*See Somer's Medical History of Atlantic County, pp. 9 and 10.

†Some political enemy had charged that he was an infidel.

dressed his son, then in his eleventh year: "Dear Son—To correct some errors concerning myself perhaps it may be best to write you a small sketch of our family history. (And after giving the above account of his ancestors, adds): I was brought up in the doctrines and discipline of the Presbyterian church, and still think them right. Upwards of twenty years ago I joined the Gloucester County Bible Society. Last winter, I became a member of the Atlantic County Bible Society, and on the nomination of Mr. Loudenslager, the Methodist preacher of the circuit, was elected President of the Atlantic County Bible Society, which office I still hold. As to my political opinions, I adopt the Baltimore Convention Platform." To us, now, his religious opinions are more important than his political. From the time that a Presbyterian missionary, exploring the county, found him in 1847, his house was ever open to the traveling ministers of that church. For several years he paid the rent of a hall for religious worship, and was a constant attendant, and later was a trustee of the church. Once he remarked, "There is a good deal of the Quaker in me. I have often enjoyed Friends' meeting as much as any other." Probably he meant that, to his apprehension, religion was a question between a man's own soul and his Creator, and that the inner experience was more important than the outward expression. While we regret that he was not a professing member of any visible church, yet in connection with a marked change in his later life, there is consolation in the recollection that his dying testimony, the last utterance of his lips, was in these words: "Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death I will fear no evil; for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

A Historical Sketch  
OF  
MISS JANE McCREA,

By Henry Race, M. D.

---

*Read, by request, before the New Jersey Historical  
Society, at Newark, May 20, 1886.*





## Historical Sketch of Miss Jane McCrea.\*

---

Much that has been published concerning the McCreas is conflicting or discrepant. To obtain reliable data, every available source of information known to the writer has been investigated, and some new facts have been ascertained.

Jane McCrea was born in Bedminster Township, Somerset County, New Jersey, in the year 1753, and was the second daughter of Rev. James McCrea and Mary Graham, his wife.

Of the ancestry of Rev. James McCrea but little is, with certainty, known. He was of Scotch descent, and a son of William McCrea, a prominent elder in the White Clay Creek Church, near Newark, Delaware. The Rev. Prof. Mackey, in his Centennial Sermon, says: "The Rev. James McCrea, son of William McCrea, an active elder of this church, studied at the Log College, and was licensed by the New Brunswick Presbytery. This was done in disregard of the rules which had been adopted by the Synod and was one of the causes of schism in 1741. \* \* \* The Miss Jane McCrea, whose murder near Fort Edward, New York, during the Revolutionary War, caused so much excitement and sympathy, was his daughter."—*Page 33 of the Sermon, under the head of "Ministers born in this Church."*

The rule of Synod alluded to by Prof. Mackey, was an order of the Synod of Philadelphia, that the Presbyteries should not license candidates for the ministry without diplomas, or a certificate as to qualification from a committee of

---

\*The Committee on Publications takes pleasure in presenting this excellent sketch of Jane McCrea, giving, as it does many facts not heretofore published concerning the family in New Jersey. At the same time, the Committee do not assume that Dr. Race's graphic account of the circumstances of Miss McCrea's death will authoritatively settle one of the most disputed incidents of the American Revolution.

Synod. This order, as well as the authority of Synod in the matter of licensing, was vigorously opposed by the Tennents and the Log College men; hence, the split of the Presbyterian Church of the period into Old Side and New Side.

James McCrea's marriage license, required by the Colonial law, on file in the Secretary of State's office, at Trenton, purporting to have been written by a Justice of the Peace of Monmouth County, designates him as "James McCrea, clerk (*cleric*), Monmouth," and specifies the time as April 8, 1740.

In the list of members of the Tennent Church, received in 1739, appears the name of Mary Graham, to whom he was afterwards married. The Minutes of the New Brunswick Presbytery state that he offered himself for examination as a candidate for the Gospel ministry, August 5, 1739. He was licensed the seventh of the following November, and ordained August 4, 1741. He was the founder of the congregation at Lamington, Somerset County; installed as pastor in 1742; resigned his pastorate, October 13, 1766; and died May 10, 1769, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. His first wife, Mary Graham McCrea, died, September 15, 1753, aged thirty-one years.

Mr. McCrea was twice married. Three of his sons entered the American army and died in the military service—two at the battle of Saratoga, and one of a wound received in a skirmish. Stephen, the youngest, was an army surgeon. The two daughters, Mary and Jane, were children of the first marriage.

The house in which Jane was born stood near the bank of the Peapack until burned down two or three years ago. It was a two-storied frame building, erected by her father for a manse. It was last occupied by Peter J. Lane, Esq., a grandson of Cornelius Lane, who purchased the estate December 23, 1769. The apartment called Jane's room was a small bedroom, twelve feet square.\* Tradition says Jane was a

---

\* After the reading of this paper Mrs. McDowell, widow of the late Rev. Mr. McDowell, who lived adjoining the McCrea place, presented the Society with several pieces of oak, from an old beam taken from Jane McCrea's bed-room about two weeks before the house was destroyed by fire.

very beautiful girl, with superior accomplishments and remarkable sweetness of disposition. Mrs. Neilson, of Bemis Heights, who was a neighbor and intimate friend, said of her: "At the time of her death she was of middling stature, finely formed, dark hair, and uncommonly beautiful." Gen. Gates, in a letter to Burgoyne, speaks of her as "a young lady lovely to the sight, of virtuous character, and amiable disposition." And Lossing, in his Field Book of the Revolution, describes her as "graceful in manners, and so intelligent in features that she was the favorite of all who knew her."

On the opposite side of the Peapack from McCrea's homestead was the Ephraim McDowell 400-acre tract. On this was a school house in which the McCrea and McDowell boys and girls received their education. The foundation of that house is still to be seen on the McDowell homestead. The school was taught by John Hanna—who afterwards graduated at Princeton—who gave instruction in Latin and Greek as well as in the common branches of education. From this school, prepared by him and the boy's father, Benjamin McDowell entered the University of Edinburgh. In addition to the advantages of such a school Jane and her sister Mary no doubt had that of their father's library and his direction of their studies. In 1764 the elder sister, Mary, married Rev. John Hanna, who was then pastor of Bethlehem and Kingwood Presbyterian churches in Hunterdon County, and lived at Pittstown, at that time called Hoff's, in a house which stood on the slight elevation about half way between the present summer residence of ex-Senator Potts and that of Capt. William P. Rockhill, now deceased. Jane made many lingering visits at her sister's there. The late Judge Foster, of Clinton, told the writer he had heard his grandmother say that she had often seen her at the Bethlehem Church; and it is quite as certain that she often accompanied her sister and brother-in-law to the Old Stone Church of Kingwood.

John, the eldest of the McCrea children, studied law; and, before his father's death, settled at Albany. Preferring rural quiet to forensic strife, in the year 1773 he removed to a farm he had purchased on the western bank of the Hudson, about three miles north of Fort Miller Falls. Jane resided



with him much of the time after her father's death, both in Albany and on the farm.

Glowing reports of the fertility and beauty of that region had been spread by the citizen soldiers who had served in the French War. Among the emigrants from Lamington to that section was a family by the name of Jones, consisting of a widow and six sons: Jonathan, John, Dunham, Daniel, David and Solomon. They had been neighbors and intimate friends of the McCreas, and, desiring to be near them, settled on the same side of the river a few miles north of John's residence, and a short distance south of Fort Edward. The elder sons, marrying, left home soon after and set up for themselves—Daniel near the place now known as Moss street, in the township of Kingsbury, and John in the same neighborhood. David and Solomon, the two youngest, remained with their mother.

A tender attachment had existed between David Jones and Jane McCrea while they lived at Lamington; and when she came to reside with her brother, David's visits to John McCrea's were neither few nor far between. Many a summer evening, after the weary toil of the day was over, he would glide down the river in his little boat and find the object of his fond affections awaiting his coming. Their hearts and hands were affianced in betrothal vows.

But their dreams of matrimonial bliss were never to be realized. A war-cloud soon gathered over the land and peace was followed by bloody strife. The blows first struck for freedom at Lexington and Concord were followed by others in prompt succession.

It was well understood by our military leaders and statesmen that the policy of our British foes would be to separate New England from the other Colonies and prevent the union and co-operation of the American forces. If Lake Champlain and the Hudson river, and Crown Point, Ticonderoga, Fort Edward and the other fortresses on the strategic line were once in possession of the British, New England would be isolated from the other Colonies and each section could be subjugated in turn.

On the 20th of June, 1777, Lieutenant-General Burgoyne,

with an army of 7,000 English and German regulars, Canadians and Indians, set out at St. John's, Canada, to invade the northern Colonies by the way of Lake Champlain and the Hudson river and unite with the army of Sir Henry Clinton, then at New York. As he moved southward, the Indians, stimulated by presents and hopes of plunder, joined him in large numbers. On the banks of the Boquet, a small stream on the west of Lake Champlain, he encamped and entertained the ferocious savages with a grand war-feast. Over four hundred, decked with feathers and smeared with paint, joined in the war dance, whooping and flourishing their tomahawks and scalping knives to represent how they would slaughter and scalp the enemies of their great father, the British sovereign!

The employment of these brutal savages in this campaign was planned by the British Ministry, in concert with General Burgoyne, who had visited England the previous winter; and the arrangement was executed in accordance with their positive instructions.\* When Burgoyne reached Crown Point he issued a pompous proclamation, in which he said: "Let not people consider their distance from my camp. I have but to give stretch to the Indian forces under my direction—and they amount to thousands—to overtake the hardened enemies of Great Britain."

The invading army passed Lake Champlain in triumph and found Crown Point abandoned. Ticonderoga, with a garrison of 6,000 men under General St. Clair, was evacuated; and the Americans set fire to their boats and fortifications at Skenesborough and retreated towards Fort Ann. Burgoyne's skilful strategy prevented St. Clair from reaching that fortress, and he was compelled to retire to Fort Edward on the Hudson.

When Burgoyne reached Washington County he let loose his Indians as threatened in his proclamation; and shares, with the Ministry, the infamy due for all the horrible massacres and scalplings of defenceless women and helpless children which followed.

---

\* The command of this expedition had been offered to General Carleton, who declined its acceptance on learning that the Indians were to be used.

When the evacuation of Ticonderoga took place General Schuyler was at Saratoga with a force of about 4,000 men. As soon as he heard of that disaster he hastened to Fort Edward, where St. Clair joined him.

Fort Edward was erected as early as 1711 by General Nicholson, who led an army of 4,000 men from Albany to Montreal, to co-operate with a fleet from Boston under the command of Sir Hovender Walker, for the conquest of Canada. It was named Fort Nicholson, and was designed for the protection of what was then the frontier. Forty-four years afterwards, when the French War opened, it was deemed desirable to capture from the French the strong fortresses of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. For this purpose Sir William Johnson was placed in command of an army, which was to move up the Hudson. General Phineas Lyman, of Connecticut, the second in command, with an army of 6,000 men, reached the old Fort Nicholson in July, 1755, and found it in decay. Seeing the importance of the position, he soon had it rebuilt on a much larger scale than the former one. Putnam and Stark, of Revolutionary renown, were among General Lyman's men. The soldiers, in honor of their gallant commander, named the fortress Fort Lyman. This was too much for English arrogance. When Sir William Johnson arrived and assumed the chief command he deprived his subordinate of the honor his soldiers had given him by changing the name to Fort Edward, in honor of Edward, Duke of York, grandson of George II. In like manner he discarded the beautiful name of Lake Horicon and called it Lake George, in honor of the British King.

Fort Edward stood at the head of boat navigation on the bank of the Hudson, a short distance below the present bridge of the railroad running from Ballston Spa to Rutland. A few slight remains of mounds and earthworks and traces of broken pottery are about all that is now left of its former structure.

General Schuyler, having reached Fort Edward, was well aware that the force at his command was insufficient to face the British army. In order to gain time he sent out detachments of men who destroyed the bridges, felled trees across

the roads, placed obstructions in Wood Creek, making it impossible to bring military stores up the stream to Fort Ann, and putting every available obstacle in the way. These measures greatly embarrassed the invading army; its march was slow and harrassed by raids on its outskirts by the Americans.

With that army, advancing toward Fort Edward, was David Jones, the affianced of Jane McCrea. The Jones family took sides with the British, and some of them entered the army at the breaking out of the war. When David heard of the intended invasion of General Burgoyne he left his home and went to Canada, where he was, soon after, commissioned a Lieutenant in the army and assigned to the division under Brigadier-General Frazer, commander of the Grenadiers and Light Infantry.

John McCrea, the brother of Jane, was a patriot. He had been with the unfortunate expedition of General Montgomery and fought in the battle of Quebec; and when General Schuyler, in command at Fort Edward, called on the militia to take the field, he promptly obeyed the summons. Between him and David Jones there had arisen an estrangement, growing out of their opposite sympathies in relation to the war. But Jane still clung to her betrothed, notwithstanding her brother's dislike for him. There is much probability that she received communications from him at intervals, especially after the army reached Skenesborough. A letter has been published which reads as follows:

“SKENESBORO', July 11, 1777.

“DEAR FRIEND:—I have ye opportunity to send you this by William Bamsy, hoping through Frele it will come safe to hand. Since last writing, Ty has been taken, and we have had a battle, which no doubt you have been informed of before this. Through God's merey I escaped destruction, and am now well at this place, for which thanks be to Him. The rebels cannot recover from the blow yt has been struck, and no doubt the war will now soon end. Such should be the prayer of all of us. Dear Jenny, I do not forget you, though much there is to distract in these days, and hope I am remembered by you as formerly. In a few days we will march to Ft Edward, for which I am anxious, where I shall have the happiness to meet you, after long absence. I hear from Isaac Vaughn who has just come in that the people on the river are moving to Albany. I



hope if your brother John goes, you will not go with him, but stay at Mrs. McNeils, to whom and Miss Hunter give my dutiful respects. There I will join you. My dear Jenny, these are sad times, but I think the war will end this year, as the rebels cannot hold out, and will see their error. By the blessing of Providence I trust we shall yet pass many years together in peace. Shall write on every occasion that offers and hope to find you at Mrs. Mc. No more at present:—but believe me yours aff'tly till death.

DAVID JONES."

In the village of Fort Edward there lived a Mrs. McNeil, an estimable Scotch lady, who was a cousin of General Frazer of Burgoyne's army. Her maiden name was Campbell; her first husband's name was Hunter, and her second, McNeil. She was not a relative of the McCrea family, but was on terms of friendly intimacy with them. Miss Mary Hunter, a daughter of Mrs. McNeil, was a friend and associate of Jane, who was a frequent visitor at Mrs. McNeil's. It was here that Jones expected to meet her when the army should reach this place. As the van, under General Frazer, approached, alarm spread throughout the section. Burgoyne's Indians were prowling in every direction. The people collected their goods and started for Albany and vicinity, driving their flocks and herds before them. John McCrea was getting ready to remove his family; but Jane lingers on a visit at Mrs. McNeil's. She had gone there on the 24th of July, in company with Miss Mary Thompson, a young lady who had lived for some time in her brother's family, and between whom and Jane a close and confidential intimacy existed. On the morning of the 26th, John sent a messenger to Mrs. McNeil's to conduct his sister home. She made excuses for delay, and sent word back that she would come on the following Monday. It had been arranged that she and Jones were to meet and be married on Sunday, July 27th, 1777; but it was impracticable to have the meeting and marriage at Mrs. McNeil's. The army had not yet reached Fort Edward; and her house was within sight of the fortress and American pickets. Jones was so well known in that vicinity that his appearance would have resulted in certain capture. Her patriotic brother, with whom she lived, felt an implacable hatred against all tories, among whom the Joneses came in for a full share. He was, moreover, about to remove his family to Albany, which would

make it impossible for her to meet David at Mrs. McNeil's when the army should arrive, or to hold further correspondence with him. Circumstances, now, had become stringent. On the 26th, at the house of Peter Freel, down near the fort, she had an interview with Alexander Freel, who was the customary bearer of communications between her and Lieutenant Jones. Jones had sent a message by him, requesting her to make her way to the camp, and assuring her that a band of friendly Indians, sent by him for that purpose, would await her coming on the hill, and conduct her safely to his quarters where the marriage should take place.

The van of the British army was now at Moss Street, awaiting the arrival of Burgoyne, who was with the Hessians a little way in the rear. The main body of the American army had left the fort and were encamped about five miles down the river. The rear guard, under command of Gen. Arnold, was still in charge of the fort. On that morning of the 27th, while Jane was watching for the approach of her friendly escort, the American pickets stationed on the hill, under command of Lieutenant Van Vechten, were driven toward the fort by another band of Indians under the direction of the sanguinary Le Loup. Six of Le Loup's band left the pursuit of the pickets and rushed into the house of Mrs. McNeil, took her and Jane prisoners and hurried them along to the hill. When they came within a short distance of the forks of the road near the spring (ever since known as Jane McCrea's Spring), they tried to put their captives on two stolen horses. Mrs. McNeil being a heavy, corpulent person, was unable to ride in that way, and two Indians, one on either side, hurried her along on foot to the camp. Jane was placed on horseback and stopped near the spring. Here the band of Indians under Duluth, which had been sent by Jones, rushed up and demanded that she be given up to them. This Le Loup's band, who were her captors, refused to do. A fierce quarrel ensued, and Le Loup, in a rage, struck her a deadly blow with his tomahawk, scalped her, and tossed her flowing hair aloft with a fiendish yell of triumph.

This horrid catastrophe was witnessed by two persons besides the participants. Albert Baker, who lived between

Fort Edward and Sandy Hill, on the approach of the British army, had removed his family to Stillwater. Returning to look after his affairs at the farm he soon found it necessary to go to the Fort for safety. From there he saw the Indian strike the fatal blow. Samuel Standish, one of Van Vechten's picket guard, was wounded by the Indians and led near the spring, where he was left to himself for a short time, when he saw the Indians coming up with Mrs. McNeil and Miss McCrea, both of whom were well known to him. He witnessed the quarrel at the spring, which resulted in a fight between the two bands, and saw one of the chiefs rush upon Jane, strike her to the ground and scalp her.

It was not considered safe for anyone to leave the fort that afternoon. The next morning, at early dawn, a small detachment of men went up the hill in search of the body. They found her partially covered by leaves and brush which the Indians had thrown over her. They carried her to the fort. There John McCrea met them, and, in bitter anguish, saw the mutilated form and bloody features of his dear young sister.

On the following morning Fort Edward was evacuated. A small detachment moved in advance of the retreating army bearing the bodies of Jane McCrea and Lieutenant Van Vechten—the latter having been killed by the Indians while on guard the previous morning. Three miles south of the fort, in a lonely place on the bank of a little stream that flows into the Hudson, they halted and buried them there. Fifty years later the body of Jane was exhumed, and, followed by a long procession, conveyed to the burying ground of Fort Edward village and laid beside that of Mrs. McNeil.\* In 1852 her remains were again disinterred and removed to Union Cemetery, half way between Fort Edward and Sandy Hill, where they now repose. A marble slab, inscribed with her name and age, was erected, as a tribute to her memory, by her niece, Sarah Hanna Payne, a daughter of her sister Mary.

---

\*The address on the occasion was delivered by the Rev. Hooper Cumming, a native of Newark, whose portrait hangs in the rooms of the New Jersey Historical Society.



## APPENDIX.

---

When the report of the massacre of Jane McCrea reached General Burgoyne, he demanded that the Indians should deliver the murderer into his hands for trial and punishment. LeLoup, in his defense, alleged that she had been shot by an American picket. This pretence of the crafty savage was not believed by the British. More recently, however, it has received some assent, not only in England but in this country also. The credibility claimed for it is based, chiefly, on the statements of Mrs. McNeil, the traditions of her descendants, and an examination of the skull by Dr. Norton, on the second re-interment.

This assumption of the wily LeLoup is not considered tenable for the following reasons:

The American pickets were pursued by a strong band of Indians, and driven in, before the hapless maiden was brought to the place, near the spring, where she was massacred.

Her scalp was taken by LeLoup to the British camp as a trophy, where it was seen by Mrs. McNeil and David Jones, and many others. An American Chief, of any pretensions, would not take a scalp from a person who had not been killed by his own hands.

General Gates, in a letter to General Burgoyne, says: "Miss McCrea, a young lady, lovely to the sight, of virtuous character, and amiable disposition, engaged to an officer of your army, was taken out of a house near Fort Edward, carried into the woods, and there scalped and mangled in a most shocking manner. The miserable fate of Miss McCrea was particularly aggravated by her being dressed to receive her promised husband, but met her murderers employed by you." General Burgoyne, in reply, does not deny the charge. He says: "The fact was no premeditated barbarity. On the contrary, two chiefs who had brought her off, for the purpose of security, not violence to her person, disputed which should be her guard, and, in a fit of savage passion in one, from whose hands she was snatched, the unhappy woman became a victim. Upon the first intelligence of this event I obliged the Indians to deliver the murderer into my hands; and, though to have punished him by our laws or principles of justice would have, perhaps, been unprecedented, he certainly should have suffered an ignominious death had I not been convinced from circumstances and observations beyond the possibility of a doubt, that a pardon under the terms which I presented and they accepted would be more efficacious than an execution."



It is obvious from this letter that General Burgoyne had investigated the case. If Jane had been killed by an American bullet he would certainly have made the fact prominent to avert the reproach of using the savages.

The traditions of both the McCrea and Jones families are that Jane was killed by the Indians. The inscription on the slab at the head of her grave, erected by a daughter of her sister Mary, says she was captured and massacred by them. A letter from Col. James McCrea, a nephew, which has been published, gives the same account. Also a nephew of Lieutenant Jones, the affianced of Jane McCrea, living, in 1853, at Brockville, Canada, stated to a Mr. Wilson, who has published the statement, that he had often heard his uncles, David and Solomon, say that Jane was slaughtered by Le Loup, the leader of the band which captured her. David learned the incidents of the massacre from Duluth, the leader of the band he had sent to escort her to the British camp.

The same belief was common in England, where the report spread from Burgoyne's camp; and the facts were used with tremendous effect, by Burke, in the House of Commons, in his arraignment of the ministry for employing ferocious savages to murder and scalp women and children.

Mrs. McNiel's opinion was nothing but groundless conjecture. She was not present when the massacre occurred, and had no personal knowledge of the facts. She was, moreover, an inveterate loyalist, and in sympathy with Burgoyne's brutal policy.

Neither is Dr. Norton's examination of the skull of any account. The laws of nature are inflexible and will not change for the accommodation of preconceived opinions. Portions of the temporal and frontal bones are thin, and harden with increasing age. These parts of the cranial structure of a young woman, after having laid in the ground for seventy-five years, would be too much corroded to furnish evidence of the kind of implement with which they had been penetrated. And a perforation, however recent, made by the small, round head of an Indian hatchet, or tomahawk, could hardly be distinguished from one made by a spent ball.

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
*New Jersey Historical Society.*

---

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. IX.

1886-7.

Nos. 3 and 4.

---

SCHOOLEY'S MOUNTAIN, N. J., September 2, 1886.

A special meeting of the New Jersey Historical Society was held at this place this day, pursuant to the invitation received at the May meeting.\* The session was held in the Presbyterian Church, at noon. The exercises were opened by the singing of "America," by the choir of the church; after which the Rev. W. T. GILL, the pastor of the church, read Psalm lxxviii, and prayer was offered by the Rev. J. H. SCHOFIELD, of Mt. Olive.

The President, the Rev. SAMUEL M. HAMILL, D.D., in calling the meeting to order, remarked that those who framed the English language did not know that they were furnishing material for making and publishing whole vast libraries, or to fill dictionaries containing one hundred thousand words. They could not imagine when they gave us the letter A that it would be the first letter in the name "America;" or that W would begin the name of the father of his country; or that B would begin the name of Bunker Hill, the beginning of the war of the Revolution; or that Y would be the initial letter of Yorktown, where liberty lifted its banner, never to be taken down; or that M would begin the names of Morris, Mercer,

---

\* See Proceedings for May, 1886, Vol. IX., page 32.

Monmouth and Middlesex, that noble belt of counties, with such a history. What a patriotic letter! He once heard Edward Everett say that every foot of land between Trenton and Princeton was sacred to the cause of freedom. He might have said, from the Delaware to the Hudson, where the Americans and the British marched and countermarched, till the patriot troops found safety and shelter and freedom among the hills of grand Morris county. He spoke briefly of the history of the Society, of its meetings, its published proceedings, the New Jersey Archives and other volumes published through the influence of this Society; all tending to awaken and perpetuate a sentiment of interest in matters connected with the history of New Jersey.

The Recording Secretary read the minutes of the May meeting, which were approved.

The Rev. B. C. MAGIE, of Dover, read a paper on the history of Schooley's Mountain, from the days when it was known by the Indians as a desirable place of resort on account of its chalybeate spring, down to recent times.

On motion of Dr. WICKES, the thanks of the Society were voted to Dr. Magie for his interesting paper, and a copy was requested for the Archives of the Society.

The Rev. Dr. HILLYER read a comprehensive paper on the history of the Lutheran Church in New Jersey, dwelling particularly on its early history in Morris County.

Mr. NELSON moved that the thanks of the Society be voted to Dr. Hillyer for his admirable paper, and that a copy be requested for the use of the Society, which was agreed to.

A recess was taken for lunch, and on re-assembling, at 3 p. m., several gentlemen were proposed for membership.

Dr. WICKES, the Corresponding Secretary, submitted an invitation received from the Domesday Commemoration Committee, of London, inviting this Society to co-operate in the celebration of the Eight Hundredth Anniversary of the completion of Domesday Book.

Mr. WILLIAM NELSON moved that the invitation be accepted, and that the President and the Corresponding Secretary of this Society be delegated to communicate with the Domesday Commemoration Committee. He said that inasmuch as our laws were based on the common law of England, our whole system of land titles might be traced to that system of which the Domesday Survey was the oldest record. In July, 1882, he had enjoyed the privilege of examining the two Domesday Books, which contained a survey and description of the metes and bounds of every estate in England, eight centuries ago. These venerable books, notwithstanding their great age, were still in a perfect state of preservation. They were written on parchment; one was about 18x12x6 inches in size, and the other somewhat smaller, as nearly as he could recollect; both were kept in plate-glass cases, under lock and key, in the private office of the Master of the Rolls, in the Public Record Office in Chancery Lane, London, so that comparatively few persons even knew of their existence.

Mr. Nelson's motion was agreed to.

Dr. WICKES also stated in regard to the invitation received from the Johns Hopkins University, for the co-operation of this Society in the celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of the Annapolis Convention in 1786, which led the way to the calling of the convention in 1787, which framed the Federal Constitution; which invitation had been referred to the Executive Committee.\* The Arrangements had been made by the Committee to have this State represented in the proposed celebration, as follows: the Rev. Dr. Hamill, President, would represent the Society at large; William Nelson would read a paper on the relations of New Jersey to the Annapolis Convention; Gen. William S. Stryker would read a paper on William Churchill Houston, one of the delegates to that Convention, Edmund D. Halsey, on Abraham Clark; and Garret D. W. Vroom, on James Schureman.

On motion, the thanks of the Society were tendered for the

---

\* See Proceedings for May, 1886, Vol. IX., page 29.



use of the church for this meeting; to which Holloway W. Hunt, Esq., replied as one of the officers of the church, that the congregation, and he was sure the whole community, felt honored at this assembling in this historic place of the New Jersey Historical Society.

The thanks of the Society were also voted to the proprietors of the two hotels for their hospitality in entertaining the members of the Society without charge.

Adjourned.

## MEETING IN TRENTON.

TRENTON, N. J., January 25, 1887.

The forty-second annual meeting of the New Jersey Historical Society was held this day, in the Board of Trade rooms, in this city, the Hon. JOHN CLEMENT, Vice-President, in the chair, assisted by Dr. SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON, Vice-President.

A letter was read from the Rev. Dr. HAMILL, President, stating that, on account of the recent destruction of his house by fire, he would be unable to be present.

The Recording Secretary read the minutes of the September meeting, at Schooley's Mountain, and they were approved.

Dr. WICKES, the Corresponding Secretary, submitted the correspondence received since last May, and read the more interesting portions. The Domesday Commemoration Committee, of London, had been notified of the action taken by this Society. Word had been received that the proposed Annapolis celebration had been indefinitely postponed.

The Treasurer presented his annual report, duly audited, which was received.

### LIBRARY COMMITTEE REPORT.

The Committee on the Library beg leave to report that since the meeting of the Society in May last, one thousand and fifty-two pamphlets have been added to the collection, and three hundred and thirty-two bound volumes, making the total number of bound volumes now upon the shelves eight thousand five hundred and twenty-nine, an increase during the past year of four hundred and twenty-one bound volumes, and at least one hundred and thirty volumes of pamphlets, as they are at present arranged in cases. In-

cluded in this addition are fifty-nine volumes of Niles' Weekly Register, a valuable donation from Mr. Samuel H. Hunt, a member of this Society. The work of making a catalogue of all the pamphlets, bound and unbound, may be said to be completed, if such a work can be completed while every day brings with it something more to do. This catalogue is made upon cards, after the plan now generally adopted in the best conducted libraries. A new catalogue of all the bound volumes will also be made on the same plan, and at the same time a re-arrangement of the library will be made. Our books show to very great disadvantage, many of them being piled upon one another in the shelves and on the tops of the cases, and many of them entirely out of view for lack of shelving upon which to place them. Your Committee have hesitated in regard to the erection of new book-cases, partly because there is no place for them except in the room used for the meeting of the Society, and partly because of the expense, which they do not feel authorized to incur; but this must, at an early period, be done, and the means for doing it must be provided. There are at present in the library at least one thousand volumes that are not properly shelved.

It is a gratifying fact that the value of our collections of books, pamphlets and manuscripts is daily becoming more widely known. Visitors to our rooms for the purpose of making historical researches are more numerous, and information relative to titles, genealogies and boundary lines, which our Archives alone can furnish, is now constantly sought from all parts of the State. This information is always promptly and cheerfully furnished without any expense to everyone who seeks it. Our rules forbid access to our collections to no one, and it is the belief of your Committee that the exercise of this kind of liberality not only meets with the approval of each member of the Society, but is most productive of good to our people and best calculated to enhance the value of our institution in the estimation of every citizen of the State.

Our Library is deficient in certain books which can be obtained only by a considerable expenditure of money. We need also conveniences for our maps, which are very numer-

ous and valuable; safer and more commodious receptacles for our constantly increasing manuscripts are very much desired. We have a large number of books which ought to be bound, and which for the lack of binding are hardly accessible.

Your Committee cannot close their report without calling the attention of the Society to a manuscript history of the "Early Settlements and Settlers of Pompton, Pequannoc and Pompton Plains," by Rev. Garret C. Schenck, presented by the author to this Society. A notice in the newspapers of this presentation brought many persons to the Library to examine it. A strong desire to have it published was manifested by all, and offers to take from six to twenty-five copies were made by several. If printed in a form corresponding with our seven volumes of "Collections" it would make a book of about three hundred and fifty pages. Your Committee would recommend that some action be taken in the matter.

The report was received, and elicited remarks from Messrs. John F. Hageman, William Nelson and James Neilson, the last-named suggesting that perhaps rooms could be secured in the new State House.

The President appointed Messrs. Garret D. W. Vroom, W. H. B. Thomas and John C. Pumpelly a Committee to Nominate Officers.

#### REPORT OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

At the last meeting of the Historical Society an invitation was received to hold a meeting, in the autumn following, at Schooley's Mountain. The invitation was accepted, and the Society met on a beautiful day on September 2d. The attendance of members was sufficiently large to give interest and life to the occasion. The proceedings excited much interest on the part of the people of the vicinity. The members of the Society were greatly gratified at the assurances given by those in attendance of their regard for the Historical Society, and for their earnest wishes for its growth and prosperity. Valuable historical papers were read, one of which, being a history of Schooley's Mountain, is a valuable contribu-



tion to the history of that portion of the State, which it is hoped will find a place in the published proceedings.

The Society was royally entertained by the proprietors of the Heath House and Belmont Hall, who, by their free hospitality, made the occasion one of grateful remembrance. By the direction of the Executive Committee of the Society, its Librarian forwarded to each of the proprietors of the houses named a series of the New Jersey Archives as a token of the appreciation of the Society of their courteous attention. The reply of one of them in accepting the gift, gives expression to the sentiments of both:

SCHOOLEY'S MOUNTAIN SPRINGS, N. J., Sept. 24, 1886.

*Stephen Wickes, Esq., Cor. Sec'y N. J. Historical Society:*

DEAR SIR—I beg leave to acknowledge receipt of your esteemed favor of 13th inst., and also to express my warmest thanks for the valuable and valued donation of the ten volumes of the New Jersey Archives therein mentioned. The pleasure of meeting so many enthusiastic members of the Society at the gathering of 1886, at Schooley's Mountain, of itself was ample compensation for any little attention which they may have received at my hands.

With assurances of my continued deep interest in the welfare of the Society, and the visiting representatives in particular, I remain

Very truly yours,

J. WARREN COLEMAN.

The basis of co-operation in historical research between the Historical Societies now existing in the State, adopted at the May meeting last past, was sent to the following Societies: New Brunswick Historical Club, Somerset Historical Society, Salem Society, Hunterdon Society, the Surveyor's Association of West Jersey and the Burlington County Lyceum of History and Natural Sciences. The New Brunswick Historical Club, the Hunterdon County Historical Society and the Salem County Society, having sent their formal acceptance of the basis of co-operation, are entitled to delegation. Somerset has sent no notice of its formal action. The Burlington County Lyceum, in a communication received by the Corresponding Secretary, expresses a cordial desire for co-operation, and say that the Constitution of the Lyceum, originally chartered in 1765 under the title of "The Library Company

of Bridgetown," and now existing by virtue of an act of 1860, entitled "An act to incorporate the Burlington County Lyceum of History and Natural Sciences," constitutes the members owners of its property to the extent of its propriety shares. As this Society will be called upon for its action in this special case, the Executive Committee commends the communication of the Lyceum to favorable consideration.

The Surveyors' Association of West Jersey has sent no response.

The mortuary record of this report is a large one, and includes honored and illustrious names.

Dr. SAMUEL SHERRED CLARK died in Belvidere, Warren County, November 23d, 1885, at sixty. He was the youngest child of Rev. John Flavel Clark. The Doctor entered Lafayette College in 1841, where he remained three years, and then went to Princeton, where he graduated in 1845. He studied medicine at the University of New York, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Belvidere, where he resided for thirty-seven years and to the time of his death.

Dr. Clark was a man of fine culture, with habits of careful study, and was faithful in all the duties of his profession. He was an active citizen, a courteous gentleman, and was distinguished as a physician. He was a member of the Historical Society for fifteen years, being elected in January, 1870.

Rev. ROBERT B. CAMPFIELD, of Newark, died at Newark, March 21, 1886; born June 3, 1802. He was a descendant of Matthew Campfield, one of the original associates of the town of Newark; graduated at Princeton College in 1824, and, after a course of theological study, became a minister of the Presbyterian Church. He spent the most of his active years in the service of the American Sunday-school Union as its Secretary, and, as such, was extensively known over the country as an industrious and successful promoter of Sunday-school work. He became a member of the Historical Society soon after its organization, and to the end of his life manifested a deep interest in its welfare.

Hon. CALEB S. TITSWORTH was a native of Metuchen, Middlesex County, New Jersey; born September 16th, 1826.

After a preparatory academic course of study, he engaged in teaching, first in the public schools of his native county, and afterwards in the Shiloh Academy, in Cumberland County, as Principal of the same. Here he began the study of the law in the office of Hon. John T. Nixon, then practicing in Bridgton. In 1847 he entered Union College and graduated thence, in 1850, with class honors. After leaving college he went South and resumed his former occupation as teacher in the Bridgton Grammar School, about nine miles from Natchez, where he remained until 1853, when he came to Plainfield, N. J., and again prosecuted his law studies in the office of John Annis, Esq., of that place. He subsequently came to Newark and completed his course of study in the office of Chancellor Runyon. He was admitted to the bar in 1855. He practised his profession in Newark; was elected City Counsel in 1866, and in 1867 was made Prosecutor of the Pleas for Essex County, which office he held for the full term of five years. In 1874 he was elected Presiding Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, in which office he remained for the full term. From that time he resumed his practice, and continued it with great success until his death in Newark, May 28th, 1886. He was elected a member of the Historical Society in May 20th, 1880.

Hon. GARRET ACKERSON, Jr., of Hackensack, N. J., was a son of Garret G., who was a great grandson of Garret (through his oldest son, John), the first Ackerson known in America, who came from Holland and settled in Tappan. Mr. Ackerson was born Sept. 15, 1840; studied law with Jacob R. Wortendyke, of Jersey City, and was admitted to the bar in 1863. He settled in Hackensack where he remained till his death, December 23d, 1886. He was made Judge Advocate General of New Jersey, by Governor McClellan in 1879, with the rank of Colonel, by which title he was commonly designated. He was active and earnest in his political affiliations, but was not ambitious of office. He was distinguished by a stately form, a suave manner and the many sterling qualities which make a friend of every acquaintance. He died of heart disease, of the existence of which he was fully aware. While conversing with a friend upon the influences which

had been brought to bear upon him to accept the nomination for Governor at the last election, a nomination which he could have had if he so desired, he replied, "I would be dead before the time of my installation had arrived." He was elected a member of the Historical Society in January, 1882.

JAMES B. PINNEO, President of the National Newark Banking Company, died at Newark on Sunday morning, January 9th, 1887, in the eighty-first year of his age. Mr. Pinneo was born in Milford, Conn., April 24th, 1806. His father was the Rev. Beza Pinneo, who was for fifty-three years pastor of the Congregational Church of that town. He was a man of eminent culture and piety, and educated his son till he was sixteen years of age, when he went to New York to pursue a business life. He entered a dry goods store there, in which, after a six years' clerkship, he became a partner. His love for reading and study found gratification in the rooms of the New York Mercantile Association, which he frequently visited, and where he made the acquaintance and friendship of Mr. William B. Kinney, afterwards known as editor and proprietor of the *Newark Daily Advertiser*. This friendly intercourse in the library rooms resulted in their joint purchase, in July 16th, 1833, of the *Newark Daily Advertiser*, which was then an established journal. It was issued from that date under the firm name of J. B. Pinneo & Co. His aptitude for business and his ability as a financier while connected with the paper was so conspicuous that, after a few years' service in the manufacturing house of William Rankin & Co., he became, in 1839, a member of the firm and remained as such for thirteen years, 1852, when he retired with a satisfactory fortune. Two years later he was made President of the Newark Banking Company, in which he was a director. He held this office to the time of his decease. Mr. Pinneo was distinguished for his benevolence and his consistent Christian character. He was the chief founder and leading member of the High street Presbyterian Church. He was an early member of the New Jersey Historical Society, and of the Newark Library Association. His physical strength was impaired several years since by paralysis. His mental faculties were spared to him in their full power to



the end of his days. His official associate in the banking company says of him: "His mind retained its clearness and strength and alertness. As a business man, Mr. Pinneo had always been noted for excellent judgment, and that faculty was unimpaired to the end, being just as prompt, just as sound and as much relied upon, in the counsels of the bank, as in earlier years. It is well known that the religious side of his character was most prominent. He was a devoted and devout Christian, the influence of whose character and consistent life have been a power of good in the Church and in the community. His liberality has been most helpful in all Church work. His business integrity has been irreproachable. He had a fine, discriminating and cultivated mind and refined tastes. He was a Christian gentleman."

FREDERICK JACOBSON was a native of New Brunswick, N. J., born April 13th, 1822, son of Joseph, born in Stockholm, Sweden, and Ann Veader, of Pompton, N. J. His father migrated to New York when Frederick was two years old. Here he was educated for a business life. He was among the first in New York to engage in the jobbing of domestic goods. He was subsequently a partner in the house of J. W. Corlies & Co., and afterwards of Swift, Sackett & Co., in which firm he was an active partner for twenty-five years. After retiring from business he removed to Hackensack, N. J., where he resided till his death. He was greatly esteemed for his high personal virtues, and gave liberally of his time and money to beneficent work. He was the originator and patron of the Hackensack Academy. Every enterprise for the public good found in him a prompt and steadfast advocate, and in their prosecution a wise counsellor. At the time of his decease, which occurred on May 2d, 1885, he was President of the Hackensack Improvement Company. His membership in the Historical Society dates from January 16, 1873.

The notices which now follow and close this necrological record were written by request, and are from the pen of our Third Vice-President, Dr. S. H. Pennington.

It is under a sense of profound bereavement that the Executive Committee have to report, since its last meeting, the death of so many beloved and valued members of the Society;

all of them held in high respect by their fellow-citizens, and who have occupied positions of usefulness in their several neighborhoods; one of them an esteemed colleague of this Committee, who had held important positions of trust and usefulness in financial circles, and the other two had been eminently distinguished in connection with great seminaries of learning in the State, the one as President of the venerable College of New Jersey, the other as the occupant of a professional chair in the oldest Theological Seminary of the Presbyterian Church.

JOSEPH N. TUTTLE was born in the town of Newark, on the first day of January, 1810. His father, Mr. William Tuttle, was for many years proprietor and editor of the *Sentinel of Freedom*, a man of sterling worth and wide influence, political and religious. His son, the subject of this notice, inherited in a remarkable degree the same virtues and, in a different field, exerted an equally extensive social and moral influence. His preparation for college was begun in the Bloomfield Academy and completed in the Academy at Newark. He entered the College at Princeton in the year 1824, whence he was graduated in the year 1827, in the seventeenth year of his age. He was a faithful student and an apt scholar. Retaining a more than usual fondness for his youthful studies he continued to cultivate them in connection with religious literature, to which he also was much devoted during the whole of his subsequent life. Having made choice of the profession of the law, he entered the office of the late Chief Justice Hornblower, and was admitted to the Bar about the time he became of age. His innate modesty disinclined him to the more demonstrative functions of a barrister, and led him to give his attention to those departments of his profession that fitted him to become a wise office counsellor, in which capacity he became eminently skilled. To the reputation for business ability he thus acquired, and his recognized integrity and trustfulness, is due the confidence of his fellow-citizens which called him to positions of public influence in the councils of his native city and the State, and to various fiduciary offices of great responsibility, the duties

of which he discharged with exemplary and justly applauded fidelity. Mr. Tuttle was elected to the House of Assembly of New Jersey in 1836. He was the first Clerk of the Common Council of the city of Newark, whose charter was passed, largely through his instrumentality, while he was a member of the Legislature. He was afterward elected to the city Council and chosen as its President. Mr. Tuttle was also identified with some of the most successful financial enterprises of his native city. For many years he was a Director of the Newark Banking and Insurance Company, one of the oldest of the banking institutions of the State, and one of the founders of the Howard Savings Institution, and for many years its Treasurer and Vice-President and from February, 1885, to his death, its President; and it is not extravagant or invidious to say that to his connection with it much of its deserved popularity and prosperity have been largely due. The confidence reposed in Mr. Tuttle was no less conspicuously marked by his selection as manager of many private trusts and executor of valuable estates, in the discharge of which he maintained a character for scrupulous faithfulness that, in times of disaster and prevailing distrust, has been beyond reproach or even suspicion. Nor was Mr. Tuttle less earnestly interested and efficient in efforts for mental, moral and religious improvement. To all meritorious, well devised enterprises for these purposes he was a liberal contributor; and his interest in the cause of education and his filial affection for his *Alma Mater* were indicated by the endowment of a scholarship for the instruction of worthy and indigent young men in the College of New Jersey. A tribute to the memory of Mr. Tuttle would be defective that omitted reference to his religious character. He was pre-eminently a religious man, and signally "adorned his profession by a godly and consistent walk and conversation," emphasizing by his example the fallacy of the too prevalent idea that the principles of the Bible have no place in the moralities of business. He connected himself, early in life, with the First Presbyterian Church, Newark; was for many years Superintendent of its Sabbath-school, and a ruling

Elder of the Church. Mr. Tuttle's connection with the Historical Society was coincident with its formation (elected May 7th, 1846). He has always been one the active members, for many years of its Executive and other important Committees and a liberal contributor to its funds. He departed this life on the        day of August, 1886, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

JOHN MACLEAN, D. D., LL.D., for many years President of the College of New Jersey, was also among the earlier members of this Society. His father, John Maclean, M. D., was a native of Scotland; migrated to this country in the year 1795, and was soon after elected to the newly established Professorship of Chemistry in the College of New Jersey, the first chair, it is said, for instruction in that science in any academic college in America. He married a sister of Commodore Bainbridge, and the oldest son of these parents, the subject of this notice, was born at Princeton, on the 8th day of March, in the year 1800. He was graduated from the college at that place in the year 1816. After serving as an assistant teacher for two years at Lawrenceville, he was appointed to a tutorship in his *Alma Mater* in the year 1818. While discharging the duties of this position, he pursued a course of theological study in Princeton Theological Seminary, and was subsequently ordained to the Christian ministry. In the year 1822 he was appointed Instructor in Natural Philosophy and Mathematics in the college; in 1823 he was made Professor of Mathematics; in 1829, of Languages; in 1830, of Ancient Languages and Literature, and in 1847 of Greek Language and Literature. From 1829 to 1854 he was Vice-President of the College, and in 1854 he succeeded Rev. Dr. Carnahan in the Presidency of the institution, a position he continued to fill till he had completed a half century in the service of the College. In the year 1868 he retired, honored with the approbation and warm affection of all, whether colleagues, trustees or students, with whom he had been associated. Dr. Maclean's influence and usefulness were not limited to the college which he served with such fidelity and loving devotion. Though his predilections for literary pur-



suits led him to select the class-room rather than the pulpit, as the sphere of his labors, the Church frequently enjoyed his valued counsels in her judicatories; and the various enterprises for the relief of human suffering, the elevation of the down-trodden and oppressed, and the diffusion of Christian knowledge to the benighted, received his earnest and generous sympathy and support. Dr. Maclean felt a special interest in the destiny of the African race, and entered warmly into the measures of the Colonization Society in the hope, unfortunately delusive, that in them would be found the solution of the difficult problem which human slavery had forced upon the consideration of the American people.

Dr. Maclean was not a voluminous writer, but his pen was often successfully and profitably employed in seasonable essays on questions of popular interest connected with education, moral reform and topics of religious interest. But that which most distinguished him was his large, warm heart, which, till it ceased to beat forever, throbbed with glowing affection for the *Alma Mater* he loved and her many sons, scattered through this broad land and the world, whom his hand had led through learning's pleasant paths, and whose youthful waywardness he was as ready to forgive as he was prompt to reprove and discipline. He was a man of warm impulses, but none the less of deep-seated and lasting friendships. He never forgot the students whom he had instructed or the men with whom he had enjoyed sweet counsel and, though years and distance had separated him from them, he was prompt to recognize them and with cordiality welcome them to the hospitalities of his home and the profusion of his bountiful table. What wonder, therefore, that all men loved him; that he was always greeted with cheers whenever he appeared at the annual college gatherings, and that, at his decease, all hearts united in the acclaim, "Ever precious and fragrant be the memory of good John Maclean!"

Dr. Maclean was interested in numerous public institutions in addition to that with which he was officially connected. He was a director of the Princeton Theological Seminary, a trustee of the State Normal School, a member of the State

Board of Education and one of the trustees of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington. Official duties, and of late years his declining health, prevented his active participation in the proceedings of this Society, but he always manifested an interest in its objects and contributed to its support. Dr. Maclean departed this life on the 11th of August last, at the ripe age of 86 years.

In a few short months after the remains of Dr. Maclean were deposited by the side of his eminent predecessors in the cemetery, where repose so many venerated and honored men, its portals were again opened to receive the long procession which, slowly and mournfully, followed to its last resting place all that was mortal of another of Princeton's distinguished professors. It was sad, in committing the former to the tomb, to reflect that his loved form would be seen no more; but the sad reflection was unmingled with grief, for his work was done, the event had been long expected, and death but translated his spirit from its shattered and decaying abode to a mansion of never ending blessedness and joy. Similar, doubtless, was the experience of DR. HODGE, but his death came upon the church and the community like the lightning's flash—his mission, to human apprehension, incomplete—plunging the loved ones of his home in inconsolable grief and filling his colleagues and the church with dismay.

ARCHIBALD ALEXANDER HODGE, D. D., LL. D., was born in Princeton on the 18th of July, 1823. He entered the College at that place at an early age and was graduated in the year 1841, in his 19th year. He spent two years in teaching, first as a tutor in the college, and afterwards as an instructor in the institution at Lawrenceville. He entered Princeton Theological Seminary in 1843, and finished his course there in 1847. For two years he served the Church as a Missionary in India, a position he occupied with great acceptance till compelled by impaired health reluctantly to relinquish it. From 1851 to 1865 he was a pastor of churches in Maryland, Virginia and Pennsylvania. It was during one of his pastorates that he published his "Outlines

of Theology," which attracted the notice of the directors of the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny, Pa., and led to his appointment as Professor of Theology in that institution. After thirteen years' service in that Seminary he was called in 1877 to the Theological Seminary at Princeton, as colleague to his distinguished father, on whose death in 1878 he succeeded him as full Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology. In the discharge of the responsible functions of this chair, to which he had thus succeeded, he had already given assurance that in the change, the place it was thought no one could adequately supply would not suffer irreparable loss. Equally profound in theological knowledge, and imbued with a large store of varied learning, possessed of an imagination fertile and brilliant, united with a crystal clearness of perception and expression and a personal magnetism which attracted all hearts, he riveted attention and made interesting the discussion of themes commonly regarded abstruse and dry, and succeeded in making his class-room not merely a school of solid and sound instruction, but a place of intellectual recreation and delight. Even popular audiences were drawn in large numbers to listen to such themes, and the hope began to be entertained that a prevalent tendency toward infidelity was about to be met and vanquished by a trenchant champion for the truth. A mysterious providence ordered otherwise and the eloquent tongue was in a moment and forever silenced in death. Dr. Hodge, while performing the arduous labors of the pastorate and professorate, prepared several works by which his valuable instructions could be extended beyond the class-room. Among these were his "Outlines of Theology," already referred to, a work on the Atonement, an exposition of the Westminster Confession of Faith, and several essays for periodicals on subjects connected with education and public policy. Dr. Hodge became a member of this Society soon after he resumed his residence in New Jersey, and has always taken a lively interest in the great objects of its institution. He departed this life on the 11th day of November, 1886, in the 54th year of his age.

At the last meeting of the Committee, the Treasurer having informed it of an application which had been made by a

reliable party for a favorable lease of the real estate now held by the Historical Society in Newark, in case certain improvements on the same are made, the Committee recommend the adoption by the Society of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the Executive Committee be requested to consider the expediency of making some disposition of the real estate owned by the Society on West Park street, in the city of Newark, and that the question of selling or improving the same be referred to said Committee with power to act as they may deem best in promoting the welfare of the Society; and further,

*Resolved*, That the President be authorized, on behalf of the Society, to sign whatever papers may be necessary in order to enable said Committee to dispose, as they may deem best, of said real estate, and to affix the seal of the Society thereto.

MR. GEORGE A. HALSEY said that some action was needed to increase the revenues of the Society.

The report of the committee was received, and the resolution adopted.

The Committee also recommended the adoption of the proposition of the Burlington Lyceum, which was agreed to.

The following delegates from local societies were announced:

*New Brunswick Club*—Col. John W. Newell, Rev. Charles E. Hart, D. D., Rev. M. H. Hutton, D. D.

*Salem County Historical Society*—George Mecum, W. T. Hilliard.

*Hunterdon County Historical Society*—Dr. George H. Larison, Richard H. Wilson, George N. Best, M. D.

*West Jersey Surveyors' Association*—Henry S. Haines, Charles Stokes, Elias Wright.

The Committee to Nominate Officers for the ensuing year reported recommending the following:

PRESIDENT—Samuel M. Hamill D. D., Lawrenceville.

VICE PRESIDENTS—John T. Nixon, LL.D., Trenton; John Clement, Haddonfield; Samuel H. Pennington, M. D.; Newark.



CORRESPONDING SECRETARY—Stephen Wickes, M. D., Orange.

RECORDING SECRETARY—William Nelson, Paterson.

TREASURER AND LIBRARIAN—F. W. Ricord, Newark.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE—George A. Halsey, Newark, Chairman; Rev. George S. Mott, D.D., Flemington; Joel Parker, Feehold; John F. Hageman, Princeton; David A. Depne, Newark; Nathaniel Niles, Madison; John I. Blair, Blairstown; William S. Stryker, Trenton; Franklin Murphy, Newark.

On motion, the foregoing were elected.

In behalf of the New Brunswick Historical Club, Col. Newell reported that the club had about fifty members, good rooms and valuable collections. He submitted a list of the papers that had been read before the club.

The Committee on Publications reported that the Proceedings for January and May, 1886, had been printed and sent to the members in good standing.

The Committee on Colonial Documents reported that the committee was gathering material for a supplementary volume, and a general index to the ten volumes already printed was in preparation.

The Committee on Nominations reported the following, and a ballot being taken, they were elected:

#### RESIDENT MEMBERS,

Elected January 25, 1887.

Thomas W. Harvey, M. D., Orange.	Cornelius Van Riper, M.D., Passaic.
Edwin Shepard, Newark.	Thos. E. Vermilye, Brick Church.
James L. Hays, Newark.	Charles G. Campbell, Newark.
J. Quackenbush, Mahwah.	Philip W. Crater, Newark.
Albert S. Doughty, Berlin.	Peter H. Creamer, Newark.
George May Powell, Newfield.	Joseph H. Menagh, Newark.
Jos. G. Symmes, D. D., Cranbury.	Elias F. Morrow, Newark.
George J. Hagar, Newark.	George W. Tompkins, Newark.
Carman Fitz Randolph, Morrist'n.	William J. Davis, Harrison.
James Fitz Randolph, Morristown.	Charles B. Smith, Newark.
James L. Higbie, Newark.	William B. Fisher, Newark.

Frederick H. Lum, Chatham.	Oscar B. Mockridge, Newark.
Charles K. Wagner, Newark.	Abraham B. Johnson, Newark.
Rev. W. J. Gill, Schooley's Mount'n.	Joseph W. Plume, Newark.
Rev. J. H. Schofield, Mount Olive.	William E. Pine, Newark.
Rev. W. W. Halloway, Jr., Dover.	Sylvester S. Battin, Newark.
Aaron Robertson, Beattystown.	James C. McDonald, Newark.
John Woolman, M. D., Trenton.	William Lann Allen, Newark.
H. W. Hunt, Schooley's Mountain.	George D. G. Moore, Newark.
Rev. John N. Jansen, Newark.	Chas. T. Underwood, M.D., Newark.
H. F. Osborne, Newark.	Charles A. Wharton, Newark.
James Hayes, M. D., Plainfield.	George Wilkinson, Newark.
Henry J. Yates, Newark.	Charles E. Weeks, Newark.
Horace J. Poinier, Newark.	Rev. Robt. C. Hallock, Tennent P. O.
Charles Colyer, Newark.	Richard C. Jenkinson, Newark.
Andrew Albright, Newark.	Charles G. Titsworth, Newark.
A. H. Van Riper, M.D., E. Orange.	Robert H. McCarter, Newark.
Melvin S. Condit, Morristown.	Henry C. Kelsey, Trenton.
John W. Griggs, Paterson.	Henry S. Haines, Burlington.
Elias Wright, Elwood, Alantie Co.	S. L. Buck, Newark.
Charles Stokes, Ranecocas, Burlington Co.	

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Edward H. Janes, M.D., New York. George S. Conover, Geneva, N. Y.

The PRESIDENT announced the following Standing Committees for 1887:

## STANDING COMMITTEES FOR 1887.

FINANCE—L. Spencer Goble, Charles E. Young, Theodore Coe, James D. Orton, John W. Taylor.

PUBLICATIONS—S. H. Pennington, John Hall, George A. Halsey, William Nelson, Ernest E. Coe.

LIBRARY—Stephen Wickes, Robert F. Ballantine, Frederick W. Ricord, Aaron Lloyd, George A. Halsey.

STATISTICS—F. Wolcott Jackson, Arthur Ward, William Nelson, William S. Stryker, John H. Stewart.

NOMINATIONS—L. Spencer Goble, Garret D. W. Vroom, Rev. Allen H. Brown.

GENEALOGY—Atlantic, John J. Gardner, Atlantic City; Bergen, William M. Johnson, Hackensack; Burlington, Clifford Stanley Sims, Mt. Holly; Camden, John Clement, Haddonfield; Cape May, ———; Cumberland, William E.

Potter, Bridgeton; Essex, Daniel T. Clark, South Orange; Gloucester, ———; Hudson, Charles H. Winfield, Jersey City; Hunterdon, Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., Flemington; Mercer, William S. Stryker, Trenton; Middlesex, Cortlandt L. Parker, Perth Amboy; Monmouth, Rev. Garret C. Schenck, Marlboro; Morris, Edmund D. Halsey, Morristown; Ocean, Edwin Salter, Tom's River; Passaic, William Nelson, Paterson; Salem, ———; Somerset, A. V. D. Honeyman, Somerville; Sussex, Thomas Lawrence, Hamburg; Union, Dr. Henry R. Cannon, Elizabeth; Warren, ———.

MARTIN J. RYERSON, Esq., expressed a great desire to have the Society print Dr. Schenck's paper on the Early Families of Pompton Plains.

Mr. WILLIAM NELSON moved that the matter be referred to the Committee on Publications, with power to publish Dr. Schenck's paper on such terms as might be mutually agreeable to the Society and the author, without incurring any debt on the part of the Society.

Mr. RYERSON moved as an amendment that the Society vote \$250 to Dr. Schenck, which was lost, and Mr. Nelson's motion agreed to.

Prof. AUSTIN SCOTT, Ph.D., of Rutgers College, then read a paper on Early Cities in New Jersey, which was listened to with the closest attention.

Dr. WICKES moved that the thanks of the Society be tendered to Dr. Scott for his admirable and interesting paper, and that a copy be requested for publication, which was seconded by Messrs. John F. Hageman and William Nelson, and agreed to.

The Rev. JOHN HALL, D. D., of Trenton, stated that an old volume had been picked up some time ago in Trenton for a scrap-book, which turned out to be the minutes of the Pennington Church for 130 years.

Dr. PENNINGTON said the Synod of New Jersey was trying to secure records of all the Presbyterian Churches in the State.

Dr. SCOTT said he had come in possession of the records of an African association formed at New Brunswick in 1817 to help a seminary established at Parsippany, Morris County, to educate ministers to work among the blacks. There were receipts from Africans and from slaves for the purpose, also a collection of permits from masters allowing their slaves to attend the meetings and to join the association.

On motion of JUDGE RICORD, the thanks of the Society were voted to Samuel H. Hunt, Esq., for his donation of fifty-nine bound volumes of Niles' Weekly Register.

The Rev. Dr. HALL read some amusing and interesting extracts from the diary of the Rev. Dr. Frazer, of Trenton, in the latter part of the last century.

Mr. WILLIAM NELSON read a letter from "The Council of Proprietors, for the Western Division of New Jersey," dated Burlington, February the 10th, 1743, and signed by Peter Baynton, Presnt, Wm. Harrison, Isaac Pearson, Jacob Huellings, Nathaniel Cripps, Samuel Wright, John Ladd, Jos. De Cow, Philo Leeds, in which the settlement of poor families upon the lands of the Proprietors and of the Society is admitted; the aid of the Society is invoked to secure the approval of certain acts of the Legislature pending before the Board of Trade, and promising to promote the interests of the Society in New Jersey. Mr. Nelson also submitted an important letter from the Commissioners—John Ross and William Mitchell, appointed by the Governor of Pennsylvania, and addressed to Governor William S. Pennington, of New Jersey in relation to the rights of Pennsylvania in the Delaware river, which was threatened, it was claimed, by an act of the New Jersey Legislature in 1815, in authorizing the construction of a wing-dam in the river. These papers had recently turned up in New York, where they had been bought by Mr. Nelson.

Dr. HENRY RACE said the papers of John Emley had recently come to light, and were in his possession.

Adjourned.



## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

### GENERAL STATEMENT.

January 22, 1887.

#### REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

Park Street Property.....	\$9,000 00
Books and Furniture.....	10,000 00
Total.....	<u>\$19,000 00</u>

#### BARRON FUND.

In American Trust Co.....	\$3,304 78
Newark Savings Bank.....	56 62
Howard Savings Bank.....	1,638 60
Total.....	<u>\$5,000 00</u>

#### LIFE MEMBERS' FUND.

In American Trust Co.....	\$325 93
Dime Savings Bank.....	664 33
Howard Savings Bank.....	609 74
Total.....	<u>\$1,600 00</u>

#### AVAILABLE FOR CURRENT EXPENSES.

In Howard Savings Bank.....	\$934 86
Newark Banking Co.....	140 83
Total.....	<u>\$1,075 69</u>

# Donations of Books and Pamphlets

ANNOUNCED JANUARY 25TH, 1887.

FROM AUTHORS.		B.*	P.†	FROM INDIVIDUALS.		B.*	P.†
Andrews, Rev. Dr. I. W.	1			Green, Dr. S. A.	2	180	
Barton, Evelyn P.	1			Griffin, Martin J. J.	1		1
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D.	4			Hagar, George J.	1	33	
Brinton, Dr. Daniel G.	3			Hageman, John F.	1		1
Conover, George S.	1			Halsted, Mrs. N. N.	4		2
Darling, Gen. C. W.	1			Hamill, Rev. Dr. S. M.	1		1
Demarest, Rev. Dr. D. D.	1			Howell, James E.	3		1
DePeyster, Gen. J. Watts	2			Hunt, Samuel H.	59		1
Griffin, Martin, J. J.	2			Jane, Dr. E. S.	1		1
Jackson, Sheldon	1			Keasbey, E. Q. and G. M.	8		1
Keasbey, Anthony Q.	1			Lippincott, J. B.	1		1
Parrish, Dr. Joseph	1			Matthews, Mrs. M. R.	1		1
Schenck, Rev. Dr. Garrat.	1 MS.			Nelson, William	2	27	
Stevinson, Dr. John R.	1			Newton, John	1		2
Sinneckson, Robert	1			Peck, Dr. George	1		1
Usher, James	3			Peet, Rev. S. D.	5		1
Williams, James Fletcher	1			Pingry, Rev. Dr. J. S.	2		1
Wright, Carroll W.	1			Reynolds, A. M.	1		1
Young, H. H.	1			Robbins, A. and B.	1		1
FROM INDIVIDUALS.				Roberts, Rev. Dr. W. H.	12		1
Adams, Ernest	1			Rowe, John E.	2		1
Boardman, Rev. S. W.	2			Sener, S. M.	1		1
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D.	23			Sewell, Hon. W. J.	1		1
Brearley, W. H.	Portrait			Sterling, E. B.	9		1
Briggs, Frank O.	1			Taylor, Hon. J. W.	1		1
Brown, Rev. A. H.	2			Thomas, W. H. B.	17		1
Carpenter, David H.	1			Vosseler, E.	5		1
Clark, Robert	1			Wickes, Dr. Stephen	5		1
Coe, Ernest E.	1	22		Williams, J. F.	1		1
Condit, A. M.	4			Wright, William	2		1
Cook, Prof. Geo. H.	1			Young, John E.	1	16	
Darey, Henry G.	22	14		Unknown	6		1
Darling, Gen. C. W.	1			FROM SOCIETIES.			
Davis, Rev. Dr. J. B.	10			American Antiquarian So-			
Depue, Hon. David A.	41	51		ciety	3	50	
Draper, Dr. Daniel	2			American Catholic Histori-			
Drum, Gen. R. C.	1			cal Society			3
Dunbar, John B.	8	15		American Congregational			
Findley, Rev. Dr. W. T.	3			Association			1
Folwell, Caroline B.	1			American Philosophical So-			
Frelinghuysen, Frederick	4			ciety			3
Gray, George R.	19			Canadian Institute			139

\* B indicates Books,

† P indicates Pamphlets,

FROM SOCIETIES.		B.	P.	FROM OTHER SOURCES.		B.	P.
Essex Institute	---	4		American Museum of Nat-	---		
Indiana Historical Society	---	2		ural History	---	1	
Kansas Historical Society	42	123		Brooklyn Library	---	1	
Lackawanna Ins. of History	---			City of Boston	2	---	
and Science	---	1		Cornell University	---	2	
Mass. Historical Society	2	---		Montreal Com. of British	---		
Maryland Historical So-	---			Association for Advance	---		
ciet	---	1		of Science	---	1	
Middlebury, Vt., Histori-	---	1		N. Y. Mercantile Library	---	1	
cal Society	---	1		Philadelphia Library Co.	---	1	
N. England Historical So-	---			Provident Life and Trust	---		
ciet	---	1		Company	1	---	
Newport Historical Society	---	1		St. John's Lodge, No. 1,	---		
N. Y. Genealogical and	---			Newark, N. J.	---	1	
Biographical Society	---	1		St. Louis Public School	---		
Ohio Historical and Philo-	---			Library	---	1	
sophical Society	---	1		Smithsonian Institution	2	---	
Oneida Historical Society	---	1		State Street M. E. Church,	---		
Penn. Historical Society	---	1		Trenton, N. J.	1	---	
Presbyterian Historical So-	---			Yale College	---	4	
ciet	---	1		U. S. Bureau of Education	---	2	
Rhode Island Historical	---			U. S. Bureau of Statistics	---	2	
Society	---	1		U. S. Civil Service Commis-	---		
Salem Co., N. J., Historical	---			sion	---	1	
Society	---	1		U. S. Department of the	---		
U. S. Catholic Historical	---			Interior	66	---	
Society	---	1		U. S. Department of State	---	8	
Wyoming Historical and	---			U. S. Geological Survey	---	6	
Geological Society	2	4		U. S. Life Saving Service	1	---	
				U. S. Treasury Department	2	---	
				U. S. Patent Office	---	36	

## MEETING IN NEWARK.

NEWARK, N. J., May 19, 1887.

The New Jersey Historical Society met this day in regular session in the rooms at Newark. In the absence of the President, Dr. S. H. Pennington, Vice President, took the chair.

The minutes of the January meeting were read by the Recording Secretary and approved.

DR. STEPHEN WICKES, the Corresponding Secretary, presented the correspondence received since the January meeting, and read the more interesting portions. W. H. Kent, of Brooklyn, inquired regarding the descendants of Stephen Kent, of Woodbridge, who married Jane Scott. George S. Conover accepted an election as honorary member, and a number of other gentlemen wrote accepting election as resident members.

## LIBRARY COMMITTEE REPORT.

The Committee on the Library respectfully report that during the four months that have elapsed since our last meeting, eight hundred and thirty-eight pamphlets have been added to our collection and one hundred and forty-two bound volumes, making the total number of bound volumes now upon the shelves eight thousand six hundred and seventy-one. A large part of this addition consists of fifty-six miscellaneous volumes, given to the Society by L. Spencer Goble, Esq., among which are many rare and valuable works. The flattering prospect of soon possessing a building of our own has induced your Committee to postpone the erection of the shelving so much needed for the accommodation of at least one thousand volumes, which are at present almost inaccessible. For this reason it may be also mentioned that



the arrangement of pamphlets, and properly indexing them, has been greatly retarded. The success which has attended the work of our Society finds us, at last, in a position when much of our treasure is comparatively useless, and most of that portion of it which should meet our eyes upon occasions like this, must be packed away in closets or otherwise almost entirely out of view. Your Committee express the hope that this state of things will not long exist, and are quite willing to promise that, as soon as the proper facilities are afforded, an interesting collection of historical curiosities will be presented for the examination of the members of the Society and their friends.

The Treasurer presented his usual report, showing a balance of \$1,181.86 on hand, available for current expenses.

#### EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE'S REPORT.

Soon after the annual meeting in January last the resolutions of the Society relating to the sale or improvement of its real estate in Newark were considered by the Executive Committee, to which they were referred, a large majority of its members being present.

Upon the question of the sale of the property there is but one opinion. Its location being only 100 feet removed from Broad street, the main avenue of trade and travel, and contiguous to the central park of the city, will never cease to be attractive, and convenient of approach. The Committee is convinced that the sale of it would be a damage to the well-being of the Society.

The prospect of erecting upon it a suitable building was carefully considered. The crowded condition of our present rooms, now wholly inadequate to the needs of the Library, with its valuable manuscripts and its many relics illustrative of the history of the past, render a change of some sort an imperative necessity.

The Committee believe that it is expedient to erect a fire-proof building on the lot owned by the Society. They believe that it is practicable to build a structure attractive, commodious, easy and inviting of access, and worthily expressive of

the classic aims of the New Jersey Historical Society. The plan proposed for the building will also furnish apartments, the rent of which will yield a revenue to the Society sufficient to meet its expenses, and an annual surplus to be expended for books much needed for the library, which cannot be had except by purchase. They are encouraged also to believe that the funds now in its treasury, supplemented by amounts, some of which are already pledged, will be found to be sufficient for the purpose. In now reporting progress they commend this important matter, so vital to the welfare of the Society, to the aid and sympathy of its members, in the hope and expectation that at the annual meeting in January next they may report a building in progress of construction and approaching completion.

The Committee on Nominations reported favorably upon the following persons, and a ballot being taken, they were elected:

## RESIDENT MEMBERS,

Elected May 19, 1887.

Thomas Anderson, Newark.	Luther Hall, Andover.
Richard H. Ball, South Orange.	Jared Haines, Newark.
Philander Ball, South Orange.	Elwood C. Harris, Newark.
John L. Blake, Orange.	L. E. Hollister, M. D., Newark.
David H. Barnet, Newark.	Schuyler B. Jackson, Newark.
James S. Barnet, Newark.	Oscar Keen, Newark.
Halsey M. Barrett, Bloomfield.	Samuel Kalisch, Newark.
Aaron K. Baldwin, M. D., Newark.	James S. Kingsland, Bayville.
John D. Brumley, M. D., Newark.	Thos. W. Lowerie, Jr., M.D., New'k.
Rev. Charles T. Berry, Caldwell.	George H. Lambert, Newark.
Albert D. Brown, Woodbridge.	Samuel J. Macdonald, Newark.
Rev. H. C. Cameron, D.D., Princeton.	W. W. Marsh, Schooley's Mountain.
Hiram C. Clark, Newton.	John H. Meeker, Jr., Newark.
James D. Cleaver, Newark.	Archibald Mercer, M. D., Newark.
Jotham H. Condit, East Orange.	Edward Oakes, Bloomfield.
Elias M. Condit, West Orange.	J. Barron Potter, Bridgeton.
Edward M. Colie, Newark.	John H. O. Pitney, Morristown.
Elvin W. Crane, Newark.	William Rankin, Jr., M.D., Newark.
Joseph Corwin, M. D., Newark.	Samuel V. Reeves, Haddonfield.
John Edwin Dix, Newark.	David A. Ryerson, Newark.

Henry H. Dawson, Newark.	Francis J. Swayze, Newton.
Edward H. Duryee, Newark.	T. Y. Sutphen, M. D., Newark.
Walter P. Dunn, Newark.	Joseph M. Sayre, Newark.
William P. Field, Newark.	Alexander Turnbull, Newark.
George G. Frelinghuysen, Newark.	William H. Tripp, Newark.
Joseph Fewsmith, M. D., Newark.	H. H. Tichenor, M. D., Newark,
Thomas J. Gray, Newark.	Abram Van Fleet, Newark.
William B. Guild, Jr., Newark.	Edward S. Wakeman, Newark.
Jacob L. Halsey, Brick Church.	Edgar B. Ward, Newark.
John G. Harrison, Newark.	Wm. Silas Whitehead, Newark.
Charles E. Hill, Newark.	Philemon Woodruff, Newark.
Ira M. Harrison, Newark.	Mrs. Emily E. Williamson, Elizabeth.
John W. Hyatt, Newark.	Gen. William Ward, Newark.
Peter Torboss Ward, New Brunswick.	

The Society then listened to a paper by the Rev. Robert C. Hallock, on "Historic Old Tennent." Dr. WICKES moved that the thanks of the Society be voted to Mr. Hallock for his very interesting and valuable paper, and that a copy be requested for the Society. This was agreed to, after remarks by John F. Hageman, Esq., and the Rev. Allen H. Brown.

John F. Hageman, Esq., then read a brief biographical sketch of the late Paul Tulane, of Princeton; for which he was voted the thanks of the Society.

A memorial of the late Ex-Governor Marcus L. Ward was read by F. W. Ricord, Esq.; and the thanks of the Society were voted therefor.

The Society then took a recess, during which the members discussed a lunch spread in the rooms of St. John's Lodge, on the floor above, the lodge having kindly placed their rooms at the disposal of the Society for the occasion.

On re-assembling, a biographical sketch of Col. Oliver Spencer, of Revolutionary fame, a resident of Elizabeth-town, and afterwards of Ohio, was presented, having been reprinted from *The Western Spy*, an Ohio paper, in the New Jersey Journal of March 12, 1811, whence it was copied, by Gen. William S. Stryker. It was referred to the Committee on Publications.

The Rev. Aaron Lloyd then read a paper on the "Early History of the Reformed Dutch Church at Second River;" for which he received the thanks of the Society.

Mr. William Nelson read a paper on "The Founding of Paterson as the Intended Manufacturing Metropolis of the United States;" for which he was voted the Society's thanks.

Mr. DANIEL F. CLARK made a statement of the work done by him in regard to the Genealogies of the Early Settlers of Essex County; for which he was warmly complimented by several gentlemen.

Adjourned.



# Donations of Books and Pamphlets

ANNOUNCED MAY 19TH, 1887.

	B.	P.		B.	P.
FROM AUTHORS.			Cayuga County, N. Y., His-		
Barclay, Robert.....	1		torical Society.....		2
Buck, Col. C. L.....	1		Essex Institute Harleian		
Chambers, Rev. T. T.....	1		Society.....		1
Clement, Hon. John.....	3		Indiana Historical Society.....		1
Cregar, Wm. F.....	1		Iowa Historical Society.....		1
Hackett, Frank W.....	1		Maryl'd Historical Society.....		1
Hills, Rev. Dr. G. M.....	1		Mass. Historical Society.....	1	
Peet, Rev. S. D.....	1		Minnesota Historical So-		
Wilson, Gen. James G.....	1		ciety.....		3
FROM INDIVIDUALS.			New England Genealogical		
Adam, Ernest.....	2		Society.....		3
Baldwin, C. C.....	2		New York Genealogical and		
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D.....	40		Biographical Society.....		1
Brown, George W.....	34		N. Y. Historical Society.....		1
Coe, Ernest E.....	108		Numismatic and Antiquar-		
Coe, Theodore.....	2		ian Society of Phila.....		1
Congar, Henry.....	1		Penn. Historical Society.....		2
Conover, George S.....	1		Rhode Island Historical So-		
Cook, Prof. George H.....	Maps.		ciety.....		1
Draper, Dr. Daniel.....	4		Virginia Historical Society	1	
Fish, Hon. Frederick S.....	230		Wisconsin Historical Soc.....		1
Ford, Worthington S.....	11		Worcester Society of Anti-		
Goble, L. Spencer.....	56		quity.....		1
Gould, John M.....	MSS.		FROM OTHER SOURCES.		
Green, Dr. S. A.....	1	2	American Museum of Nat-		
Hagar, George J.....	5	74	ural History.....		1
Haines, Henry S.....	Map.		Chamber of Commerce of		
Hamilton, M. R.....	1		New York.....	7	15
Haring, N. R.....	2		City of Boston.....		1
Hill, C. E.....	30		Cornell University.....		1
Keasbey, E. Q. and G. M.....	4		Diplomatic Review of Lon-		
Meeker, Francis J.....	5		don.....		3
Megie, Rev. B. C.....	53		Harvard College.....		1
Nelson, William.....	3	16	Haverford College.....		1
Norris, Dr. Wm. F.....	1		Mass. State Library.....	1	
Peal, Henry J.....	16		Newark Charitable Eye and		
Pierson, Dr. Wm.....	MSS. 7	41	Ear Infirmary.....		1
Pumpelly, J. C.....	1		Princeton College.....		1
Rankin, Jr., Dr. Wm.....	1		St. Louis Public School Li-		
Rockwood, Charles G.....	3	4	brary.....		1
Simms, William.....	1		State of Massachusetts.....	1	
Street, Rev. Robert.....	29		U. S. Bureau of Education	1	1
Taylor, Hon. J. W.....	18		U. S. Bureau of Statistics.....		1
Tuttle, Rev. Dr. J. F.....	3		U. S. Coast and Geodetic		
Weeks, Robert D.....	12		Survey.....	1	
Wehrly, John E.....	6		U. S. Comptroller of the		
Whitehead, Rt. Rev. Dr. C.....	1		Currency.....	1	
Wood, Isaac F.....	Papers.		U. S. Department of the		
Unknown.....	23		Interior.....	1	
FROM SOCIETIES.			U. S. Department of State.....		3
American Antiquarian So-			U. S. Fish Commission.....		4
ciety.....	2		U. S. Geological Survey.....	2	
Canadian Institute.....	2		U. S. Naval Academy.....		1
			U. S. Treasury Department	1	
			Warner Observatory.....		1





Marion L. Ward

MARCUS LAWRENCE WARD,

*Late Governor of New Jersey,*

BY F. W. RICORD.

---

*Read, by request, before the New Jersey Historical  
Society, May 19, 1887.*





## MARCUS LAWRENCE WARD.

---

The descendants of the early settlers of Newark, and especially of those who came from Milford, Guilford, and Brandford, may be truly called its aristocracy. Whatever may have been the history of these early settlers in the old world it is of little moment, when we view them as the founders of a new world and as the fathers of a new people. There are always individuals who take a pride in tracing their names and lineage into remotest times, but a community stops with the names of its founders, and is satisfied with the purity of that blood which has flowed through the veins of those whom it reverences as its heroes. The Piersons, the Treats, the Swains, the Cranes, the Canfields, the Plums, the Balls, the Bruens, the Penningtons, the Baldwins, the Camps, the Tichenors, the Morrisises, the Harrisons, the Wards, and many others not so numerous in Newark now, are on the roll of honor.

It is a creditable thing to be of the posterity of heroes, but it is a more creditable thing to be a hero oneself; and so, when we come to speak of Marcus L. Ward, we may say that it was to his honor to have been a descendant of Sergeant John Ward, who was one of the first to set foot upon the virgin soil of "Our Town upon Pasayak River;" but it is more to his honor to have loved this town of his forefathers, to have done all in his power to promote its interests, and to have left a name that shall be no less revered than that of his remotest ancestor.

Marcus Lawrence Ward was born in Newark, N. J., November 9, 1812. His father, Mr. Moses Ward, was, during

the greater part of the first half of the present century, a very prominent manufacturer of Newark and an active promoter of its industries, as well as a valuable counsellor and supporter of the various benevolent institutions that sprang up, one after another, during his lifetime. To his only son, Marcens L., he gave an education suitable not only for a business career, but for any position which an American citizen might be called upon to occupy; and he reared him, too, to habits of industry, and encouraged him in the formation of lofty and honorable purposes. After he had completed his studies and acquired a good knowledge of mercantile business in a large wholesale and retail variety store in his native place, he was taken into his father's extensive establishment, and gradually made to bear the burden which his father realized must sooner or later rest entirely upon his shoulders. Thus he learned at an early age to be not only independent, but to feel that others were dependent upon him, and that to his watchfulness and wise management a great manufacturing business must look for its success. How correct was his father's estimate of his character and abilities, and how fully he merited the confidence reposed in him may be gathered from the fact that, while yet in the prime of life, he retired with ample means from mercantile pursuits to devote his time and energies to the service of his country.

Mr. Ward's tastes were of an elevated character. He was fond of books and of everything that was beautiful in nature and art. Thus it happened that when a public library for the city of Newark was first mentioned, he took a hearty interest in the enterprise, and the Newark Library Association, which was the result, numbers him among its early friends and directors. So, too, the New Jersey Historical Society, of which he was one of the earliest members, became an object of great interest to him, and at the time of his death he stood at the head of its Executive Committee. The New Jersey Art Union, to which the laws allowed but a brief existence, found in him a generous patron, and so, too, did the artists in whose interests it was established. Of these not a few became largely indebted not only to his admiration of

fine painting and sculpture, but to his anxiety to foster what ever inspired noble sentiments in himself and seemed likely to promote the happiness of his fellows. The studio of the artist was one of his favorite resorts, and no one was more welcome there than he with his kindly speaking eyes, his well lined purse and ever open hand. It was his delight to give a proper direction to latent talent whenever he discovered it, and no one could be more diligently on the watch than he for opportunities to employ himself in this direction. But his pleasures were not confined to those of a man of merely cultivated taste, nor were his largesses only in the interest of talent and genius. He evinced his love for the beautiful in whatever form it presented itself. An act of great courage seemed to fire him with the desire to take the hero of it by the hand. Great endurance under adversity was for him a poem which he read with a bursting heart. The sufferer for righteousness sake not only won his admiration but his friendship, while the evil doer failed not, at the same time, to be put to shame. Such was the man who, in his latter years, was everywhere known and honored as the "soldier's friend."

In 1856 Mr. Ward was forty-four years of age, and up to this time had taken no active part in politics. In none of the party issues had he felt any special interest, and he was a Whig because, perhaps, he was inclined to follow in the footsteps of an experienced and judicious father. But the trumpet, which blew in 1856, was a music that moved his soul. "Freedom" had never been the battle cry of any great political party since he had had a being, and when it now disturbed the employments of his business hours, as well as the quiet joys of his leisure moments, he began to inquire seriously what it meant, and to ask himself whether there might not be a broader field in which his knowledge of affairs might be of greater service, and in which he could, on a grander scale, taste the pleasures of sympathy with his fellow beings. Politics had now for him a new meaning, and the party to which he had indifferently belonged had also a new name. He recognized in Fremont and Dayton the embodiment of a spirit which he had himself always silently



worshipped, and of which he believed himself to be part and parcel. He seemed to have waked up from a dream, and from which, now fully aroused, there was no more slumber for his eyelids. He hastened to the field where greed and brutal passions were seeking to make the laws their ministers, and trampling upon the rights of the weak and the friendless; and after witnessing himself, upon its very soil, the wrongs inflicted upon the infant State of Kansas, he returned to his home sad enough, indeed, but with the conviction that the spirit of his forefathers was still abroad, and that for him there must be duties which he would lovingly perform. He told his story to his friends and fellows. He worked zealously day and night to defeat, if possible, the party of oppression which was making desperate efforts to control the halls of Congress, and his labors were not without joyful fruition. His name now began to be sounded throughout the State. He was the coming man, without spot or wrinkle, whom every one could trust, and it is not wonderful that he should have been sent to represent his native State in the Republican Convention that named Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency. It is reasonable to believe that he anticipated the result of this most extraordinary canvass; that he saw, too, its outcome, and even had a vision of those bloody fields over which it was to be his destiny to move as an angel of mercy. His expectations were realized. New Jersey mustered her troops for the battle, and now the "Soldier's Friend" stepped forth. His eye rested upon every man as, in turn, he took position in the ranks. He read his very thoughts, following these thoughts to the home and to the wife and children left behind, perhaps forever. His eye traced every company and regiment to the very battle field, and there he saw them, day after day, exposed to unaccustomed hardships, and to be made at any moment the victims of the sword or sickness. He could not rest under these reflections. He abandoned business and pleasures of every sort, and would gladly have shouldered a musket and shared, with his braves, all their discomforts. But there was a broader and a better way to serve them as well as their country, and his far-reaching eye

had found it. A little reflection convinced him that the soldier's anxiety for his family must be to him a constant source of trouble. To remove this he at once applied himself, and, in a very short time, established an easy and safe communication between the camp and the home. The pay of the soldier was collected on the field, and transmitted without cost to his wife and children; so, too, were his letters and whatever messages he might wish to send to his family. The system devised by Mr. Ward included a provision for the sick and the wounded, by which they were carefully attended to. With the progress of the war the list of the disabled and the slain increased, and in time this system included arrangements for securing pensions for the wounded and for the families of the dead. This free pension bureau, by means of which the pensions of New Jersey's soldiers were secured without cost, was established and maintained at his own personal expense, and so great was the amount of business transacted in it under his supervision, that, for a considerable period, he was obliged to employ eight clerks, and to occupy the entire half of the second floor of the Custom House in the city of Newark. But this work, so fascinating to him, could not rest here. His frequent visits to the camp and to the battle fields made him thoroughly acquainted with the necessities of those to whom he had already rendered such noble service, and the establishment of a hospital in New Jersey for the sick and wounded now engaged his attention. Finding a large number of such in immediate want of these accommodations, he flew from the field to his home, and, within the space of a single day, a commodious hospital was equipped in the city of Newark, and on the following day a corps of physicians was attending in it upon one hundred sufferers, who had been carefully placed upon its comfortable beds. The government, in recognition of his patriotism, gave to this institution the name of "The Ward U. S. Hospital," and it continued in existence long after the termination of the war, when its location was changed, and finally, coming under the control of the State, was converted into a "Home for Disabled Soldiers." There, until the time

of his death, Mr. Ward passed many of his leisure hours cheering the old veterans whom he had so often met on the battle field, and who regarded him as a being sent to them from heaven.

The great and patriotic work in which Mr. Ward was engaged could not fail to bring him prominently before the public, and it is not strange that, in the autumn of 1862, the political party to which he belonged should have fixed upon him as their strongest candidate for the office of Governor. Strongest he may have been, but it was not possible to measure his strength with that of his competitor at the ballot box. His multitudinous friends were in the field lamenting their inability to show for him their love and gratitude. Three years afterwards, however, there came a day when this great army of ballot holders had found themselves once more at home, and then the "Soldier's Friend" was lifted by them into the highest office of the State. It was a very proper testimonial of their high regard, and it was creditable to the State thus to honor a man who had done so much to win for it a brilliant record throughout the war.

While his elevation to the Chief Magistracy of the State did not diminish his interest in the work to which he had devoted so many years, Governor Ward entered upon the duties of his office with all his characteristic energy. Everything affecting the interests of the State was carefully studied by him, and, as was confidently anticipated, his administration was one which proved to be of the highest importance, not only to the State, but to the nation. His estimate of the worth and capabilities of the men by whom he was surrounded never failed to be correct, and now his inborn love of what was admirable and just, so quietly exhibited in earlier days, was seen again in the choice of those to whom it became his duty to assign important trusts. In this matter he relied almost exclusively upon his own judgment, and in some of these appointments the nation, as well as the State, was exceedingly fortunate. During the period of his administration there was no unusual event to disturb the current of public affairs, and he was able to devote himself



peacefully and studiously to the best interests of the commonwealth. To the matter of education he gave a great deal of attention, calling around him, and advising with, those upon whose experience and judgment he could rely in this important matter, and the School Act, under which New Jersey's schools have so greatly prospered, was the result chiefly of his earnest labors. With similar care he examined into the riparian rights of the State, and succeeded, through the Legislature, in securing protection for these valuable interests. In like manner he made it his business to inquire carefully into the condition and management of the State Prison, and here he found everything that could disgust a soul possessed of any measurable refinement. The result of his investigations in this direction was that an institution of this kind should not be at the mercy of politicians, and he resorted to no manner of circumlocution in announcing to the Legislature his opinion in this regard. Such was the impression which, through his messages, he finally made upon this body, that an act was passed which placed this institution beyond the control of party influence. In fact, it may be said of Governor Ward, that, although a staunch Republican, he never ignored his duty in favor of party friendship. With all his sagacity, which was great, he was conscientious, and with all his ambition, which was noble, he was self-sacrificing. The wisdom of his conduct as a chief magistrate was acknowledged by both political parties, and the party to which he belonged made him, in 1866, Chairman of its National Committee. It was while occupying this position that, in 1868, he labored quietly, but effectively, for the nomination of General Grant, and what he did afterward for the election of his candidate was in conformity with his usual proceedings when his heart was in his work. And here it may be said that Governor Ward seldom, if ever, lent his name to any important enterprise unless, with his name, went also his heart and his might.

In 1872 he was elected a member of Congress, and entered that body with a reputation that gave him at once an enviable standing, as may be seen in the fact that he was placed on



the Committee of Foreign Relations, one of the most important in that assemblage. In the National Legislature he was as industrious and conscientious a laborer as he had been, during the war, in his own free pension bureau. He was no orator, but he was not lacking in sterling thoughts and in suitable words to express them. His voice was seldom heard, but he wrote several speeches which were printed, and which were, doubtless, far more effective in that form than many of those which came from the tongues of cultured theorists and book-taught statesmen.

In that year of financial disaster, 1874, when his political party was nearly broken up by charging against it the commercial, as well as the manufacturing, ruin of the country, and when good times could again be hoped for only through a change of political leaders, Governor Ward was renominated for Congress, but even him the Republican party could not elect, though he received the largest vote upon its ticket. Under circumstances so adverse the result of the election was not wonderful, and yet it was mortifying. The President himself appeared to resent the seeming ingratitude, for, immediately after Governor Ward had retired from his seat in Congress, the nation's Chief Magistrate tendered to him the important position of Commissioner of Indian Affairs. Governor Ward's aspirations were not, however, those of a mere office seeker. He felt honored by the President's estimate of the value of his services, but there were occupations for which his heart beat higher, and he therefore declined the commissionership, returning to his home and to the employments in which, prior to his elevation, he found so much enjoyment.

During the few remaining years which intervened between his retirement from public life and his final departure, he visited Europe twice, seeking while there his pleasure chiefly in its galleries of art and museums. In his office at home he was always diligently engaged in the management of his own large estate, and the estates of those who had appointed him their executor. Much of his time was devoted to the affairs of the Home for Disabled Soldiers, in which institution, as one of its managers and Treasurer, he took an active interest to his latest moment. Many of his leisure hours, if it could

be said that he had any, were passed in the rooms of the New Jersey Historical Society, where his favorite amusement was to pore over the old and curious manuscripts in which its archives are so rich.

The end came at last. In the best of health, apparently, and having passed his seventy-first year, he made a journey to Florida, accompanied by members of his family. While there he was attacked by malarial fever, which reduced his strength so rapidly that it was with great difficulty he could be brought back to his home in Newark. Science and the most careful nursing were baffled by the fell disease, and he died April 25th, 1884.

Many touching stories are related concerning his benefactions, and many are known only to those of his own household. The needy often received assistance from him without knowing who had come to their relief, and in surprises of this kind he seemed to take a sort of boyish delight. Secretly depositing money with the Postmaster for the purpose of paying the postage upon, and forwarding unstamped letters, was another instance of his humorous disposition to astonish the recipient of a favor, whether great or small. Practical jokers of this kind are the handiwork of God alone, and they come to us like those angels who appear only one at a time and at long intervals. There is a young man (and this story is now made public for the first time) living somewhere in the West who does not know, even at this moment, that a certain sum in cash, which was paid to him at one of our savings banks when he became of age, was the money sent, while he was an infant, from the battle field to reimburse to Governor Ward the expenses advanced to pay for his mother's funeral. The bereaved soldier was soon after buried in the trenches, and this surprise-loving Governor quietly placed the money to the orphaned infant's credit in a savings bank.

The "Soldier's Friend," indeed, he was; and while upon his bed of anguish, the shaft of death poised and ready to pierce him, he turned, during a moment of relief, to those around him and anxiously asked: "*Has the Legislature yet passed the bill making the appropriation for our Soldier's Home.*"



# The Early Cities of New Jersey,

BY

AUSTIN SCOTT, Ph. D.,

*Professor of History in Rutgers College.*

---

*Read before the New Jersey Historical Society, at Trenton,  
N. J., January 25, 1887.*





## The Early Cities of New Jersey.

---

The first half of the eighteenth century supplied many elements to the political development of the American colonies. One phase of this development, the movement toward municipal organization, deserves more careful study than it has yet received. The forming of cities at this time was not the result of necessity, for the growing density of population did not then demand them, and we must therefore attribute the movement to some other general and perhaps more conscious purpose. That it was a real movement having essential unity in its causes is evident from the fact that these cities were all in the middlemost of the colonies. A straightened belt about six miles in width, stretching from the border of New York across New Jersey into Pennsylvania, just before 1750, would have touched all the city organisms of the country, save Albany to the north and Annapolis to the south, which we may perhaps compare to the clasps on this girdle. This confining of the movement to the middle of the coast strip gives it definiteness of character, for neither in all New England nor in the farther South was there any attempt to organize cities until after national independence had come.

When Berkeley and Carteret took possession of New Jersey they looked forward to the eventual establishment of cities; and the Proprietors of the next period, both in East and West Jersey, cherished the same thought. But these plans began to be realized only when the impulse came more directly from the people.

On the 4th of August, 1718, Perth Amboy was incorporated by royal charter as a city; New Brunswick on the 30th of December, 1730; a little more than two years later, Burlington, on the 7th of May; on the 8th of February, 1739-40,

Elizabeth, and on the 6th of September, 1746, Trenton received borough charters with essentially city functions.\* The Philadelphia city charter was granted in 1691 and this was modified and renewed by Penn ten years later. Annapolis was made a city in 1708 by royal charter. New York and Albany had received charters from Governor Dongan in 1686, but New York, from the fear that the city was never legally incorporated (because its former charter was given in the name of the governor instead of the king), asked and received, on the 15th of January, 1730-31, two weeks after the grant to New Brunswick, the royal charter, by which it was governed for a century.

While New Jersey shared in the general movement there was enough of individuality in the part she played in it to warrant more than the careless glance which it naturally receives when the local history of the separate towns is being written. In twenty-eight years five cities are formed in New Jersey, while in the next forty years not a single other one is made. City organization then is characteristic, if not an essential element of the period in question and of this province.

The movement was conservative, withal, for it occupied nearly a generation, and its deliberateness gave it meaning. It was a gradual crystalization of society in the city form, yet not so gradual as to leave no evidence of unity in the will and purpose of the general community.

The nature, scope and influence of this formation will appear on an examination of these five charters. They are for the most part taken from English models, and collectively, are worth study if only as a representation of the phase which English municipal government had reached at that time. But further, there is no taking possession of a land so definite and determined as that by the act of founding a city. These charters were at the time meant to be a permanent pledge and assertion that the institutions of the province were to

---

\*Copies of the New Jersey charters are to be found as follows: Perth Amboy, E. J. Records, Liber C, and in office of Secretary of State, Trenton, Liber C; New Brunswick, Ms. preserved in office of City Clerk; Burlington, Liber AAA of Commissions, office Secretary of State; Trenton, *ibid.* p. 266; Elizabeth, Murray's Notes, p. 28.

maintain a distinctively English character. We make much of the primitive community and its original creations, or creative modifications of the institutions of the past. We should also make much of those feeble communities, which, building with hope as their main motive, yet are resolved to hold fast that which the past has proved good. The general form of all these charters then is English, and the spirit which dictated them was akin to that which began the war for independence to secure the rights guaranteed to Englishmen.

As the provincial life of the separate colonies was after the Revolution drawn into national, so the limited life of these smaller village cities was drawn into that of the larger metropolis communities, but as the separate colonies made a basis for nationalism, so the New Jersey cities served a distinct purpose in the State and helped to enrich the larger life of the great cities across its borders. The forming of these cities was an attempt to promote nearer relations in trade and in the interests of neighbors, and implies a desire for more compactness as well as growth, for concentration in the community. It could not fail thus to give a more pronounced character and direction to State development.

Many of the essential features of these charters stripped of their verbiage were those with which we are familiar in the acts of municipal incorporation of to-day: such as the object, the organic clause constituting officers and community into a body politic, and the like, but they show a mediæval character in contrast to modern legislative grants. This appears in the union of legislative and judicial functions in one body, in the one chamber of the legislative body, in the important place given to the establishment of market and fair-days, and to the right of making citizens and similar features.

The object with which each of these various cities was founded as expressed in its charter, is not without interest. Perth Amboy was made a city because "it is best situated for a place of trade and as a harbor for shipping preferable to those in the provinces adjoining." New Brunswick, because "standing at the head of a fine navigable river, and



being the most convenient place for shipping of the produce of a large and plentiful country, lying on the back thereof, and is a place of very considerable trade and commerce." Elizabeth, for the promotion of good order and the establishment of "a firm, certain and peaceable government." Burlington's charter gives as the only object of incorporation, "good and wholesome" lawgiving "amongst the inhabitants themselves." Trenton, because "seated at the head of the navigation of the River Delaware," and just as New Brunswick, "having a large and fruitful country" back of it.

The charters provided a most complete number of officers for each of the municipalities, and the first officers were designated by name and provision was made for the appointment or election of their successors. In all but Trenton there were to be Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen. In Trenton a Chief Burgess, Recorder and Burgesses. In all of the cities there were two branches in the Common Council, though but one house. The members of the second branch in Amboy and Brunswick were called Assistants, in Burlington and Trenton Councilmen and in Elizabeth Councilmen or Assistants. Each city had a Clerk, a Sheriff, and all but Burlington, a Treasurer, where no charter provision for such an officer was made. There were Coroners in all but Trenton, in respect to whom its charter is silent. In the cities of the Eastern Division there was to be a Marshal or Sergeant-at-Mace who was to walk before the Mayor and Common Council. Of inferior officers, the charters provided Constables for all the cities, and for Elizabeth a High Constable; for all but Trenton Overseers of the Poor; for Burlington, Overseers of the Highways and Cryer, while the Elizabeth charter alone especially provides for Collectors of Taxes. The Trenton charter mentions among the inferior officers, a whipper ("whiper").

There were differences in the manner of choosing the officers. In Amboy, Brunswick and Burlington, the Mayor was to be appointed annually by the Governor. In Elizabeth and Trenton he was to be chosen annually by the Common Council, which, as the grant of these two charters came after the others, may be held to be a slight advance in local self-

government. In Trenton the Recorder was to be chosen by the Common Council; in the other cities appointed by the Governors, and his tenure was fixed by the royal commission, save in Burlington where the appointment was annual. Amboy and Brunswick were entitled to have a royal Sheriff, apart from Middlesex county, though we may infer that the Sheriff of the county, if a freeholder of the one or the other city, might serve for that city as well. In the later charters Burlington, Elizabeth and Trenton, the County Sheriff performs his functions in the city. The Sheriff in New Brunswick and Burlington was to do duty as water-bailiff.

The Aldermen were to be chosen annually in Amboy, Brunswick and Burlington, and triennially in Elizabeth, and the Burgesses in Trenton had a tenure of life or good behavior. As to the manner of their election, in Perth Amboy they were to be elected by the Common Council; in Brunswick, Burlington and Elizabeth by the people. Here again was an advance toward popular government. In Trenton, on the other hand, they were elected by the Common Council. The lower branch were chosen in each of the cities by the voters, annually in the first three, triennially in Elizabeth and for life or good behavior in Trenton. A choice of Treasurer seems to have been left in all cases to the people.

The Town-clerk in Amboy and Brunswick was to hold his office by royal appointment, his tenure was the royal pleasure, that is presumably the Governor's, and his functions were also those of the Clerk of the Peace of the county. In Burlington the County Clerk of the Peace was to be Clerk of the City. In Elizabeth the citizens chose their Town-clerk for the term of his good behavior and the tenure was the same in Trenton. The Coroners and other inferior officers in Amboy and Brunswick and most of those in Burlington, save in the latter case, that the Coroner of the County must be the Coroner of the city, were to be chosen by the people. In Elizabeth these inferior officers were to be appointed by the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council. In Trenton they were appointed by the Chief Burgess and his appointments did not require confirmation. The Marshal or Sergeant-at-Mace who was to march in public before the Mayors of Am-

boy and Brunswick, was to be nominated and appointed by the Mayor, by and with the consent and advice of the Recorder and Aldermen.

The Common Councils of Amboy and New Brunswick were somewhat restricted in their powers of legislation. For all laws and ordinances were to be submitted to the Governor and Council for approbation within six weeks after their passage, otherwise they were to be binding for but six months. In the later charters there appears a gain for local self-government, for we do not find this restrictive clause, certainly not in West Jersey. Nor do we find it in the Philadelphia charter, but it exists in the contemporary New York charter, though the time for which the ordinances are binding without sanction of the Governor is a full year.

Judical powers were vested in Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen, they having the full jurisdiction of County Judges, that is, they were each of them Justices of the Peace in all five municipalities, and in all, they or any three of them (the Mayor or Recorder to be one) were constituted a Court to hold Quarter Sessions of the Peace. They were also in Amboy, Brunswick, Elizabeth and Trenton a Court of Common Pleas. In Burlington there seems to have been no City Court of Record of this sort, the County Courts here apparently having jurisdiction. But in Burlington there was a special weekly Court of Conscience for recovering small debts.

The charters did not differ widely amongst themselves in the enumeration of administrative functions assigned to the city officers. The power to make freemen, of granting licenses, the assize and assay of victuals and drink, the care of weights and measures were, for the most part, given either to the Common Council or to the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen. Where there was no City Hall and other public buildings the Council had the power to erect them. In Elizabeth the Common Council had the power to divide the borough into wards.

The Common Council of each of the cities received power by the charter to establish markets once, twice or thrice a week, the Mayor being Clerk of the market or having the



right to appoint him; and the Common Council were to hold fairs annually or semi-annually, according to the old English custom, when law and order were in a measure suspended.

Of the five charters, those of East Jersey form a group by themselves, their chief characteristics being similar. Amboy and Brunswick were cast in nearly the same mould, the New Brunswick charter being for the most part a careful copy of the one of twelve years previous. This is of significance in three respects: First, it is a sanction of the adoption of the city form of government. Second, it is proof that there was a real movement, one and continuous towards city-making. Third, any deviation in the Brunswick charter shows a definite purpose, so that we are warranted in assuming that the change in the manner of choosing the aldermen, for example, shows a gain for the popular element. The differences further prove that this city movement would fain hold its life along with the existence and growth of other forces and would come into relation with them. Elizabeth belongs to the same group, for although it took the name of borough its organization and the allotment and distribution of powers did not differ materially from those of the strictly named cities. Of course there was no distinction between city and borough such as obtains in England, where the only mark of difference is that the former contains a cathedral. Burlington stands by itself, if only because it is but half as long as any of the others, keeping the essentials and throwing aside useless details, and it has some special features. The Trenton charter is a kind of nondescript, having many peculiar features, which may have been inserted at the instance of Lewis Morris, governor at the time it was granted, though we do not find such eccentric provisions in the charter of Elizabeth, which was granted in the early years of his governorship. These whimsical features of the Trenton charter, in the main relating to the choice of city officers, to their life tenure and removal from office, overbore those of definite and reasonable value and made the execution of the charter impracticable for any length of time. It was in operation just three years and three months when the members of the corporation, "retaining," as they say, "grat-



itude for the memory of Lewis Morris," and for the favor he intended to confer upon them, "surrender the charter," \* \* "which by experience has been found not to answer the good and salutary purposes of his late Excellency." The surrender was accepted on the 9th of April, 1750, by Gov. Belcher, and Trenton resumed the town form of government which it retained for above forty years.\*

It was stipulated in all the charters that all the officers, with scarcely an exception, should be freeholders, and so for the voters, but in the West Jersey charters there is special mention of householders as electors. All citizens were presumed to follow some trade, occupation or mystery and no one was allowed to pursue these callings, save a citizen, except during the time of the great fairs. In West Jersey there were rather severe penalties inflicted upon any officer, from the Mayor down, who should refuse to serve when elected. In the East Jersey charters fines were exacted only from Overseers of the Poor and Constables refusing or neglecting to qualify. The charters all provided, as of course, for the city government as a body corporate, the right to use a common seal, and it is interesting to note that the seals of Perth Amboy and New Brunswick are minutely described.†

The quit-rent in Perth Amboy was a hunting horn, out of compliment to Gov. Hunter; in New Brunswick it was a sheaf of wheat; in Elizabeth a fatted calf, and in Trenton three pounds of proclamation money. In Burlington there is no *Habendum et Redendum* clause. All the charters provide that the grant in all courts is to be construed most favorably and beneficially for the corporation, and here again the phrasology of the clause, though having the same purpose in East and West Jersey, implies a different origin. In New Brunswick the corporation property was to be limited to the value of one thousand pounds yearly income.

---

\* Liber AAA of Commissions, p. 306, Trenton. Trenton thus gave up its early municipal form of government, but it did not lose all distinction as one of the five. The Barracks Act of 1758 made Trenton a garrison town along with the four municipalities.

† Contrary to the opinion expressed by the late Mr. Whitehead in N. J. Archives V., 234, the suggestions of John Parker and Rev. Wm. Skinner as to the city seal of New Brunswick were carried out and inserted in the charter. The present seal has had more than one predecessor.

In Burlington the continued relations to the county are more marked than in the other charters. The county officers exercised specially assigned city functions, and the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of the city were made Justices of the County Commission of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol Delivery. Burlington had a special provision maintaining the right of the city to a representation by two Deputies in the General Assembly. This right she already had by virtue of her being the capital city of West Jersey.

In Perth Amboy the privilege which she as the capital of the Eastern Division equally enjoyed, was not inserted in the charter. In the Elizabeth charter, strangely enough, a like provision was inserted, where the borough received the right, by a majority vote of the freemen and freeholders, to choose one or two burgesses as the Crown should direct, to represent the borough in the Assembly.

The forces at that time controlling the political life in the middle Colonies favored this city-making movement. It was rather a new beginning than a gradual development into city life. The act of constituting a city was, in each case, so to speak, an original act, though there was enough of continuity and unity connecting the movement with the past to make a real movement. New Brunswick was perhaps the best example of the quick development so characteristic of our Western city life, for when it received its first city charter, ten years had not elapsed, since in a commission issued to a militia captain the first bounds of the territory, which later included the city, were marked out, thus constituting as the first definite territory set apart with a public design, a kind of primitive hundred formed with the military purpose of defense, and only six years had elapsed since New Brunswick had been made a town. The same holds good in a degree of Trenton. Elizabeth, Perth Amboy and Burlington were older, but a new desire had come upon them, and the act was one of conscious separation of themselves, in part from their own old town life and from the rest of the towns. They would marshal themselves in their civil organization along the continental line which extended from New England and New York to the South and West. It was a time of concentration. The

two divisions had been united and together sought and finally obtained a separate governor for New Jersey. This has been called the "Golden Age" of the Province. It was a time of more variety of occupation, when trade and commerce began to spring up, if not independently of agriculture, yet of different characteristics; political and social concentration in New Jersey was taking the place of the pioneer spirit which elbowed neighbors off from the broad tracts of land and which was content with scattered settlements and a county organization. From 1713 to 1738 no county was made, while three cities were formed and Elizabeth was just about to be a city. The new modeling of the courts in the Province too, introduced that order and sense of security which was favorable to the founding of the higher forms of social organization, and in turn would be helped by them.

New growths of many sorts flourished and many changes came. For example in the religious world. The Protestant Episcopal Church had been founded with solicitude by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and was now beginning an independent life. St Mary's in Burlington was incorporated in 1709. In Perth Amboy there was a close connection between the city and the church-organizations, although of course not directly acknowledged and expressed. The charters of incorporation of the city and of St. Peter's Church bear the same date, the 4th of August, 1718. The Senior Warden was the Mayor of the city, one of the Aldermen, the Treasurer, the Town-Clerk and the Sheriff were all officers of the church. The same denomination was elsewhere working its way to a life independent of the fostering care which planted it in the Province. There were important changes in this period in other sects. The Congregational churches which continued to hold in New England a close connection with the town and had maintained this connection in the New Jersey towns of New England origin, take on at this time the more definite Presbyterian form of government. The Congregational churches, one by one, in Freehold, in Woodbridge, Elizabeth and Newark joined the Presbytery of Philadelphia in the early part of the century, and soon the Province has its own Presbytery. In this period



another church of restricted Presbyterian government made its way into the central portion of the State. About the middle of the century the five Reformed churches of the Raritan valley were incorporated.

As to the more direct influences which promoted the movement, along with the natural desire for cities, there may have been the prompting of the governors in their own and the royal interest; as evidence of this, the preamble of the Perth Amboy charter shows a very obsequious spirit towards Governor Hunter. The name of New Brunswick suggests a spirit of loyalty to the reigning house. The first Mayor of New Brunswick, appointed by the charter, Thomas Farmar, whatever his other qualities, was a confirmed office-holder and the recipient of favors from successive governors. The same may be said of Joseph Bonnell, the first Mayor of Elizabeth; and among the sundry reasons for the incorporation of Trenton, the King is made to say, "We effecting to bestow particular favors on those who shall in any wise distinguish themselves for their steady adherence and dutiful behaviour to our royal person and government."

But without attempting to analyze further the motives or the remoter influences resulting in this city movement, it is worth our while to inquire as to the place it assumed among the other political phenomena and forces of the Province; and first in its relations to the border cities of New York and Philadelphia. When the twenty-four Proprietors assumed the rule of East Jersey, their final instruction to their Governor was, "that as soon as can be Weekly Markets and Fairs, at fit Seasons be appointed at Perth Town, and that care be taken that Goods be not exported to New York, or other Places, but all be brought to Perth, as the chief Staple, and that a Charter, with all necessary Priviledges and Jurisdiccions, be forthwith granted to that Corporation to encourage People to settle there."\*

Just a year before, the Duke of York, knowing East Jersey was not to cast in its lot with the Province of New York in a legislative or other union through which revenues should

---

\* Instructions to G. Lawrie, p. 185, L. & S.



accrue to him, instructed Dongan, his Lientenant and Governor, to advise "whether it will be for the good or prejudice of those Countreys in genll, and also what particular advantage it may prove to the Citty of New Yorke if I should grant unto that Citty immunities and priviledges beyond wt other parts of my territories doe enjoy."

When entirely independent of New York in her government in the last part of the seventeenth century, and a hundred years later in the last part of the eighteenth century, New Jersey attempted to bring commerce from the sea to herself by making Perth Amboy and Burlington ports of entry.\* There was probably something of this spirit of competition when Perth Amboy was made a city in 1718, for, although the population of New York (city and county) must have been about 5,000, those who drew the charter of Perth Amboy did not hesitate to express in the preamble as the object of the charter, that the town of Perth Amboy was not only the best situated "for a place of trade and as a harbor for shipping preferable to those in the Province adjoining," but still the commerce went to New York. It is easy now, after the event, to ridicule the early pretentions of Perth Amboy, but it could not then be known that continental and not merely provincial causes were already in action. The superiority of New York at the first, was not fully apparent even to herself, for we have evidence that she was not without concern that the possible rivalry might injure her.†

When New Brunswick was founded there was, I take it, a kind of feeling, in large part unconscious, that Perth Amboy was unable to cope with New York. It was not exactly a passing over of the right to champion New Jersey's interests from Perth Amboy to New Brunswick, but in the Provincial

---

\* Vol. II. of N. J. Archives, passim; Paterson's Laws, p. 51.

† "As for East Jersey, it being situate on the other side of Hudsons River and between us and where the river disembogues itself into the sea; paying noe Custom & having likewise, the advantage of having better land & most of the Settlers there out of this Government Wee are like to bee deserted by a great many of our Merchants whoe intend to settle there if not annexed to this Government." P. 392, Vol. III., of N. Y. Col. Docts. Gov. Dongan's Report on the State of the Province, 1686.

rivalry, so far as it helped to plant these cities, I think we may see that the New Jersey people were determined to make use of all advantages which should correspond to those of New York. One main reason for the growth of New York, aside from its fine harbor, is the limitless country back of it. Perth Amboy had the harbor, but experience had shown that it was without the rich back country. This defect New Brunswick might help to supply, for the preamble of its charter recites that it is "the most convenient place for shipping off the produce of a large and plentiful country lying on the back thereof." This accounts for the double city privileges accorded to the county of Middlesex, making it in 1730 the only county on the western continent which had two cities. Yet I think this spirit of rivalry or competition was not prominent enough to impair the spirit of unity which promoted the movement. The existence of the two cities in Middlesex County and the grant of the city charter to Burlington helped to give individuality to the Province, at the same time that the trade of New Jersey is largely absorbed by New York and Pennsylvania. A larger, more comprehensive spirit seems to prevail. We have evidence of this in the New York charter granted two weeks later than that of New Brunswick. This was granted, as it recites, because former charters had been made in the Governor's own name and therefore the city may never have been legally incorporated, "but now," as the grant of the King goes on, "the city is become a considerable seaport and exceedingly necessary and useful to our kingdom of Great Britain, in supplying our governments in the West Indies with bread, flour and other provisions." New York was thus making herself into the metropolis of at least the middle coast part of the continent and New Jersey, though not altogether willing, was drawn into the current. \*

The West Jersey charters, both Burlington and Trenton, have many single features in common with the Philadelphia charter (1701), though they have also, both of them, many distinctive features, so that they retain in the main an indi-

---

\* N. J. Archives, IV., p. 449, August 11, 1730.

vidual character. This is interesting as going to show that West Jersey although it had now been in union with East Jersey for more than a generation, and had been connected with New York, by being under the same governor for more than thirty years, nevertheless clung to the political character, methods, thoughts and feelings which had grown up on the banks of the Delaware. But here, as on the other side of the State, a desire for competing in commerce or at least of receiving an independent share of it, had not died out since the West Jersey people asserted their determination to become "the owners of their liberty." It was that spirit to which Governor Basse appealed in 1696 advising concord and the passing of commercial laws, when he says "that Philadelphia hath grown to so great a height in less than half the time that this province hath been settled" \* \* \* "God and Nature have done their partes in giving you (I may Say) almost an unparalell'd advantage over the last in respect of Situation &" \* \* \* "your growth would be proportionable, would you Sedulously apply your Selves to the removals of your unhappy hinderances."\* The founding of Burlington and Trenton was in part an answer to this appeal.

It was about the time that New Brunswick was made a city that the post between New York and Philadelphia was by the Deputy Postmaster-General of the Provinces, Spotswood, made to pass by the new road through Trenton, New Brunswick and Elizabeth, leaving the capitals of the two divisions, Perth Amboy and Burlington, a little to one side. The same spirit which was founding cities was making the connections between the provinces surer and readier in their results. There was a linking together of interests which foreshadowed the later political union.

But we have yet to consider a function of these earliest cities, perhaps the most important of all. We may fairly infer that their creation at this time in the middle colonies had a mediatory influence between the town which became the real political unit in the New England colonies, and the county, which held the commanding place in the South. The "com-

---

\*Record of Governor and Council, 1682-1703, p. 204.



promise system" of internal political organization, which, beginning in the Middle States, now prevails in the greater number of the largest and most populous States of the Union, adjusts the relations of town or "township" and county, and preserves many of the best features of both. This process of adjustment began in New Jersey under the Proprietors. It was promoted by the introduction of these cities, and established by the legislation of that same generation. On the one hand the city had something of the dignity of the county in the powers of its magistrates, which excluded the exercise of similar powers by county magistrates, or, such not being the case, the latter were specially authorized to perform city functions. On the other hand the relations to the town were peculiar and require and repay special study.

The town-system as transplanted from New England in the cases of Newark, Elizabeth, Woodbridge and Piscataway, took root and flourished, and has all along shown persistence of life and form; in some instances, as great as that it showed in New England. Newark, for example, was not made a city until 1836; just as Boston continued its town organization until long after a complete town meeting had become an impossibility. The external appearance of a New England town is stamped upon some of these New Jersey towns. The long Broad street and the open squares of Newark give the same testimony as to its origin as the history of its political development gives. This feature is not so marked in Elizabeth, where other formative elements entered in. This town organization stood in the way of the introduction of a municipal organization, so that naturally those towns would be the first to become cities where the town organization was of recent growth, or for other reasons had not been depended on. New Brunswick had been a town but about six years when it took on the municipal form. Perth Amboy, perhaps because being the capital, seems not to have had a distinct definite local organization before 1718. City organization would naturally be adopted later in those towns where the town organizations had existed for some time, as in Burlington and in Elizabeth, but not at all in this period in those towns where the New England element was all control-



ling, as in Newark, and perhaps in a less degree in Woodbridge and Piscataway, which, so far as population went, exceeded in importance their neighbors, New Brunswick and Amboy.\*

But further, the town government showed great tenacity of life and existed co-ordinately with the municipal organization, even when the city came in to supplant it. This phenomenon of the co-existence of the town and city forms is somewhat remarkable and worthy of notice. Take the case of Elizabeth. It is true Elizabeth bore the name of the borough and free town, yet the character of the city organization was fully developed in its charter, as we have seen. In the Town Book, containing entries from the year 1720 to 1788, the town meeting acts as though there were no other organized government, and the existence of the borough is only now and then incidentally recognized. A report of the Town Committee appointed to allow the returns of surveys entered in the Town Book on the 8th of February, 1742-3, three years to a day after the grant of the charter, is dated at the "Borough of Elizabeth."†

These minutes concern for the most part the surveys of the town lots; still, at intervals, we come upon other town functions in exercise, as when in 1756 it was voted that three hundred pounds be raised for the support and relief of the poor.‡ So, too, the "Town Committee" took charge of the defense against the Bill in Chancery. The town meeting voted the levy of taxes and the town officers collected them. The town lands, then, and taxation were the subjects of town jurisdiction. Other communal duties were apparently discharged by the city officers. An act of Assembly of the 21st of June, 1754, recognizes their existence and confers special powers upon them and incorporates them in a special capacity. It is they, who in the name of the corporation address the successive governors as they come into office, and, aside from the original town

---

\*A Sheriff's return of the Freeholders of the County of Middlesex, undated, but not far from 1740, gives the following numbers: Woodbridge, 185; Piscataway, 146; Amboy, 88; New Brunswick, 91.

† Town Book, p. 130.

‡ P. 30 Town Book.

property, the borough seems to hold property in land. On the 1st of April, 1765, the Mayor, Alderman and Commonalty execute a lease of dock property.\* On the 6th of September, 1766, the Trustees of the First Presbyterian Church gave a quit-claim deed to the Mayor, Recorder and Commonalty of that portion of the old town lot, where the Court House of Union county now stands.†

In New Brunswick, too, from the first, the city officers continued in the exercise of their appointed functions—executive, legislative and judicial—as we have documentary proof dating from the years 1731, 1732, 1747, 1754 and others. But the town organization was not wholly supplanted by the first charter of 1730, nor by the amended charter of a generation later, 1763, nor by the legislative grant of 1784. In the year 1793 the city authorities pass an ordinance directing the mode and time of assessing and collecting taxes levied at a town meeting previously held, and the sum of three hundred pounds voted by the “Inhabitants of the city of New Brunswick in town meeting,” was by their order to be paid to the county officials, “to be by them applied towards building a Court-house & Gaol in this city, On Condition the use of said buildings should be granted to this city for the transaction of its public business.” To this the Justices and Freeholders of the county agreed. This is a good example of the workings of the “compromise system” extended so as to include the city. We have evidence of other town meetings held for like purposes, whose authority was recognized by the city, and such meetings have been held within the remembrance of those who are now active citizens of New Brunswick.

In Burlington we have very complete evidence of the intimate co-operative relations of town and city. The Town Book records town meetings from the incorporation in 1693 through the next century. Here we have in the March town meetings, held pursuant to the act of Assembly, the election

---

\*Original in the City Clerk's office, Elizabeth.

†Essex Co Deeds, Liber B, p. 71.

of town officers. The city charter itself was the work of the town meeting. The town records of the 15th of January, 1733, state that the inhabitants being met, "and a rough draft or heads being brought and ordered to be read, which was read accordingly, and the several grants and liberties therein contained were paragraphically read over again and, after considering and thoroughly weighing the same, were unanimously agreed upon and consented to." \*

After the grant of the city charter the town meetings, even the annual March meeting for the election of officers, are held, so the record runs, "in and for the City of Burlington." These annual meetings (for the election of officers) are held "by virtue of a warrant from the magistrates of the city," and sometimes by the order of the Mayor. Other town meetings seem to be held under the auspices of the city officers. Perhaps an example will best present the combined action of city and town:

At a town meeting held on the 15th of July, A. D. 1738, by virtue of a warrant from the magistrates of sd City, etc.

Present Edwd. Pierce, Mayor.

Isaac De Cow, Recorder.

Caleb Raper, Alderman.

Daniel Smith, Common Councilman and sundry other Inhabitants of said city.

The overseers of the poor of said city having complained to the Inhabitants for want of money to relieve the Poor, etc. Therefore it is Considered and agreed that the sum of Ten pounds be levyd upon the Inhabitants of the City of Burlington for the use of the poor as usual. Its further ordered in and by said meeting That Every assessment hereafter to be made for that or any other uses in this corporation shall be examined by any two of the Justices of said city and approved of by them before the duplicates thereof be delivered to the Collector or overseers of the poor for the Time being for Collecting the same.

R. ELLIS, Clerk.†

But there was independent action of both town and city. The town in March, as we have seen, chose its officers and the town meeting levied the taxes, but the city officers also fulfilled their special functions. The old book of corporation laws contains the acts and ordinances of the Common Coun-

\* Burlington Town Book, pp. 41, 42.

† Town Records of Burlington, p. 45.





BOUNDARIES  
OF THE  
EARLIEST CITIES  
OF  
NEW JERSEY.

Scale of Miles.

ELIZABETH 1732-40

NEW BRUNSWICK 1730

TRENTON 1732

BURLINGTON 1732

RENTON 1718

BOUNDARIES  
OF THE  
EARLIEST CITIES  
OF  
NEW JERSEY.

Scale of Miles.

ELIZABETH 1732-40

NEW BRUNSWICK 1730

TRENTON 1732

BURLINGTON 1733

RENTON 1718

BOUNDARIES  
OF THE  
EARLIEST CITIES  
OF  
NEW JERSEY.

Scale of Miles.

ELIZABETH 1732-40

NEW BRUNSWICK 1730

TRENTON 1732

BURLINGTON 1733

RENTON 1718

BOUNDARIES  
OF THE  
EARLIEST CITIES  
OF  
NEW JERSEY.

Scale of Miles.

ELIZABETH 1732-40

NEW BRUNSWICK 1730

TRENTON 1732

BURLINGTON 1733

RENTON 1718

**BOUNDARIES OF THE EARLIEST CITIES OF NEW JERSEY.**

Scale of Miles.

ELIZABETH 1732-40

NEW BRUNSWICK 1730

TRENTON 1720

BURLINGTON 1732

PHILADELPHIA 1732

Map showing the boundaries of the earliest cities of New Jersey, including Elizabeth, New Brunswick, Trenton, Burlington, and Philadelphia, along with major rivers and surrounding areas.

**BOUNDARIES OF THE EARLIEST CITIES OF NEW JERSEY.**

Scale of Miles.

ELIZABETH 1732-40

NEW BRUNSWICK 1730

TRENTON 1720

BURLINGTON 1732

PHILADELPHIA 1732

Map showing the boundaries of the earliest cities of New Jersey, including Elizabeth, New Brunswick, Trenton, Burlington, and Philadelphia, along with major rivers and surrounding areas.

cil from the year 1734. The first ordinance is for the cording and measuring of firewood, the next for regulating the streets, for removing several nuisances and annoyances, for preventing vagabonds and idle persons to resort there, for suppressing profaneness and immorality of negroes or mulatto slaves. Another is an act for leveling High street, the next for preventing animals from running at large, the next for regulating the assize of bread, the next enabling diverse inhabitants of the city of Burlington to build market stalls for the use of said city, "in the same manner and form of those at Philadelphia." All these, passed in the first six years of the city existence of Burlington, serve to show that the powers given by the charter were exercised. The revenue, however, at the disposal of the city must have been but small, and accrued, presumably, only from the fines which the city officers might inflict; so that, for example, when in 1764 the Council passed an act to purchase and import from Great Britain a fire engine, they authorized Richard Smith, Samuel Allinson and Thomas Pryor, Jr., to solicit voluntary contributions to raise the necessary sum.\*

The same town meeting which passed upon the city charter voted that the "old bounds of the town were to stand and be the bounds and limits of the City of Burlington without any extension."†

So all these municipalities had boundaries which were co-terminous with the townships. In Elizabeth, indeed, the limits were pretty nearly those of the present Union county. This was not merely a recognition of town potentialities, but it was a stretching of the city forms nearly across the State.‡

The co-existence of these two forms of government was anomalous, but has not wholly disappeared even yet. From the evidence cited in the cases of these three cities during

\* Book of By-Laws, p. 39.

† Burlington Town Book, pp. 41, 42. January 15, 1733.

‡ The map on the opposite page shows the city-township boundaries as they existed at the middle of the last century. I may be allowed in this place to express my obligations to my friend, Professor Cook, for permission to use the map-plates belonging to the State Geological Survey, and to Mr. C. C. Vermeule, in charge of the Topographical Survey, who caused the boundaries to be accurately drawn, after a careful examination of contemporary records and deeds.

that early period the town government, that is the people acting directly in town meeting, appears to confine its jurisdiction in most cases to the original town property and to the voting of taxes. We have then, in the co-existence of town and city, something that suggests the two branches of the legislative body, where, by the organic law, bills for the raising of revenue must originate in the branch nearer to the people.

Exactly coincident in time with this formation of cities occurs the establishment of that institution which is the very essence of the "compromise" town and county system. This is the Board of Chosen Freeholders. A law of 1714 organizes this Board with certain limited functions. (Allinson, p. 14; Nevill, p. 32.) Its duties are alternately restricted and enlarged by Acts of 1716 (Allinson, p. 35; Nevill, pp. 47, 55); 1719 (Allinson, p. 59; Nevill, pp. 85, 89), and 1743 (Allinson, p. 128; Nevill, p. 283).

Experience seems to have confirmed the choice of the city form of government, for in 1753 (Paterson's Laws, p. 54), a new charter was granted to Perth Amboy, of which no copy has come to hand, but it apparently divided Perth from South Amboy, making thus two wards in the city. A second New Brunswick charter was given in 1763 (MS. copy in City Clerk's office), and here also the chief difference between this charter and that of the generation previous, was in the division of the city into two wards.

In this same strip of earth in which the American cities began to be, is included to-day the greatest city development, if we put its variety over against the unity of London, which the civilized world has to show. One result of this city growth is seen in the fact that the land in New Jersey is per acre more valuable than that of any other State. And here cause and effect play into each other and interchange their parts. The land is valuable because the cities are here and the cities are here, in part at least, because the land was rich and the sea near. The rich soil between the terminal moraine of the north and the sand of the south invited men to come and exchange together its products; when then, as the chief object of forming the cities, the charters pro-



vide for markets and market days, they follow the lead of nature.

But of what further value was this formation of cities? It meant much to the inhabitants themselves of the embryo cities, who were even then, and were to be, a large proportion of the inhabitants of the State. The assumption of a city charter took the care of their interests and their hopes of increase, in a large part, from the hands of the whole body of the citizens, acting directly, and confided them to a small body selected only in part by their own choice. "The legislative powers of the Common Council," says Chancellor Kent writing in 1836, "assume a very grave importance when we consider that their ordinances affect, much more than the whole legislation of the State, the infinitely diversified details of common business and the ordinary security and comforts of domestic life."\*

But further it may be held that the cities rendered a distinct service to the State in expressing and promoting the social spirit throughout the State, alongside of the spirit of personal independence which was rife in the generation before. The uncertainty and, at times, lack of government in the latter part of the proprietary period had been of value in developing this individualism. Alongside of that came the community spirit, which founded and developed the cities and welded the parts of the Province.

The line of cities passing through the middle of New Jersey helped to make less distinct the line which had divided her into East and West, so that while Delaware fell away from Pennsylvania, and the double capital was retained in Connecticut until a dozen years ago and still exists in Rhode Island, the belting cities helped to give New Jersey unity and the sense of compact strength.

From the number of these cities and the spirit of their founding they thus give individuality of character to New Jersey as a mother of cities, but they reach out and are, we may confess, absorbed into the larger life beyond her borders.

---

\*Pp. 216, 217 Kent's Charters.



They serve then as a link and thus even in the early days foreshadowed the community of interests which find their centre in the metropolis and which fill the Union.

The kings of ancient Persia had a custom of giving a fertile region of cities to favorites, to supply them with bread, or to a wife for a girdle, as they said, in token of affection or as a wedding gift. So the men of the first half of the last century by this rich girdle of cities wedded the continent to a progressive civilization.

Much has been made of that "wonderful little republic," the New England town and the part it has played in forming and giving character to the nation. We would not deny its merit in this regard, and in this paper we have shown what tenacity of life it had and how valuable were its functions in co-ordinate relations with the city, but the town form of government is unable to cope with the problems which the highest civilization brings. If I remember aright the German publicist, Gneist, holds that the greatest danger to our republican institutions is in the existence of cities. This was said about the time of the Tweed crisis in New York; but the city is a fact and the special dangers it brings are to be met, not by a simpler town government but by a more perfectly adjusted city organization, and this may bring special advantages which may even prove the saving of the republic. It is to the cities that the greatest social, economical, political and ethical questions are brought, as to a tribunal of justice, whether the land theories of George or the graver questions of the pulpit. As the world goes on, as population increases, as these ganglia of the national system, the cities, become more and more important, we learn that the town government, though the best for a certain stage, is in its nature primitive and temporary. There is something permanent and ultimate in the idea of a city in its relations to humanity. The home of highest existence, of immortality, is represented as a city—the New Jerusalem. Rome, to whose dominion the whole earth yielded, held it in sway by means of cities, and she herself was the eternal city. Alexander to make his conquests lasting founded cities in the East.

The charters of the earliest cities in our country have a value and interest, not merely for the antiquarian regarding them with curiosity, nor alone for the student of history disposed to acknowledge that they had an appreciable influence among the political forces of that time, but they also may have a practical value for those who are forming the city organizations of to-day, as the embryo types serve the naturalist in his study of the more complex organisms. The experience of the first two generations of city life should not be cast aside as worthless.



The Founding of Paterson  
AS THE  
Intended Manufacturing Metropolis  
OF THE UNITED STATES.

BY WM. NELSON,  
RECORDING SECRETARY NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

*Read before the New Jersey Historical Society, at  
Newark, N. J., May 19, 1887.*





## The Founding of Paterson.

---

### AMERICAN MANUFACTURES DISCOURAGED BY EUROPE.

From the discovery of the New World, America was regarded by Europe as only a producer of precious metals, peltries and raw materials, and a consumer of European manufactures. This idea was sedulously cultivated by the statesmen of Spain, France, Holland and England—which controlled the commerce and the territory of the Western Hemisphere. The Dutch West India Company being granted in 1629 the rule of New Netherlands (New York and New Jersey), enacted: “The Colonies shall not be permitted to make any woolen, linen or cotton cloth, nor weave any other stuffs there, on pain of being banished, and as perjurers to be arbitrarily punished.” \*

Thus they were even obliged to send three thousand miles to Holland for every garment they wore. Of course, it was found impracticable to enforce any such oppressive restriction, and in 1640 this prohibition was removed, and the honest Dutch burghers and their sturdy vrouws were at liberty to make and to wear as many pairs of breeches and petticoats as they chose—even a dozen thereof at a time, which the voracious Diedrich Knickerbocker avers was the usual quota.

In pursuance of the policy mentioned, in 1719 England actually prohibited artificers or mechanics from going to other countries to follow or teach their trades, under the heaviest penalties. In 1774, wool-cards were the only articles of machinery allowed to be imported into America, and it is only about forty years since Great Britain removed all restric-

tions from the exportation of machinery from her dominions.\* In 1773, only pig and bar iron was authorized to be produced in this country; the erection of steel furnaces and slit-mills was absolutely prohibited. Hats, wools or woolen goods, made in America, could not be lawfully transported from one Colony to another, even upon horseback or in a cart.† Writing in 1773, Adam Smith said of these restrictions upon the American Colonies: "To prohibit a great people from making all they can of every part of their own produce, or from employing their stock and industry in the way that they may judge most advantageous to themselves, is a manifest violation of the most sacred rights of mankind. \* \* \* In their (the Colonies') present state of improvement, those prohibitions, perhaps without cramping their industry, or restraining it from any employment to which it would have gone of its own accord, are only impertinent badges of slavery imposed on them, without any sufficient reason, by the groundless jealousy of the merchants and manufacturers of the mother country. In a more advanced state, they might be really oppressive and insupportable."‡

The Americans thought they had reached that "more advanced state" only three years later, when they declared themselves free and independent of these and all other of the long list of "really oppressive and insupportable" acts of legislation imposed upon them by a succession of unwise ministries.

#### AMERICAN INDIFFERENCE TO HOME INDUSTRIES.

During the Revolution, when British cruisers blockaded American ports, the Colonies were thrown upon their own resources, and there was a considerable development of household industries, such as weaving cloth and making hats and shoes. The leading men of the day urged more attention to the subject, and the newspapers occasionally advocated the same course. Still, few or none appeared to realize that

---

\* Blackstone, IV., XII., 11; Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, III., 25, 26, 27.

† Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, II., 424

‡ *Ibid.*

America could ever be truly independent until she lived upon her own productions, and many doubted the expediency or the practicability of efforts in that direction.

Even the long-headed Franklin was of the opinion, so late as 1768, that manufactures were not especially desirable, except as a means of utilizing the spare time of the children and servants of farmers, although in the same letter he gave utterance to a bit of philosophy which lies at the successful locating of manufacturing establishments: Manufactures "may be made cheaper where the provisions grow, and the mouths will go to the meat."\* But in 1760 he was of the opinion that it would take "some centuries" to populate the country as far west as the Mississippi, and to the St. Lawrence and the lakes on the north, and declared: "Our present Colonies will not, during the period we have mentioned, find themselves in a condition to manufacture, even for their own inhabitants, to any considerable degree, much less for those who are settling behind them."†

In a letter to Benjamin Franklin, in 1780, John Adams wrote: "America will not make manufactures enough for her own consumption these thousand years."‡ And again, in a letter to an Amsterdam gentleman, he says: "The principal interest of America for many centuries to come will be landed, and her chief occupation agriculture. Manufactures and commerce will be but secondary objects, and always subservient to the other. America will be the country to produce raw materials for manufactures \* \* \* and its commerce can never increase but in a certain proportion to its agriculture, until its whole territory of land is filled up with inhabitants, which will not be in some hundreds of years."§ Mr. Adams was no prophet, to foresee that within a century after he wrote the number of persons engaged in manufactures in America would be more than twice the entire population at the time of the Revolution, and nearly equal to the number engaged in agriculture.

\* Works of Franklin, VI., 278; VII., 337, 338.

† Franklin's Works, IV., 25.

‡ Works of John Adams, VII., 247.

§ *Ibid.*, 255.



## BEGINNING OF AMERICAN INDUSTRIES.

Political independence having been achieved, the American people set about gaining an industrial independence. The young nation had no credit abroad, and that fact, bewailed at the time as a public misfortune, stimulated them to make for themselves what they could no longer buy abroad, so that the apparent misfortune proved a benefit.\* While Washington thus perceived the rift of sunshine in the cloud of adversity, and was gratified at the progress which had been made in the "useful arts," he inclined to Franklin's view, that manufactures might be promoted only "by women, children, and others, without taking the really necessary hand from tilling the earth," as he "would not force the introduction of manufactures by extravagant encouragements, and to the prejudice of agriculture."† When he was inaugurated President, in April, 1789, it was thought worthy of remark in the newspapers of the day that he wore "a suit of crow-colored broadcloth, of the finest American manufacture," as an incentive to others to patronize home industries. This was doubtless the "homespun broadcloth of the Hartford fabric," which he had ordered through General Knox.‡

But it was through the earnest efforts of Alexander Hamilton more than any other man, that the national importance of the subject was impressed upon Congress, and in January, 1790, the House of Representatives adopted a resolution calling upon him as Secretary of the Treasury, to report as to the means of promoting such manufactures as would tend to render the United States independent of foreign nations, "for essential, military, and particularly supplies." The inquiry was considered to be of such doubtful propriety that it was based on the plea of "military necessity," it will be observed.¶

Hamilton's famous "Report on Manufactures," submitted to Congress December 5, 1791, is still regarded as one of the ablest treatises on the subject of government encouragement

---

\* Works of Washington, IX., 464.

† *Ibid.*, 465.

‡ *Ibid.*, 464.

¶ *Annals of Congress*, First Congress, 970, 1095.

of manufactures ever written. It begins with the cautious remark: "The expediency of encouraging manufactures in the United States, which was, not long since, deemed very questionable, appears at this time to be pretty generally admitted." Hamilton's published writings do not show that he had ever before given much attention to the subject of domestic manufactures as an essential factor of national prosperity. But it is evident that the subject soon grew upon him, for he treats it exhaustively.

## THE S. U. M.

The investigations by Hamilton led to a practical result, upon which none of his biographers have touched, although it illustrates in a singular degree the great Financial Secretary's ability to handle practical questions quite as well as to write brilliantly upon political and economic problems. Indeed, it is one of the most interesting episodes in his career. To us of New Jersey it has, moreover, a peculiar local interest.

In the report to which reference has been made, Hamilton speaks with special emphasis of the practicability of extensively manufacturing cotton in the United States, and adds this important bit of information: "It may be announced, that a society is forming, with a capital which is expected to be extended to at least half a million of dollars, on behalf of which, measures are already in train for prosecuting, on a large scale, the making and printing of cotton goods."\*

For the better encouragement of the cotton manufacture he recommended the repeal of the duty on raw cotton, and the granting of a bounty on cotton manufactured in this country, and the importation of "artisans and manufacturers in particular branches of extraordinary importance." Evidently having in view the interests of the new society, he prudently remarks "that any bounty which may be applied to the manufacture of any article, cannot, with safety, extend beyond those manufactories at which the making of the article is a regular trade."†

---

\* Hamilton's Works, Edition of 1850, Vol. III., 272.† *Ibid.*, 281.

There is no doubt that the sanguine Secretary of the Treasury believed that he had conceived a project destined to be of incalculable benefit to the country. Too apt to think that great schemes for the public good could only be carried out successfully by government aid, there is reason to believe that he had in his mind's eye another indispensable undertaking in the shape of a grand national manufactory, where should be gathered together the most skilled artisans of the whole world; under whose trained eyes and hands should be produced all the supplies, "particularly of a military nature," needed to make this country independent. Such an enterprise, backed up by the government, and perhaps receiving pecuniary aid in the way of bounties from the Federal Treasury, could hardly fail of being a great success in every sense, both for the public good, and for the private gain of those who might invest in it. With the prestige of the great Secretary of the Treasury, with the prospect of government aid, and, let us believe, with much of patriotism, many of the leading moneyed men of the day readily engaged in the enterprise. Among them may be named: Dr. Elias Boudinot, 100 shares (at \$100 each); his brother, Judge Elisha Boudinot, of Newark, 50 shares; Archibald Mercer, also of Newark, 50 shares; James Parker, of Perth Amboy, 60 shares; Gen. John N. Cumming, of Newark, 50 shares; Dr. William Burnet, 20 shares; Col. John Neilson, of New Brunswick, 10 shares; Philip Livingston, of New York, 60 shares; Dr. Lewis Dunham, of New Brunswick, 50 shares; Effingham Lawrence, 20 shares; Elias Dayton, Jonathan Dayton and Matthias Williamson, Jun., took 10 shares together; Robert Troup, 25 shares; Richard Stockton, ("the Duke,") 82 shares; Gen. Henry Knox, at this time Secretary of the War and Navy, 20 shares, afterwards increased to 40; John Pintard, 100 shares; Henry Livingston, 120 shares; E. Boudinot & Pintard, 100 shares; William Duer, 25 shares; Matthew McConnell, 150 shares; Brockholst Livingston, 58 shares; Andrew Craigie, 20 shares; Abijah Hammond, 40 shares; Nicholas Low, 64 shares; Herman LeRoy, 20 shares. Quite a number of the shares found subscribers even in Amsterdam, partly through the commercial transactions of the house of LeRoy, Bayard & McEver, of

New York, and partly through the financial dealings of the Treasury at that time with Amsterdam bankers. With much address the newspapers were enlisted in support of the enterprise, and the New York, New Jersey and Philadelphia gazettes of the day teem with articles on the subject of the "New National Manufactory," written or inspired by the enthusiastic Secretary of the Treasury.

He shrewdly gave out that the Society's works were to be located in either of the three States named, whereby he interested capitalists of New York and Philadelphia in the project. But all the while, as is shown by his published correspondence, he had the Passaic Falls in view as the future manufacturing centre of America.

Something like one hundred thousand dollars having been subscribed toward the capital stock of the new company, application was made to the Legislature of *New Jersey* for leave to introduce a bill incorporating "The Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures," which was granted. The charter, already prepared, was promptly introduced and pressed to passage. While there is no record of the fact, it has come down as a tradition from the earliest times of the Society that the act of incorporation was drafted by Alexander Hamilton himself. Of this there has never been any doubt among the officers of the Society, and indeed, a careful examination of the document itself, with a knowledge of Hamilton's interest in the Society, will readily persuade anyone of the inherent probability of the claim.

The charter contains some peculiar features, such as no Legislature would dream of granting in these days; but after all the special privileges conferred proved to be of little value, and indeed have never been of much importance to the Society.

#### THE SOCIETY'S CHARTER.

The capital stock was limited to one million dollars, in shares of \$100 each. All the property of the Society was exempted from all taxation for ten years, and thereafter from all but State taxes; an exemption which has been materially curtailed by the courts. "All artificers, or manufacturers in



the immediate service of the said Society, shall be free and exempt from all poll and capitation taxes; and taxes on their respective faculties or occupations." Subscriptions to the capital stock might be made in United States stock, in which case a register of the same should be kept on the books of the United States treasury; or in stock of the bank of the United States. The Society was to be managed by thirteen directors, chosen by the stockholders in the usual way, and the directors were to elect from among themselves a governor and deputy governor. "The United States; or any State, which shall subscribe for not less than one hundred shares, may appoint a commissioner, who shall have a right at all times to inspect the proceedings of the corporation, and the state of its affairs." The provisions, so far as they pertain to corporations generally, evidently follow English precedents. It should be borne in mind that this was the first charter of incorporation of a private company enacted by the New Jersey Legislature. It may be questioned if there was an incorporated manufacturing company in the United States at this time.

In Hamilton's report, already quoted from, he refers to "the great progress which has been of late made in opening canals," in Great Britain, as having been a benefit to the manufacturers of that kingdom.\* His active mind at once grasped all the possibilities in thus developing internal navigation in the United States, and that feature appears prominently in the charter of the Society, nearly one-third of the document being taken up in conferring the necessary powers to construct and regulate and navigate canals, which were to be public highways, authority being given to exercise the right of eminent domain in the furtherance of this great public work, and to open and clear the channels of rivers and to take any other water courses needed for the purpose. Most of these provisions have been since embraced in every railroad and canal charter granted by the State.

Having evidently in view the recent legislation regarding the location of the Federal City, as it was called, Hamilton next provides in this remarkable charter for the incorporation

---

\* Hamilton's Works, III., 256.

of a tract equivalent to six miles square, being the territory within which the Society might establish its manufactory, the Society to take the initiative and survey the territory, which, unless objected to by a majority of the taxpayers within sixty days after public notice, should become incorporated as "The Corporation of the Town of Paterson." The government of the town was modeled generally after the charter of New York, granted in 1730, and still in force in 1791, but with some peculiar features unmistakably Hamilton's own. The government was to be vested in a Mayor, Recorder, twelve Aldermen and twelve Assistants, and a Town Clerk, who were to be appointed by the Legislature in joint meeting, no limit being fixed to their terms of office, which is quite in the consonance with Hamilton's well-known views regarding official tenure of office. The Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Assistants were given power to "make such by-laws, ordinances, rules and regulations, not inconsistent with the laws and Constitution of the United States, or of this State, as to them shall appear necessary and beneficial for the good government of the said district, and the same to put in execution, revoke, alter and make anew, as occasion shall require." The boldness and comprehensiveness with which the powers of the municipality are defined evince a master mind, that dared sweep aside the tautology and petty restrictions with which municipalities always had been and ever have been tied up by the superior authority. Moreover, in this same body was vested the appointment of such other officers as they might think necessary, who should hold office until the appointment of their successor. The freeholders of the town were authorized to elect annually a sheriff and a coroner. Assessors, collectors and overseers of the poor were to be elected in like manner. As in New York, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Assistants were given the powers of justices of the peace, and authorized to hold a "court of quarter sessions of the peace of the town of Paterson," four times in each year, with special sessions if necessary; also to hold a monthly court of common pleas, the town clerk being clerk of both courts.

“All artificers and manufacturers within the said district, in the immediate service of the Society,” were “exempt from all military duty, except in cases of actual invasion, or imminent danger.”

Such are the leading features of this remarkable charter as it passed the New Jersey Legislature November 22, 1791. The town government never became an accomplished fact, Paterson's note to his laws to the contrary notwithstanding.

In view of many misapprehensions it may be well to call attention to the fact that the act nowhere confers any monopoly on the Society, nor does it “give the Society the Passaic river,” as has been sometimes alleged. Neither that or any other river is anywhere mentioned in the act. Indeed, when the bill was proposed many people supposed the town would be located on the Raritan. The only right the Society has to the Passaic river and the flow of its tributaries is that of any other riparian owner, fortified by ninety-five years uninterrupted user.

#### OBJECTIONS URGED AGAINST THE CHARTER.

It would be interesting to have a report of the debates on this bill in the Legislature. That it met with fierce opposition and hostile criticism is certain—partly because members did not believe in encouraging American manufactures; partly because they considered the powers asked for extraordinary, somewhat because of political animosity toward Hamilton and his friends interested in the project, and largely because of a jealousy lest other than their own sections of the State should derive the benefits contemplated by the enterprise. Two of the most amusing objections to the charter were urged by a gentleman of Middlesex county in a letter to a friend in the Legislature. He thought the capital proposed altogether too large—one million dollars—a sum, he said, equal to the combined capital invested in American manufactures at that time; by authorizing a single corporation to invest so much capital, it would give them a monopoly of the manufactures of the country, and would ruin the mechanics everywhere. It is clear that *he* was no prophet. Then, again, he urged, there was that general power given to make canals. Just think

of it. Suppose the Society should see fit, as some lunatic had actually proposed, to construct a canal from Raritan bay to the Delaware river, what would come of it? Why, all the fertile farms in that section would be ruined, by being cut in two, and the farmers would be put to great inconvenience to get from one part of their bi-sected farms to the other; orchards would be destroyed, and there would be a general devastation. If that old foggy had lived forty years more he would have seen that canal constructed, although not by the Society, but followed by none of the direful consequences he had predicted. If he had lived till to-day he would have seen that it was one of the greatest channels of inland navigation in the country.

#### THE LOCATION OF PATERSON.

The charter having been passed, it was decided to name the new town after William Paterson, then Governor of the State. A few days later a supplementary act was passed, authorizing a subscription, on the part of the State, of \$10,000 to the capital stock of the Society. This gave great prestige to the corporation, giving it the sanction of the State. Moreover, it was of great importance pecuniarily, inasmuch as the total amount of stock subscribed never exceeded \$243,000, including the State's subscription, and \$15,500 was never paid for, and was forfeited. The first meeting of the Society was held at New Brunswick, on the last Monday in November, 1791, when directors were chosen, and William Duer elected governor, and John Bayard deputy governor. Duer was a relative of Hamilton's by marriage, and his selection was doubtless due to the suggestion of the Secretary of the Treasury. He was a leading merchant and daring speculator of New York. Madison calls him "the prince of speculators," while generous old John Adams intimates that he was a controlling influence in the treasury department. Proposals were now solicited for a site for the proposed town, and various propositions were received. Frequent meetings of the directors were held, at most of which "the Secretary of the Treasury" is noted as being present. Finally, at a meeting held at



Newark, May 19, 1792, "after several explanations by several of the directors and the Secretary of the Treasury," it was decided to locate on the Passaic river, between Newark and Chatham bridge. At another meeting, held at the Passaic Falls, July 4, 1792, at 8 A. M., by the way, the Secretary of the Treasury was present; a committee previously appointed for the purpose, reported that "upon consulting with Col. Hamilton they judged it most prudent to fix the principal seat of the factory at the great falls." The next day the Board ordered the work begun at once. The Society bought about 700 acres of land above and below the falls, and the digging of a raceway was soon begun. For engineer, Major Charles Pierre L'Enfant, a gallant and accomplished officer, who had come out with the French army under Lafayette, was selected. He was a friend of Hamilton. He had just mapped out the new national capital, for which task he had been chosen by Washington, but owing to a dispute with the commissioners he had relinquished his position there. Coming to Paterson, his fertile imagination and sanguine temperament led him to conceive the plan of a magnificent city, which, it was announced in one of the public prints, "far surpasses anything of the kind yet seen in this country." It seems to have been his intention to open up an air line road from Newark to Paterson, and at the latter city to lay out a series of splendid avenues radiating from what is now known as Colt's Hill, as a common centre. It is hardly necessary to say that this grand scheme never got beyond the paper stage.

#### SANGUINE ANTICIPATIONS.

The newspapers of the day speak in the most enthusiastic terms of the grand prospects of the "National Manufactory," where they fondly believed would grow up a great city which would supply the whole country with manufactures. A prospectus was issued, filling three closely printed columns, detailing the industries that were to be carried on at the new town. These included cotton spinning, the weaving and printing of calico, the making of woolens and cassimeres, paper for books and for walls, hats of straw and felt, shoes

and leather goods generally, carriages, pottery of all kinds, and bricks; iron pots, bars, steel, buttons, etc. The paper bears all the signs of Hamilton's comprehensive mind.

The popular anticipations were probably not exaggerated in this advertisement of a farm for sale in the neighborhood in 1792: "Whereas, by a moderate calculation, 20,000 persons will be employed in the manufactory at the town of Paterson; and it may also be reasonably expected that many thousand persons will, contemplating the rising importance of that town, settle in and near the same, which will afford a ready market for all surplusage products, transportation of which, from the waters of the Passaic and a very level road, will be easy and convenient, therefore, the prospect of the above land increasing in value, from this circumstance, is by no means inconsiderable."

#### THE DARK SIDE.

To all these gorgeous dreams there is a ludicrous contrast: The governor of the Society, whose wealth and financial ability had been largely counted upon to carry the project to a successful issue, was at this time languishing in jail for debt, having been ruined by a sudden panic in New York. Of the million dollars of capital authorized, only about \$60,000 had been paid in by the original contributors. Hamilton had to use his influence as Secretary of the Treasury to secure a loan of \$5,000 to the Society, the application being made to a bank in New York enjoying valuable privileges from the Treasury Department. Writing confidently to the cashier of the bank, to urge the granting of the loan, he significantly adds: "To you, my dear sir, I will not scruple to say, *in confidence*, that the Bank of New York shall suffer no diminution of its *pecuniary facilities* from any accommodation it may afford to the Society in question." No wonder the directors of the S. U. M. regarded him as the father of the enterprise. Elisha Boudinot, writing to him when the affairs of the concern were still in a chaotic state, said: "Do not let anything draw your attention from this great object, but look forward to those tranquil days when

this child will be a Hercules, you sitting on the beautiful and tranquil banks of the Passaic, enjoying the fruits of your labor."

But Hamilton was more than occupied now in repelling the attacks of his enemies in and out of Congress.\* Duer's failure doubtless affected him with an unpleasant sense of partial responsibility for his selection to be the trusted governor of the Society. Major L'Enfant, whom he had recommended for engineer, bade fair to ruin the enterprise by the grandeur of his projects, one of which was to divert the Passaic River into a magnificent aqueduct, of stone, supported on arches of masonry, from the Passaic Falls to the head of navigation, a distance of seven miles, with mills erected along the aqueduct or raceway—a scheme that would have absorbed more money than was invested in all the manufacturing establishments of America at that time. In January, of 1793, the brilliant Frenchman was virtually superseded by Peter Colt, Treasurer of the State of Connecticut, a practical business man, familiar with finance. Under his superintendence a raceway was constructed, with the least possible cost, to secure immediate results. The witty Tom Moore, the Irish poet, once had an opportunity of witnessing Mr. Colt's great energy in driving men, and on his return to England used to tell, with gusto, how Mr. Colt once kicked a lazy Irishman who was digging in one of the canals. Pat rubbed the afflicted part with a grimace, and exclaimed: "Bejabbers, an' and if yez kick like that when ye're but a Colt, what'll ye do when yez get to be a horse."

It is impossible for us of this day to realize the difficulties in the way of this pioneer manufacturing enterprise in America. A stone mill was erected, about 55x80 feet, four stories high, with accommodations for eight drums, with 768 spindles, for spinning cotton. That would be an insignificant mill now, but then it was the largest and finest in the country. Much of the machinery was imported, for there was hardly a machine shop in America. The workmen to set up the

---

\* See Appendix to his "Observations," etc., 1796 and 1800.

machinery, and the hands to operate it were also imported. Some of the iron and brass castings were brought from Wilmington, Del., the nearest source of supply for such articles. Added to all these difficulties, the sum of \$50,000, sent abroad for the purchase of materials for manufacture, was lost through the dishonesty of the agent entrusted therewith. Foreign manufacturers flooded the markets with the goods the society had undertaken to produce, and being out of funds, with no immediate prospects of getting more, the society concluded, in 1796, to abandon the business of manufacturing.

Such is a brief outline of the beginning and the ending of this grand project of founding a national manufactory, under the auspices of the State and National governments. As remarked at the outset of this paper, it forms one of the most interesting incidents in the career of Alexander Hamilton. The conception was worthy of his great intellect. Its failure must be attributed to the difficulty of carrying out great projects without sufficient capital, and to the inability properly to comprehend the conditions which govern the location of certain industries in certain neighborhoods. Left to itself, without any fostering care, but growing in the natural way, Paterson has become larger than any city in the country in 1790, and there have been developed two industries of which Hamilton did not dream in 1791: the building of locomotives, and the silk manufacture, employing twenty times the capital invested in American manufactures when Paterson was founded, and employing more hands than were then employed in all the mills in the country.





Contributions to the Early History  
OF THE  
Reformed Dutch Church,  
OF SECOND RIVER,  
By AARON LLOYD.

---

*Read, by request, before the New Jersey Historical Society  
at Newark, May 19th, 1887.*



## CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE EARLY HISTORY

### OF THE

## Reformed Dutch Church of Second River.

---

There seems a great dearth of material for forming an intelligent and satisfactory history of this society and the community of which it forms a part. Some idea of the scantiness of material for the early history of this section may be formed from the fact that the Town Records of Newark, covering the whole period from the time of its settlement, in 1666, to its incorporation as a city, in 1836, contain only a single reference to the community of Second River. This is under date of March 11th, 1744, and is as follows :

“At the same time it was agreed, that the inhabitants of Second River, & the body of the Town of Newark, should act in all affairs relating to the Poor, separately & severally by themselves, & that all Fines & Assessments shall be collected for the use of each division, where they are collected; and to prevent disputes about which shall be esteemed Inhabitants of Second River, & which of the Body of Newark, the Division was agreed to be as followeth, viz.:

“Beginning at Passaick River, at the Gulley near the house of Doct<sup>r</sup> Pigot, thence North West to Second River, thence up the same to the Saw-Mill belonging to George Harrison, thence a direct line to the North-East Corner of the Plantation of Stephen Morris, thence to the Notch in the Mountain, leaving W<sup>m</sup> Crane's house to the Southward, thence on a direct line to Stephen Van Siles, thence Westwardly to Passaick River, leaving said Van Siles' Bars & Abraham Fran-



cisco's to the Northward of said line, and it was agreed that all the Northward of said lines should be esteemed Inhabitants of Second River, & all on the Southward of the Body of Newark, excepting Levi Vincent, Johanes Kiper, & his Son Thomas Cadmus — John Low desired that himself & his Father might be reconed or esteemed Inhabitants of Second River, since they belong to that Society."—*Newark Town Records*, page 136.

We cannot trace this division line, but it evidently makes the parish of Second River cover what is now included in Belleville, Franklin and portions of Montclair Townships. Geographically the parish of the Reformed Dutch Church was included in the territory of the Township of Newark, of which it formed the northern portion and extended along the Passaic river to the mouth of the Yancataw, or Third River, and included the present northern portion of Essex County.

The whole territory of Newark Township was conveyed to the Newark Colony by the Indian claimants by Deed or Bill of Sale, dated July 11th, 1667. This title was afterward confirmed by the Patent of the Lord Proprietors.

The settlement of these portions of the township is evidently distinct. While Newark was settled from New England, Second River was settled by Holland and French people from New York, Bergen and Hackensack.

This is probable and evident from the similarity of the names of the settlers of these several places that have been transmitted to our time.

The Church affiliations of the people make this evident. Emigrants bring with them their native language, their national customs, and the associations of the Church in which they were reared.

The Hollanders who came to this country, brought with them their mother tongue, a strong attachment to their fatherland, and a deep veneration and love for the Church in which they were baptized and reared. Their Church attachment was no doubt greatly intensified by the ecclesiastical strifes born of that great Reformation, which agitated the nations of western Europe during the sixteenth century, the pulses of which were still beating.

It is greatly to be regretted that we have no definite information as to the time when these settlers first occupied the soil bordering upon the Passaic near Second River, nor even the names of the pioneers who formed the vanguard of this migration.

Before their advent the soil of this part of New Jersey was claimed and occupied by the Hackensack Indians. Some of them, no doubt, dwelt in this part of the beautiful valley of the Passaic—paddled their light canoes over its placid waters, and were the forerunners of those numerous bands of oarsmen who now emulate the skill of these aborigines.

We have no means of determining with certainty whether there were any European settlers at Second River, previous to the arrival of the Connecticut settlers at Newark. The fact of there being no reference made to them in their treaty with the Indians, or in the Proprietors' grant, while it may create a presumption in favor of the negative, does not conclusively prove the non-existence of such settlement.

Settlement and occupancy were not always definitely defined in those early days, when multitudes did what seemed right in their own eyes. Settlers may have come up the river from New Amsterdam and Staten Island and over from Bergen, and downward from Hackensack and Aquackanonck and dwelt in the northern part of this Newark grant, without extinguishing the Indian title or reporting themselves to the Proprietors. They may even have anticipated the Proprietors. Their presence in so large a territory, and in those early times when society was in an unformed and chaotic state, might easily have escaped the notice of the authorities, and thus not be named in the treaty.

History shows that the American aborigines have sometimes sold the same lands to two different purchasers. Unless history misstates, some English settlers have not hesitated to ignore the presence of other settlers claiming both by discovery and possession, and their shrewdness has often enabled them to outwit their neighbors, even when the right was against themselves.

In Barber and Howe's Historical Collections of New Jersey, under the head of *Belleville*, it is stated: "This place

was anciently called Second River, and as early as 1682, had a considerable population." With our limited reading we have not been able to discover the authority upon which this statement is based, but presume it must have had some good foundation. Now, there is no probability that the settlers at Newark increased so rapidly that they had founded a considerable population at Second River as early as 1682. Had they done so, we should doubtless have found in the course of one hundred and seventy years, more than one allusion to the settlement in the Town Records. In the light of this statement, it appears probable that Second River was settled independently of Newark and perhaps at a previous date.

Representatives of Labadists sailed up the Passaic river in the spring of 1680, and stopped over night at Sandford's place. They make no mention of any settlement at Second River. This might indicate the absence of such settlement, but not necessarily. It would only show that they did not notice it. Besides, the Sandfords, the Kingslands and the Schuylers, of New Barbadoes Neck, were usually spoken of in the records of the time as of or belonging to Second River.

The names of dwellers in the vicinity of Second River, at the earliest times of which we have records, are mainly quite dissimilar from those prevailing in Newark, while they resemble those of the people living in Bergen, Hackensack and Aquackanonek. Their language and Church relations were the same, showing that they were of the same stock with the people of the latter communities.

They seem to have been an entirely distinct people, and although associated with the people of Newark in civil and political relations, as members of the same Township and County, they seem to have had very little intercourse, and judging from the silence of the Town Records, we must infer that although near neighbors, like the Jews and the Samaritans of Bible times, they had no dealings.

At what time the Reformed Dutch Church of Second River was organized, we have no means of determining with certainty. There are no records previous to 1725, and those which do exist previous to the War of the Revolution are

fragmentary and mainly consist of documents affecting the financial condition of the congregation.

The Records of Church Members, Baptisms and Marriages, are quite full, but many of them have not been inserted in chronological order. Those of several other of the Dutch churches are either very imperfect or are entirely missing previous to the beginning of the last century. Whether this is to be charged to the unsettled and turbulent times through which the country passed cannot be decided. We have heard the loss attempted to be accounted for, by the tradition, that about the time that Aaron Burr was counsel in the Trinity Church case, the records of all these churches were lost. Whether there be any truth in this tradition we cannot tell. It may be a popular myth, designed to cast additional stigma upon a name that has received a full share of opprobrium.

From whatever cause, the records are missing and defective. This makes the task of the investigator difficult, and will be an insuperable bar to a complete historical sketch of the communities in that early time.

When New Netherland was surrendered to the English in 1664, it is estimated that it contained about ten thousand Dutch and Huguenot settlers. These were scattered in New York, Brooklyn, Long Island, Esopus, and Albany and at Bergen and adjacent parts in East Jersey, and at a few points on the Delaware river. There were scattered settlements of Holland and French people through East Jersey. The centres of these seem to have been Bergen, Monmouth and Hackensack. From these points they radiated to Tappan, Haverstraw, Tarrytown, Ramapough, Pompton, Ponds, Totowa and Aquackanonek on the north, and to Second River, Staten Island and Raritan on the south.

The old settlers of Second River looked upon the Church of Bergen as the Mother Church; while this was regarded as the Daughter Church. In the early days of the settlement, it was common for the people of Second River to attend public worship at Bergen—walking over Schuyler's Hill and through the salt meadows, between the Passaic and Hackensack rivers, which were then covered with growing timber. The old settlers regarded these as halcyon days, the memory



of which was pleasant. This tradition gives strength to the supposition that the early settlers of Second River came largely from Bergen, which was the early centre of the Dutch population of East Jersey.

Scattered thus in small numbers over a wide stretch of country, with the primitive forests to be removed, a new soil to be prepared and tilled, buildings and shelter for their families and stock to be erected, with hostile and treacherous aborigines to be guarded against, and with the antagonisms of Old World nationalities transplanted to their new homes, these people were subjected to numerous trials, and their social progress was slow and difficult. Social evils abounded and the restraints of a more advanced state of society, such as they had enjoyed in their native land, were in a great degree absent. Yet these emigrants had a keen appreciation, and cherished a fond remembrance of the social and religious privileges which abounded in their fatherland. They labored to secure for themselves and their children the benefits of the school and the church. But these could only be secured in favored spots, where there was a sufficient population. All over the land this was a day of small things in these respects. But this was especially true of these Holland settlers, cut off as they were, from all connection with the fatherland by the surrender of New Netherland to the English; the disturbance created by its reconquest nine years later, and its speedy return the following year under the English rule. These events had an unsettling and disturbing influence. They stopped the inflow of emigration from Holland, and left these people to a slow growth by natural increase alone, and surrounded by communities alien in language, social customs and religious ties. But with that sturdy love of education and religion, which has always marked the Holland people, wherever practicable, they founded the Church and the School.

There were assemblies for worship, meeting regularly in many of their villages in East Jersey, although there are no existing records of the organization of churches at this early time. In 1662, a subscription was started in Bergen for building a church. The enterprise, however, was not completed till 1680, and this church did not enjoy the services of

a settled minister till nearly one hundred years after, but appears to have depended upon occasional supplies by the ministers of New York. A new church was built in Hackensack, and dedicated in 1696, upon the ground occupied by the present First Church. There had, however, been a church building there before this. The names of the subscribers and the amounts given for this new edifice are preserved.

In the absence of definite statements, it is probable, and in fact quite certain, that assemblies for public worship were held regularly throughout these settlements, and that several of these communities had regular houses of worship and that in the absence of stated pastors, they received occasional visits from clergymen settled and laboring in other fields.

Evidences of such labor appear in the case of the Church of Hackensack, where it is related that the Rev. Peter Taschemaker, of New Amstel on the Delaware, organized the church by the admission of members and superintending the election of elders and deacons. Upon repeated visits he received members, and administered the ordinances. These services were rendered at great inconvenience on account of the distance he was obliged to travel, and they were continued for several years and until 1689. He came originally from Utrecht; was ordained in September, 1679, and preached in Bergen the latter part of October of that year. He was afterward settled in Schenectady, N. Y., and in the disastrous sacking of that place, by the French and Indians in February, 1690, himself, wife and two servants were cruelly murdered.

An interesting incident shows the esteem in which this man was held. The inhabitants of Esopus, both Dutch and English, petitioned Governor Andros to allow them to call and settle a minister, and express an earnest desire "that Peter Taschemaker, a young Bachelor of Divinity, may be ordained and settled over them, as they held him in high esteem."

By such occasional services as these, which were no doubt more numerous and extended than were recorded, or the records preserved to our day, the people of Holland affiliations in East Jersey were instructed and their spiritual interests

promoted. Such itinerant labor was made necessary by the small number of ministers. Twelve years after the surrender the number of Dutch ministers became reduced from seven to three. Beside these, there was only a single clergyman of the Church of England, and he was employed as chaplain of the troops.

These Holland churches at that day, had an official peculiarly adapted to their circumstances, when without the regular services of the ministry. This was the *voorleeser*—fore-reader or clerk. He was generally the teacher of the school attached to the church or established among the people. Beside the usual routine of week-day instructions, he was to indoctrinate the children in the truths of the Bible, especially as taught in the catechisms of the Church. Upon the Sabbath, he introduced the public worship, by singing selections from the Psalms—by prayer and by reading portions of scripture. Hence his name, *fore-reader*. In the absence of a clergyman, he added to the above exercises the reading of a sermon from the writings of some esteemed Holland divine. By this means, public worship was maintained and the seeds of piety preserved among these feeble communities.

Among the early Holland settlers on the banks of the Hackensack and Passaic rivers was one Gillaume Bertholf, who discharged these functions with such acceptance that the people desired that he might be invested with the ministerial office.

Accordingly, the congregations of Hackensack and Aquack-anonek, unitedly sent Mr. Bertholf over to Holland and petitioned the Classis of Amsterdam, under whose care the missions in the New Netherlands were placed, to ordain Mr. Bertholf to the ministry and send him out to them as their pastor. These people paid his expenses to Holland, where, upon presenting himself before the venerable Classis in 1693, he was favorably received, his examinations duly approved, and he was solemnly ordained and invested with the pastoral charge of these two churches.

The following year he returned to New Jersey, and entered upon his pastoral labors in this region. He was the first minister of the Reformed Dutch Church installed and in-

vested with the pastorate in New Jersey. He might well be called the Apostle of the Reformed Churches in this State. He not only fulfilled his ministry in the congregations over which he was directly placed, but extended his labors over a wide circuit in Eastern New Jersey. He visited and performed the labors of an evangelist, in the whole region extending from Tarrytown and Tappan on the Hudson, to Staten Island and the valley of the Raritan. He organized the Church of Raritan in 1699, and this church frequently enjoyed his ministrations. He no doubt planted the germs which subsequently bore fruit in flourishing churches, throughout this large territory. The records of the churches of Tappan, Tarrytown, Staten Island and Raritan, all bear witness to his labors in those communities. During the fifteen years in which he was the only pastor in this wide field, he often preached at Second river, the Ponds and other places in that section.

From its nearness to Aquackanonck, and the close affinity of the people of Second River with that community, there is a strong probability that this people, before they had a church of their own, had been accustomed to worship at Aquackanonck. They had there regularly enjoyed the services of Mr. Bertholf as well as in their own neighborhood. They had no doubt united with their friends in the two churches named in sending him over to Holland for ordination. This dependence upon a distant land for an ordained ministry, which prevailed for seventy-five years in the New Netherlands, imposed heavy financial burdens upon the people, which required the united efforts of many friends of religion to meet. Hence all who expected to receive benefits from these labors were naturally expected to lend a helping hand in securing them. There is ground therefore for thinking that the people of Second River participated in this successful effort to secure a settled ministry. They early enjoyed the benefits of Mr. Bertholf's labors. We have no direct means of determining the extent or the duration of his labors at Second River, for the records of this church do not extend back of 1725. There is a tradition that a previous book of minutes was lost. The book which is in existence as



the first Book of Records, reaching down to 1793, is written in Dutch, and appears not to have been kept as a detailed minute of proceedings, but is rather fragmentary, consisting of documents relating to the financial affairs of the congregation, and therefore deemed important to be preserved, mingled with the ordinary transactions of the church.

The absence of records and written data, at this early period does not imply, as might be supposed, inattention or carelessness. The periods of the French and Revolutionary wars were troublous times—the latter in New Jersey especially. New Jersey was the battle ground of the war. It was traversed by the armies of both belligerents and suffered at the hands of both friend and foe. Neighbors, and even relatives, were divided in sentiment and became estranged and often hostile. Everything was in confusion, and the whole framework of society seemed out of joint. Much valuable property was destroyed, and documents that would be invaluable to us, were undoubtedly lost. Besides, when the interests of the all-absorbing struggle seemed most pressing, important matters, really of greater concern, received little attention, and thus the record of occurrences, which were important in themselves, and would be vastly interesting to us, were never made. Beside, the good Domine Bertholf had so wide a field, and was necessarily pressed with such a multitude of duties that it may be reasonably supposed some of these did not receive the attention we would consider desirable. However this may be, all the knowledge we have of him goes to show, that he abounded in labor in the wide field which he quietly and assiduously cultivated during the thirty years of his ministry, until his death in 1724. From the records of the Church of Hackensack, kept by his own hand, it appears that he received two hundred and forty-two persons into the membership of that church on confession of their faith, and twenty-six by certificate from other churches. He organized the Church at Philip's Manor (Tarrytown) in 1697 and ministered there occasionally in after years. He administered the Lord's Supper statedly in Tappan, where there must have been an organized church, gathered probably by his labors. His life was eminently useful, and the savor of his name was

precious to the churches and people of that early time. Deeply is it to be regretted that so little is definitely known of one so worthy.

Another bears witness of him as follows: "He is said to have possessed a mild and placid eloquence, which persuaded by its gentleness, and attracted by the sweetness which it distilled, and the holy savor of piety which it diffused around. His hand was largely in the beginnings of several of our Dutch churches, and if all the other hands had been guided by such a kindly spirit as he breathed, the beginnings would have been taken hold faster, and their progress would certainly have been more efficient in promoting godliness."\*

A congregation had without doubt been gathered at Second River and organized through the labors of Domine Bertholf. A church edifice had no doubt, been built and used for public worship during his ministry, although all knowledge concerning this building has faded from the traditions of the oldest settlers.

The first records of the church begin with notices of an effort to erect a new church. This proves conclusively that one had previously existed, and either from decay, or becoming unsuitable for other reasons, the need of a new edifice was so strongly impressed upon the congregation, that they took measures to secure one.

An eligible site for the church was secured on the main street, and upon this every succeeding church edifice has been erected. Hance Speer and Catrina his wife, by deed dated July 13th, 1726, conveyed to the congregation a plot of ground 136x170 feet in size. This deed conveys for the sum of £26, New York currency, the above plot for a church site—"to Arent Schnyler, John Stoutenburgh, Gerrit Wouterze, Franz Van Dyck, Cornelius Tomasee & Abraham Vreelandt, their heirs, associates & successors, for ever—the above land—in trust to be improved from time to time, for the erecting of a meeting house, in which to promote & decently carry on the public worship of God, for & among those people, inhabiting the northern parts of Newark on Passayack river—&

---

\* Messler's Forty Years at Raritan.

other of the neighborhood on New Barbadoes Neck in the County of Bergen—including a certain School House already erected & standing upon the premises.”

During the previous year the congregation had appointed a Building Committee, consisting of Garret Wousterze, Franz Van Dyck, Gideon Van Winkle and Johannes Koenigh. To this committee all the details of the enterprise were committed. With the approbation of the consistory and the congregation, they established the following regulations respecting the church:

1. All residents of Newark (township of course) co-operating in building the Church at Second River, shall be entitled to seats, so long as they contribute to the salary of the minister, “but if any one belonging out of our Block, shall not pay his proportion of the salary on account of our third part, his seat shall revert to the aforesaid Church.”

2. Neglect to pay the salary for one year and six weeks shall work forfeiture of the seats. The seats of persons dying shall revert to the church, unless the next of kin shall pay the stipulated price, which is fixed at not less than six, nor more than twelve shillings.

3. The price of ownership of seats for man and wife, living in the Block,\* but who had not contributed to the church building was fixed at eighty guilders, fifty guilders for the man's and thirty for the woman's—with the condition, that they shall pay their share of the salary of the minister.

4. The children of all original contributors to the church, can purchase seats in the chairs below, or in the gallery, for twenty-eight guilders for a man's and sixteen guilders for a woman's seat.

5. Residents of Aquaackanonek or the Northern Neighborhood (Ponds and vicinity) could purchase seats for man and wife for £3. These seats became the property of heirs by payment of the annual rental, which was to be not less than six, nor more than twelve shillings.

6. On account of his numerous benefactions to the church, Mr. Arent Schuyler shall have his pew in the South West

---

\* The word Block in the above regulations must mean settlement.

corner of the Church, corresponding to the one he now occupies, as a hereditary possession, free of charge.

The third part of the salary alluded to, refers to the fact that at this time, this congregation was united with those of Aquackanonck and the Northern Neighborhood, supposed to be the Ponds and the adjacent country, in the support of a minister, each congregation contributing one-third of his salary, and securing one-third part of his labor. The regulations evidence that the system of pews had not been adopted. The worshippers were seated in chairs; and this practice was common long after this time.

In January, 1728, the Consistory adopted the following regulations:

#### I. Respecting Burials.

1. For all heads of families buried in the Church, there shall be paid for the support of the Church, eighteen shillings.

2. For all unmarried persons from twelve to twenty-five years of age, ten shillings.

3. For children under five years of age, five shillings.

4. For ringing the bell at funerals, there shall be paid three shillings, one of which shall be paid to the Church, and the other two to the bell ringer.

5. For the use of the mortuary cloth, there shall be paid three shillings, two of which shall go to the Church, and the other to the voorleeser.\*

#### II. Contributions for the Poor.

1. The old or holding over Deacons, shall have charge of the Poor chest or treasury, and shall keep an account of the Sunday collections for the Poor. But the two newly elected Deacons shall be entitled to oversight and co-operation in this charge.

2. The Deacons singly or as a body are prohibited from placing the money belonging to the Poor chest at interest without the consent of the Consistory.

---

\* Among the articles of Church furniture enumerated in November 1730, are:  
1. A mortuary or funeral cloth; 2. Two silver drinking goblets; 3. One silver baptismal basin.



3. All money paid out of the Poor chest shall be exchanged at the rate of eight shillings to the ounce.

4. A yearly account of this fund shall be given to the congregation.

III. In case of the baptism of children, the parents shall pay the voorleeser, six pennies, at least, for recording the baptism.

In due course of time the church building was completed. The edifice was of stone, built in a square or oblong shape, in the usual style of church buildings of that day. The belfry was in the centre of the roof, and the person ringing the bell stood in the middle aisle. This arrangement was afterward changed, a stone tower having been erected at the north end of the church, into which the belfry was removed. The side of the building faced the street. It is greatly to be regretted that we have so little information respecting this edifice, and that no plan of it is known to be in existence. All that is known of it is comprised in the regulations above given. There are no records of the subscription, the size and cost of the building, the laying of the corner-stone and the dedication of the house, and other matters which would greatly interest us at this day. There is no doubt that it required the united exertions of the whole community for several years, was a matter of absorbing interest during the progress of the work, and a cause for devout thankfulness upon its completion. This edifice was used for public worship till 1804, when having been damaged by a severe storm, it was taken down, and another erected in its place. This third edifice stood with its front upon the street, was placed a little farther south upon the lot, and remained till in 1853, when the present neat and commodious church was erected.

The Rev. Henry Coens was called by the united congregations of Second River and Aquackanonek and settled as their pastor in 1726. He labored assiduously and faithfully in this field till 1730. During his ministry, and doubtless very greatly stimulated by his care and labors, the church edifice was reared to completion, and the regulations recited above were made. His labors resulted in the material prosperity

of the church as well as that of the associated churches of Aquackanonck, the Ponds and adjacent neighborhoods. They were also efficient in promoting its spiritual interests, as is evident from the fact that sixty-eight persons were added to the church by confession and nineteen by certificate, during his pastorate.

During his ministry there arose unpleasant difficulties between the congregations of Second River and of Aquackanonck, in connection with their financial relations. It appears that upon the union of these several congregations in supporting a minister, the residents of Second River had contributed liberally toward the building of the parsonage at Aquackanonck, with the understanding that when the people of Second River should be ready to maintain a pastor for their church alone, the people of Aquackanonck should refund the whole or a considerable portion of the sums contributed for this object by the people of Second River. After considerable negotiation an agreement was made, dated March 20th, 1727, between these two societies by which the church at Aquackanonck, through their Trustees, Hessel Peitersee and Thomas Juryansee, agreed to pay to Garret Woutersee and Abraham Vreelandt, as Trustees of the congregation at Second River, the sum of £50 in settlement for these advances. It would appear that there had been a long standing difficulty and much irritation between these two societies before this satisfactory settlement was reached, and that a full account of these troubles was written by Mr. Coens and transmitted to the Classis of Amsterdam.

These difficulties originated, or more probably intensified, an earnest desire on the part of the people of Second River to secure the undivided services of a pastor. To attain this end the people gave considerable attention to raising a fund which should assist them in his separate support. This £50 received from the congregation of Aquackanonck was made the foundation for this fund. In 1729 Mr. Arent Schuyler, a prosperous citizen living at New Barbadoes Neck on the east side of the Passaic, who with his family had been closely identified with the church at Second River, added £150 to this fund. Upon the reception of this donation in May,

1729, the Consistory appointed John Stoutenburgh and Garret Wauterzen Trustees, whose duty should be to superintend these funds, put out the principal to responsible parties at 8 per cent. interest, collect and reinvest this in the same way, and make an annual report to the congregation of their action and the condition of the fund. The Consistory and these Trustees entered into a solemn covenant and bound themselves and their successors, individually and collectively, to devote the interest of these funds to the sole purpose of supporting the pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Second River, in a separate pastoral relation, whenever they should be needed for this purpose. In November, 1730, Mr. Schuyler made the liberal addition of £300 to this fund. The Consistory gratefully acknowledged Mr. Schuyler's liberality in these several gifts, and renewedly pledged themselves and their successors to preserve and use these funds according to the wish of the donor, as a fund, the interest of which shall be devoted solely to the support of their pastor when they shall be able to secure one for their separate service without union with another church, and this interest be needed for his support.

This action evidences that there had been circumstances in connection with their past association in their collegiate pastoral relation with the other churches not altogether satisfactory, and also that they felt the necessity and desirability of securing the undivided labors of a pastor for their own congregation.

From the explicit declarations of the Consistory we are also led to infer, either that there had been fears entertained that these funds might be diverted to some object different from that for which they had been given, or that some persons may have already mooted the propriety of using them for some other purpose that seemed pressing at the time. Hence they seemed moved, as a safeguard, to resolve in the most explicit terms that they should be used for no other purpose, and by repeated declarations to enforce the solemnity of this trust upon the Trustees and their successors, and also upon all future Consistories who should have the care of these funds.

Their carefulness is worthy of all praise, for trust funds are sacred—and the obligation of using them strictly in accordance with the trust cannot be too strongly enforced. On the other hand, negligence, in carrying out the provisions of a trust, leads insensibly to loss of a sense of responsibility, and this to open violation of the trust, and this looseness of sentiment and action directly tends to unhinge all the bonds of social obligation and to destroy the whole framework of society.

Upon the death of Mr. Arent Schuyler, his widow, Maria Walters, and his children, John, Peter and Adonijah Schuyler, Eva Schuyler, wife of P. Beyyers, and Cornelia Schuyler, wife of P. De Peyster, on the 14th of May, 1734, made the handsome addition of £240 to this fund. The first four gave each £50 of this sum, and the last two gave each £20. The donors and the Consistory mutually agreed that these funds should only be used according to the stipulations previously entered into, and also that should the trust not be implicitly fulfilled, the donors should have the privilege of taking back their money, with interest accrued upon the same.

After the Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort had been called and settled as the minister of the congregation, Mr. John Schuyler added to these donations £100, with the condition that the salary of the minister, which had been fixed at £90 per year, should be increased to £100. In accepting this gift, the Consistory on July 25th, 1739, covenanted with Mr. Schuyler that he should have the right of uniting with the Consistory whenever they should call a Reformed Dutch minister, whether from this country or from Holland, and should evidence his approval by signing the call. This right should inhere in his legal successors, descending in the line of his oldest son, the females being excluded—with the proviso, that should Mr. John Schuyler leave no male children, this right should be transferred to his brothers, Mr. Pieter and Adonijah Schuyler, first to the eldest and then to the youngest, and in the same manner to their legal male descendants. This right was to be retained as long as the person exercising it “adhered to our Dutch Reformed re-



ligion, or should not reside beyond the bounds of the three provinces of New York, New Jersey and Philadelphia" (Pennsylvania).

The Consistory also bound themselves and their successors to give their minister an annual subsidy of £100, together with a dwelling to be kept in repair, and also to furnish him with fuel.

Mr. Schuyler also pledged himself and his legal successors not to exercise his prerogative, except to unite with the Consistory in calling a Reformed Dutch minister, to the exclusion of any other minister, preacher, or clergyman of another sect, denomination, or profession which departs from the pure Reformed religion, under any name whatever. Mr. Schuyler also pledged himself and his successors, always to patronize, help and guard the congregation and its preacher, and defend their rights and freedom.

We thus see that the right of patronage was partially vested in the Schuyler family. While this would secure their warm attachment to the Church and make them a greater power for good, it also armed them with power to do much harm—in case of alienation—especially as in their case, they had been strong and efficient supporters of the Church. This covenant was ratified in the most solemn manner, being signed by all the members of the Consistory and by Mr. Schuyler in the presence of the whole congregation.

August 1st, 1741, Mr. John Low and Isaac Van Vleck, who had been chosen Trustees and Depositories of these church funds, formally accepted the trust and acknowledged that these funds entrusted to their care amounted to £1125, and promised faithfully to guard this and all other moneys placed in their hands; to pay the minister his semi-annual stipend regularly, and to render an account each year to the Consistory.

A full statement of the particulars of this covenant was also made in the name of the Consistory and signed by the full bench of elders and deacons. They also bound themselves not to use the avails of these funds for any other purpose than the support of their minister, and should the interest not be sufficient to pay the £50, promised every half year, that the deficiency shall be supplied by the Consistory.

The salary provided for their pastor, by the care of these Christian people, though it appears small to us, was respectable and even liberal for that day. When Abraham Pierson was settled in the First Presbyterian Church of Newark in 1668, his salary was fixed at £80. Upon the calling of his son, the following year, as assistant, the people appropriated £30 annually for his support.

The Rev. Jonathan Arnold, a minister of the Church of England, employed by the Society for Propagating the Gospel, and who preached at Newark and Staten Island, writing to the Society in 1744, says that his stipend from the Society was £30 per year, and that "he received nothing from the people, they being willing to purchase heaven, without money and without price."

The Rev. Isaac Brown who preached in Newark in 1744 and 1745, and several years after as a missionary of the same Society, received £50 as his salary.

These comparisons demonstrate the liberal provision made by the congregation of Second River for the support of their pastor, and seem to justify the intimation of the Consistory, when they invited Domine Haeghoort to the pastorate, in 1735, that it might be pleasanter to minister to a smaller congregation, when their means freed the minister from anxiety (sighing) as to his support.

The Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoord, during his long ministry to the Dutch and French churches on Staten Island, appears to have taken a deep interest in the Church of Second River, and to have devoted to it occasional and valued ministrations. There is no evidence that he was settled as pastor at Second River, but he often preached there between 1730 and 1732, administered the sacraments, and took a kindly oversight of their affairs. He gave valuable aid and counsel in raising the fund for the support of the pastor and assisted at the installation of the Rev. Mr. Haeghoort. These services must have been rendered at considerable inconvenience, and showed such a self-sacrificing and commendable spirit that it seems eminently proper that he should receive a favorable notice in this sketch. He graduated at the University of Leyden, where he studied theology under the celebrated John

Marck. He came to this country in 1718, two years before the arrival of his friend, Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen, who labored so successfully in establishing the Dutch Churches in the Raritan valley, and the same year that Wm. Tennent, Senior, came from Ireland, and was instrumental in founding so many Presbyterian Churches in New Jersey and adjacent parts.

He was a learned and eloquent preacher, and his twenty-four years' ministry on Staten Island bore excellent fruit in the establishment of the churches there, and in the growth of neighboring congregations. His sympathies were warmly enlisted on the side of evangelical religion at a time when formalism was very prevalent, and he showed his sympathy with his friend, the first Frelinghuysen, in his trials in the Raritan country by defending him in a work published at the time, entitled, "A dialogue between Considerans and Candidus." He was an intimate friend of Gov. Burnet and, like him, deeply interested in prophetic studies. Their frequent conversations on these themes stimulated Mr. Van Santvoord to translate a commentary on the Revelation, written by his former teacher, Prof. John Marck. All these men believed in the literal fulfillment of the prophecies, and these views were strongly developed in the various treatises which Mr. Van Santvoord embodied in his work. Though strongly urged to give this volume immediately to the press, he declined publishing it, until it had been submitted to the inspection and received the approbation of the learned Professor Wesselius. The work pleased the Professor so much that he honored it with a commendatory preface, and expressed the hope that other works of Professor Marck should be translated. Professor Marck counted Mr. Van Santvoord as one of his brightest students and honored him with his confidence and friendship.

In 1742, Mr. Van Santvoord removed from Staten Island to Schenectady, where he ministered faithfully during the last ten years of his life and died in 1752.

It is related that when upon his way to Schenectady, he met the Rev. George Dubois in New York, who said to him jocosely, "And so, you are going to the land of *promise*."

"No," replied Mr. Van Santvoord, "I *have been* in the land of promise, and am now going to the land of *fulfillment*."\*

This worthy divine has been, and is still represented in the ministry of the Church by his descendants. The Rev. Jesse Fonda, for many years pastor of the Church of New Brunswick, was one of these.

The Rev. Staats Van Santvoord, who was pastor of the Church of Second River for fourteen years, from 1814 to 1828, and died a few years since over ninety years of age, descended from him in the fourth generation.

The Rev. Cornelius S. Van Santvoord, D. D., who has filled many ministerial posts with honor, and is now a resident of Kingston, N. Y., is descended from him in the fifth generation.

The congregation having secured the means of supporting a minister to labor for them alone, an end for which they had striven for years, began to interest themselves earnestly to secure one. Col. John Schuyler had met Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, of Monmouth County, and been favorably impressed with his talents and character. Upon his recommendation the congregation unanimously chose him as their pastor. Among the reasons named by the Consistory in urging the acceptance of their call, they mention the comfortable support they are able to give, by which the minister of the Word would be freed from anxiety as to temporalities.

Domine Haeghoort was commissioned by the Classis of Amsterdam, in 1731, to succeed the Rev. Joseph Morgan, in the pastorate of the churches of Freehold and Middletown. He enjoyed the respect and confidence of his people, and his preaching abilities were highly respectable. He looked favorably upon the invitation to Second River, and accepted the call of that church in 1735. His Consistory in parting with him passed a highly complimentary minute, "regretting that they were so soon to lose his faithful services, and expressing their wish that God would bless his labors among

---

\* The facts in this sketch of Mr. Van Santvoord are mainly gathered from an article published in the *Christian Intelligencer* of October, 1857, by Rev. William Demarest.



the people of Second River no less than they had been blessed among them, and hoping that he would find himself no less beloved, to the honor of God's great name and to his own satisfaction." Some have thought the Monmouth Consistory in this minute intimated that they considered the domine ambitious, and that urged by this motive he sought a more important field. As that church had probably paid the expense of his removal from Holland, and ministers were scarce in that day, they may have felt disappointed at his short stay and hinted this in the above minute. The call of the Consistory of Second River was dated Feb. 25th, 1735, and was signed by them and also by Col. John Schuyler, in his right of patronage. Mr. Haeghoort was duly installed Aug. 31st, of the same year, the Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoord officiating.

As the Reformed Dutch Church at that early day was in an unformed state in this country, churches and ministers made their own arrangements with respect to the translation of ministers from one pastoral charge to another, without the previous intervention of higher ecclesiastical bodies, though these changes were duly reported for approval.

In this instance of the settlement of Rev. Mr. Haeghoort over the Church at Second River, the course pursued was calculated to give both minister and people a clear apprehension of their rights and duties in the relation just formed. At the first meeting of the Consistory after his installation, Mr. Haeghoort laid before them his dismissal from the Churches of Monmouth, together with certain documents from the Classis of Amsterdam. He enquired whether they received these as regular, valid and satisfactory, and also whether they received him as the first pastor of their now separate and distinct Church and congregation of Second River, and would hold him in love and estimation in that office. The response was unanimously in the affirmative. It was resolved that the call should be duly recorded in the Church records and be signed by the Consistory and their successors. The call fixed the Domine's salary at £90 per year, payable half yearly, with fuel and the use of a parsonage to be kept in repair. When Col. John Schuyler added

his gift of £100 toward the ministerial endowment of the Church, it was given with the understanding and distinct pledge that the salary should be raised to £100 annually, without any impairment of the principal, and this condition was agreed to by the Consistory.

A blessing seemed to rest upon this pastoral union. During the first year of Mr. Haeghoort's labors, sixty-six persons were added to the communion of the Church, on confession of their faith. His ministry appeared to be successful, and during nearly twenty years the relations of minister and people appeared to be harmonious. As in times of peace, there are no stirring events requiring the pen of the historian, so the current of events in the prosperity of the Second River Church seemed to flow so smoothly that no ripples or commotions disturbed its peace for a score of years. At least none are recorded and we must presume that no unusual difficulties marred the peace of the congregation. But a change came over this happy scene.

No doubt dissatisfaction had sprung up among the people, and the spirit of disaffection when started had spread widely, and this had influenced the people in neglecting to pay his salary, of which the domine so frequently complained. This feeling existing among the people may have been imbibed by Col. Schuyler, and by the force of sympathy he may have been gradually led to ally himself with the opposition and by the force of his high social position been drawn into its leadership. Whether he was thus swept along by the popular current, or whether taking offence and becoming estranged from his pastor he became the cause of the general alienation and the leader of an opposition he had created, cannot be definitely known. The fact of alienation and the occurrence of dissension, with the appearance of Col. Schuyler in the van of opponents, is certain. Tradition says that the domine, by some ill-advised and hasty speech, had offended his patron and friend. This statement derives an air of probability from the fact that the domine appears to have been irritable and impetuous. However the difficulty originated, Col. Schuyler from a warm friend became intensely hostile, and

arrayed the whole force of his wealth, his large family connections, and his wide social influence against his pastor, and as a consequence the church and community became greatly distracted. His personal feeling led Mr. Schuyler to use every available means of diminishing the influence of the man he had introduced to the people of Second River as their pastor and of the church, which he and his family had done so much to upbuild.

An opportunity seemed to present itself in connection with the Church of England services, which were being held in the village, and he determined to secure the use of the Reformed Dutch Church for that service as a means of further dividing the Church and driving its pastor from the field. He doubtless persuaded himself that the large donations made by himself and family and the right of patronage accorded him by the congregation, in the granting of which, no doubt, the Domine had an influential part, gave him a right to have his will obeyed in all the affairs of the Church.

The Rev. Isaac Brown, the Missionary preaching at Newark under the auspices of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, a Society that did efficient work in the American colonies, reported to that Society in 1752 that he "preached regularly at Second River to a good congregation." In his report for 1756 Mr. Brown says, "About three miles distant to the northward of Newark there is a compact village of three hundred inhabitants, chiefly Dutch, who speak English but tolerably well, there being no schoolmaster among them, till he persuaded them nine months before to employ Mr. Samuel Brown, educated at Yale, to keep a school and read prayers and sermons when his duty at Newark should detain him there." For this service Mr. Samuel Brown received from the Society £10 per year.

Col. John Schuyler, after his break with Domine Haeghoort, having decided upon aggressive measures, called a public meeting of the congregation, including the Consistory, and secured a vote, by the whole body or a large majority, approving and permitting the use of the church for the services of the Church of England every third Sabbath of the month, and had this resolution embodied in writing and

signed by all who participated in the proceedings. Upon this authorization he took possession of the church edifice, and services were held in it for quite a period every third Sabbath by the Church of England minister preaching at Newark. It was at the beginning of this period, doubtless, that the domine was locked out of the church and preached to his friends from the steps of the church porch. At length Mr. Haeghoort won over a portion of the congregation and of the Consistory to his views, and they at length were brought to sympathize with the opinion, that Col. Schuyler's act was an illegal usurpation and an overriding of the authority of the minister and of the Consistory. Spurred forward, doubtless, by the minister, at a meeting held July 29th, 1753, they resolved, "That the convoking of the whole congregation made by John Schuyler is unlawful, and a usurpation and obtrusion upon the prerogatives of the domine and this Consistory." They demanded "that the note of toleration, given to permit English preaching (the Church of England service), should be returned by Mr. Schuyler, and this service be discontinued and the worship of the Church be retained for their own use, seeing this service is disadvantageous."

It appears that Mr. Stephen Van Courtlandt, an influential member of the church, was invited to be present at this Consistorial meeting and the resolution calling for the return of the permit having been read to him, he approved of the action, saying, "he wished the Consistory to end this confusion; he could not live in such contention; that this Church of England service was hurtful to our church, and therefore should be discontinued and the service maintained by ourselves."

Demand having been made upon Col. Schuyler for the return of the permit and the discontinuance of the service, he took the ground that he was not bound to return the permit except upon the demand of all the signers. A portion of the Consistory at length united with the domine in declaring that it was expressly agreed that should anyone in the congregation object to this use of the church the service should be discontinued.

In answer to the demand of the Consistory a deputation,



representing some of the leading men of the congregation and the Schuylers, called upon Domine Haeghoort, stating that "they had determined that the letter of toleration and the English service should remain as it was." The Consistory, finding that three of the signers of the permit had given in their adherence to their position, resolved August 19, 1753, to maintain their ground and announce this decision publicly to the congregation on the next Sabbath. There is no record in the Consistorial minutes of the further prosecution of this controversy, and we have no means of following it with certainty.

Col. Schuyler and his friends availed themselves for a time of the services of the English minister at Newark, who preached for a time in the Church. Whether Col. Schuyler and his friends receded from the ground they had taken, and voluntarily relinquished the use of the church for the English service we cannot tell, but from all that can be gathered it is evident that Dominie Haeghoort and his friends were eventually left in possession of the church, and that Col. Schuyler and his friends sought their home in the Church of England and became firm adherents and devout attendants upon her worship.

This breach was very unfortunate for the interests of the Reformed Church, as it drew away a large portion of its strength and distracted and weakened the remainder for a long course of years, and it seems doubtful whether the church ever regained its former prosperity and strength during Domine Haeghoort's life. The contest was also prejudicial to the community, which was disturbed by these commotions, and was evidently too weak to sustain two churches. The Schuyler family, who had been pillars in the Reformed Zion, were alienated and the congregation distracted. There seems to have been no increase for many years. Mr. Schuyler's action was irregular and inconsistent. By the terms of the covenant between him and the church he bound himself not to use his right of patronage to introduce a minister from any other denomination than the Reformed Dutch Church, yet in this case he used his influence and power to introduce the service of the Church of England, in a way which could

not fail to weaken and tend to destroy the church which he and his family had done so much to upbuild.

A tradition has received currency that Col. Schuyler had a copy of the Book of Common Prayer printed in Dutch, for the use of the people attending the English services at Second River. No copy of this book is known to be extant and we have never heard of a person who had seen, much less possessed one. The story lacks probability, because it is very doubtful whether the English ministers officiating at Second River could have conducted services in the Dutch language to the edification of the people. If the story have any foundation it is possible that a tract containing the form of morning and evening prayer, with some small additions, may have been printed in Dutch for circulation among the people, but we have never heard that the services of the Church of England were ever conducted at Second River in the Dutch language.

After the Consistory had recovered the exclusive use of their church the English congregation held their services in an old frame storehouse that stood on the bank of the Passaic, near the present residence of John Eastwood, and continued them there for about twenty years. In 1774 they fitted up the stone academy built for the school Rev. Mr. Brown spoke of, that stood on the ground where the present edifice of Christ's Church now stands, and occupied that, till it gave place to the present edifice in 1836.

An agreement found in the Church minutes, and which we will more fully describe further on, has conveyed the impression that Col. Schuyler had become reconciled to the Rev. Mr. Haeghoort and had returned to the Church of his fathers. We could wish that this statement was correct, but we have been unable to find evidence in its favor.

The Provincial government, in 1759, authorized a lottery to assist in building Trinity Church, in Newark, and among the list of managers appear the names of Josiah Hornblower and John Schuyler. We find no warrant for the statement that Mr. Schuyler ever returned to the Church of his fathers. As a loyal son of the Reformed Church, we regret the loss of his love and service and that of his descendants. But while

expressing regret, in the spirit of Christian love, we say, Peace be with you.

Such alienations as we have described between Domine Haeghoort and Col. Schuyler, sometimes take place in this imperfect world. Both parties have long since departed to that world where such misunderstandings are not perpetuated.

No meetings of the Consistory after that of August, 1753, are recorded till 1760. During this year several are held. It appears that during this prolonged period of distraction, the congregation became demoralized, and Mr. Haeghoort's salary was very poorly paid, and the other particulars of the covenant were left unfulfilled.

He had complained to the Coetus in September, 1748, that the congregation at Second River was delinquent in paying his salary and in furnishing him with wood, and the Coetus thought proper to address the Church a friendly letter on this subject. From this it seems evident that difficulties had existed previous to the schism which assumed such an unpleasant form under the lead of Col. Schnyler. The burden of these Consistorial meetings seemed to be to reconcile disaffected members to the pastor, and to fill the offices of the Church, so that its machinery should be maintained in working order.

Numerous meetings were attempted this year, 1760, which proved failures from the opposition of some of the members and the apparent indifference of others.

The meeting of January 25th, 1761, culminated in a stormy scene, according to the Domine's own account of the proceedings. Some members of the Consistory who had for a long time been alienated from the minister, and whose retirement he had desired, presented themselves in no amiable mood. John Spier called the Domine to account, saying: "You will answer to me, sir!" "H. Coeymans told me I 'must bring in my bill, and they would pay me what they owed me,' and threatened to go to law, to stop my money, and shut up the Church; yes, even to put me and my wife out of doors by force, saying it was not my house." On this occasion the Dominie said to them, that "they did not seem to think his call was worth a pipeful of tobacco."

The Trustees of the congregation in whose charge the fund for ministerial support was placed, had been remiss in paying the salary, and in giving the usual account to the congregation of the condition of this fund, and the Domine had long urged the Consistory to call on them for payment, and for this account. On this occasion, John Spier met this appeal by saying, "it was not their business to call the Trustees to account."

This unpleasant state of things continued for several years, the Domine pertinaciously clinging to his call, while the affections of the people were in a great degree estranged from him. It is said, that he brought wealth with him from Holland, or he and his family would have suffered severely for the necessities of life.

In his dealings with the Consistory, the Domine had shown himself too good a financier to give up his claims under his call. These he continually urged upon the people. Finally, in 1764, they mutually agreed to refer these claims to the arbitration of a committee consisting of Ephraim Terrill, Cornelius Hetfield and Stephen Crane, Esq. On September 22d, this committee awarded Mr. Haeghoort £115, as justly due by the Church at that time. No doubt this award was a compromise, which materially diminished the amount Mr. Haeghoort claimed, because it appears that for a long course of years, ever since 1748, the Church had been remiss in meeting its engagements. It seems scarcely possible that the deficiency of payments in all that time should only amount to a total of £115, but little over the salary of a single year. The strong probability is that the committee took into account the alienation of the people, the distracted state of the congregation, and made a compromise by largely reducing the amount which would be strictly due the Domine under the terms of the call.

From a document executed in 1770, purporting to be an agreement between the congregation, the Domine and Mr. Schuyler, the old sores would seem to be healed and a better understanding reached between Mr. Haeghoort and the people.

Whether any peculiar circumstances had occurred to pro-



duce a more harmonious feeling, or whether this was owing to the softening influence of time, we cannot tell, as there are no materials to give us definite information. Probably time had worn off the asperities of former misunderstandings, and the failing health of their old pastor had doubtless called forth the sympathy of many. This agreement is dated January 1, 1770. It is drawn as a tripartite agreement between forty-eight men, members of the congregation of the Dutch Church of Second River, the Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, and Col. John Schuyler, of New Barbadoes Neck.

By it Mr. Haeghoort agrees to "preach and administer the sacraments as usual, and perform the offices of a minister in said church, as often as his age and infirm state of health will conveniently permit." Also when unable to perform these offices himself he will permit any other minister or ministers of the Reformed Church (Synod of Dort profession) to preach and administer the sacraments four Sabbaths in each year, and to be paid out of the fund of the church a reasonable sum for such services. The signers agree to pay the £115 due according to the above award, and a bond given by five of their number, April 10th, 1765, to secure the payment, and also to invest in the usual manner all the church funds and pay the interest thereof to Mr. Haeghoort, upon which they are to be severally and collectively released from all further obligation to Mr. Haeghoort.\*

Lastly the document recited that funds, amounting to £800, had been donated to the church by the Schuyler family, and in consideration of these the first and second parties covenanted with the said John Schuyler that no minister other than of the profession of the Synod of Dort, shall be permitted to preach or administer the sacraments in the Dutch Church at Second River without the written consent of Col. Schuyler or his heirs, under the penalty of refunding to the said Col. Schuyler, his executors, administrators, etc.,

---

\*The names of John Speer, Samuel Van Cortlandt, Hendrick Cooman and Ary Jacobsen, are recited as upon this bond, and the bond was made payable to Mary Cruze, late of Goemanepa, Bergen county. From this it would appear that the church had borrowed the £115 to pay Mr. Haeghoort, but that the loan was yet unpaid.

the aforesaid sum of £800. The names of forty-eight members of the congregation are appended, and the document closes by stating that it is "recorded (in the minute book) this 15th day of February, 1770, by Wm. Dow, by order of me, Gerard Haagoort."

While drawn as a tripartite agreement Col. Schuyler's signature or name is not appended, and the whole document is peculiar. It is written in English, in a clear, beautiful hand, and is found copied three times in the book. We are almost led to think that the dominie, while brooding over his troubles in his old age and infirm state of health, had the agreement drafted as a settlement he was desirous of having made, rather than an agreement actually made. It may be doubted whether it was actually signed by any of the parties, but if it was, this may be a copy of the original document.

The Rev. Mr. Haeghoort's name is appended to only two subsequent meetings of the Consistory, as follows, viz.: June 21st, 1773, a resolution was passed appointing Philip Van Courtlandt and Thomas Cadmus a committee to secure from D. Ogden, the Trustee, the delivery of all moneys, securities and books belonging to the church treasury, and a full accounting for the same, and authorizing them to do all that may be necessary for the safety of the treasury and the congregation.

The same subject engages the attention of the Consistory and congregation at a meeting held March 14th, 1774, when it was resolved that both the former Trustees, Col. John Low and David Ogden, Esq., shall be cited to appear on April 11th, 1774, at the house of Capt. Robertson, in Newtown, to give a satisfactory account to the Consistory and to the newly chosen Trustees concerning the moneys entrusted to them and belonging to the congregation, from the beginning of their office to the present time, and Hendrick Coeyman, a former Trustee and Elder of the church, was appointed to notify the above Trustees. This is the last Consistorial minute to which the name of Domine Haeghoort is annexed.

The next recorded meeting was held in June, 1790. In the meantime the dominie had probably departed this life. The time of his death is not known. It is supposed that un-

der the arrangement spoken of above he continued to preach occasionally until after the opening of the war of the Revolution.

Tradition says that his body was buried under the pulpit in which he preached for so many years. No tablet marks the spot and no monument has been erected to his memory. In the cemetery attached to the church a monumental stone bears the following inscription, which is interesting in this connection: "In memory of Gerard Haughoort, son of the Rev. Gerard Haughoort, who departed this life October 8th, 1818, in the 79th year of his age, and Jane, his wife, who died October 1, 1820, aged 72 years. And also of Gerard Haughoort, grandson of Rev. Gerard Haughoort, who died August 11, 1832, aged 65 years."

This family lived, we are told, and followed the occupation of carpet weaving, on the place where the gully road and the back road to Newark (now Lincoln avenue) join. It is sad to think that so little is known of persons who died so recently and belonged to the family of one so prominent.

Domine Haeghoort was considered a man of ability and was deferred to as occupying an important pastoral charge. He had a good opinion of himself, a weakness which he shared with many other minds, great and small, and he often asserted his own importance.

No record of his life would be complete which did not refer to the notices given of him in the imperfect ecclesiastical records of his day. At the formation of the Coetus in New York, in 1738, he was present as pastor of the church of Second River, his Consistory having formally approved of the organization the year previous. This was a circle or convention of ministers and churches formed for the purpose of considering questions and measures relating to their mutual interests, but in subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam, which reserved the right of examining and ordaining candidates for the ministry and of installing them in pastoral charges. The power of the Coetus was very limited, but it was a necessary stepping-stone to the exercise of full Classical power and local control. He drafted the rules of order,

which were adopted by the body in 1748, and presided in the September meeting of that year.

He appears to have desired to reunite the churches of Aquaackanonck and Second River. At the meeting in September, 1749, he presented a letter from the Classis of Amsterdam, apparently written in answer to some communication to the Classis on the subject. A committee of the Coetus, to whom the subject had been referred, reported the following November against any action on the subject on account of the strong disinclination of the Aquaackanonck people to the Union. The subject is alluded to in the letter of the Coetus to the Classis sent the following year. The Coetus declares "the union impossible, and refer the Classis for an understanding of the case to the circumstantial complaints against Second River made by Dominie Koen, once minister of those congregations."

In September, 1751, Domine Haeghoort presented a protest against the Coetus "as affording redress to a congregation but not to a minister, because of some action of its Extraordinary Clerk, Domine Dubois, and also because it had never been as completely approved by the Classis as it ought to be." He presides again in 1752. His reasons for his protest were afterward reduced to writing, and in response to this and several propositions to improve the constitution and powers of the Coetus, the whole subject was referred to a special committee. At the meeting in September, 1753, Domine Haeghoort proposed to drop his protest for the present, with a view of having the Coetus placed upon a better footing at the next meeting. The assembly heartily agreed to supply all deficiencies in its constitution, which should be intelligently and kindly shown, and appointed the next ordinary meeting for a special consideration of the matter. With this action Domine Haeghoort was satisfied.

This action was the theme of discussion and the ground of action at the meeting in September, 1754. The result was an almost unanimous decision to change the Coetus into a Classis. Domine Haeghoort was made chairman of a special committee appointed to prepare a brief draft of the form of the proposed Classis.



This appointment shows that he was in full sympathy with the movement—was, in fact, regarded as its leader. The Committee, in September, 1754, presented their report in favor of the formation of a Classis in the colonies, which was unanimously adopted. After stating the inconveniences of the Coetus as a defective, fruitless and disagreeable organization, unknown to the Low Dutch Reformed Church, being neither Consistorial, Classical nor Synodical, they enumerate their inability to make any final decision of matters pertaining to the interest of the congregations, to make preparatory or final examinations of candidates to the ministry, or to ordain them; the inconvenience, delay and expense of referring all these subjects to the decisions of Classis in a distant country, and the necessity and desirability of having a Classis upon the ground with authority to dispose of these and all similar questions as they arise without delay.

Copies of the paper embodying these views were ordered to be sent to all the ministers, Consistories and congregations for their action, and, if adopted by them, a memorial containing them was to be sent to the Synod of North Holland, with which the Classis of Amsterdam was connected, and to which it was subordinate. With this meeting the minutes of the Coetus end, and all minutes of subsequent meetings and proceedings of the body are supposed to be irretrievably lost.

This question of forming a Classis of the churches in America produced great division of opinion; which ended in strife and dissensions prolonged for many years. Many of those who had seen, felt and bewailed the inconveniences of the prevailing system of ecclesiastical dependence upon Holland, when the question of entire separation from the mother church was seriously proposed, seem to have hesitated, and even taken ground antagonistic to the movement. Whether personal matters influenced the decision and final action of these brethren we will not undertake to decide. With imperfect men it is often difficult to separate individual interests from the motives which control their public actions. Whatever motives caused this incongruous course of procedure it is a curious instance of that versatility which often marks the actions of men.

The very next year, September, 1755, marks the assembly of a body of ministers, calling itself the "Conferentie," whose minutes are continued and preserved in place of those of the Coetus. A letter is sent to the Classis of Amsterdam signed by five ministers who had hitherto been numbered among the Coetus, and approved, even if they did not originate their action. The first of these brethren is Gerard Haeghoort, the Chairman of the Committee of the last Coetus, which recommended the formation of an independent Classis of the churches in America, and had portrayed in eloquent terms the evils of dependence upon a distant authority. Now he appears as the champion of the continuance of the old order of things, and arrayed in complete opposition to all the steps of the new movement.

The special ground of their complaint against the brethren of the Coetus is the project of Rev. John Frelinghuysen and his friends for the establishment of an academy or college in this country for the education of young men, especially for the ministry. Against this project they throw the whole weight of their influence, and especially seek to prevent any assistance being rendered to the enterprise by the Holland churches. On the other hand, they favor using the advantages offered by King's College, recently chartered in the city of New York, in which the Low Dutch churches have the privilege of a professor. The whole letter gives evidence of intense partisan feeling, the reason of which it might be difficult and perhaps undesirable to unearth at this late day. There is in this letter an incidental allusion to a censure with serious consequences passed upon Domine Haeghoort by the last Coetus, of which no notice appears upon its minutes. This allusion may possibly give a hint of one reason for Domine Haeghoort's complete change of front, by which he appears as an opposer of measures he had only the previous year favored, and appears to have originated. The letter of the Conferentie of the following year, November, 1756, alludes to the influence of this censure by the Coetus, and says "it gave the Domine little trouble in his own congregation, but while attending a service one afternoon in New York, after Domine Ritzema had preached, Domine Haeghoort

baptized a child. A man from Hackensack afterward told the father 'that his child was unlawfully baptized because Domine Haeghoort is under censure and can neither lawfully preach nor administer the sacraments.' This produced so strong an impression upon the mind of the father that the ministers in New York had great difficulty in quieting his scruples." This incident serves to show the unpleasant nature of this controversy—how it invaded the peace of families as well as churches.

The Conferentie ministers recognized no Coetus as regular and lawful after that of 1754, while from their letters to the Classis of Amsterdam it appears the ministers and churches of the Coetus continued to meet and exercise their functions. They also appear to have anticipated the permissory action of the Synod in constituting them into a Classis, as they examined and licensed candidates and ordained ministers and installed them in their fields of labor, contending that these acts were necessary and not contrary to the rules of the church. These acts were condemned by the Conferentie, who counted them as illegal, null and void.

The consequence was great diversity of opinion and opposition in practice respecting the ordaining and settlement of ministers, the choice and ordination of Consistories, and the validity of ordinances. These disputes divided churches and families and introduced endless confusion. Party spirit ran high and the true interests of religion were often forgotten. While condemning in strong terms the irregularities of which they declared the brethren of the Coetus guilty, the Conferentie ministers in their letter to Classis in October, 1758, ask that body to disapprove of these unlawful proceedings. They also ask that the ministers and churches here should be allowed to examine and ordain candidates for the ministry, and thus be relieved of the delay, expenditure and danger involved in sending them to Holland for this purpose, and the occasion of these irregularities be removed. Until this Classis be constituted they ask that they as loyal, subordinate and obedient to the mother church, shall be empowered to ordain proper persons to the ministry in the name of the Classis. They especially protest against being governed in



their ecclesiastical assemblies by a majority vote, and demand that all decisions shall be unanimous in order to be binding.

By the letter of the Conferentie to the Classis in 1760, it would seem that Classis had urged upon both parties that they should dwell in peace and union. In deference to this wish of the Classis negotiations had been held with the Coetus brethren, but had not resulted in any arrangement, the Coetus maintaining an inherent right of Church government and ordination, while the Conferentie held that these could only be lawfully exercised by permission of and in subordination to the Classis. They also insist that in all decisions in which there shall not be a unanimous vote an appeal should be taken to the Classis as final arbiter.

In all these negotiations and actions of the body Domine Haeghoort took a prominent and leading part. Yet a curious postscript is added to this letter: "The Rev. Classis will please observe that Domine Haeghoort, whose aims are sometimes very peculiar, advised Brothers Schuyler and Van DerLinde not to appear at our assembly for union, yet came himself, scratched out his name under the letter he had sent to the brothers named, and directly united with us in the first proposal, and when we gave our last reply he without statement or reply said, 'I do not agree to that,' and so ran out of the assembly." After this his name does not appear in any minutes of the Conferentie.

When, by the advice and direction of the Classis and Synod, the ministers and churches here had formed themselves into a united body, Domine Haeghoort sent letters to the Synod in June and October, 1772, excusing his absence on account of indisposition. With these notices our knowledge of Dominie Haeghoort ends. The scanty information we have been able to gather of him presents him as an imperfect and apparently inconsistent man. But with the defective records of the time which we possess we must be charitable in our judgments. Were all the circumstances of the time fully unfolded our opinions might be materially altered, or at least our condemnation of the actions and motives of men might often be mitigated.

For nearly half a century he ministered in the Reformed



Churches, and for about forty years of that time was pastor at Second River. He discharged the duties of his office in a formative period in the face of great obstacles, and it becomes us at this late day to speak lightly of his faults and to wish that we knew more of the virtues which must have shone in his character, to have enabled him to receive for so long a time the respect and veneration of so large a portion of the community. His ministry ended with the incoming of that period of strife and tumult, which spread for so many years a dark cloud over our land, and with his departure we must end this imperfect sketch.

N. B.—For assistance in translating the minutes of this old church from the original Dutch, the writer is indebted to the Rev. Wm. Bahler, now of Flemington, N. J.

# "HISTORIC OLD TENNENT,"

BY

ROBERT C. HALLOCK,

*Pastor Old Tennent Church.*

---

*Read before the New Jersey Historical Society, at Newark,  
N. J., May 19th, 1887.*



## HISTORIC OLD TENNENT.

---

Three considerations justify the adjective "Historic" which in the heading of this paper is attached to "Old Tennent." (1.) Because of the great age and intrinsic interest of the Old Tennent Church building. (2.) Because the name of the Old Tennent Church is inextricably woven into the record of that great Revolutionary battle which made Monmouth historic. (3.) Because of the line of intellectual and spiritual giants who, in the old days, stood in the pulpit, and ministered to the people of that church, either as settled pastors, or temporarily; and because of the wonderful spiritual awakenings brought about through the ministry of these mighty men. John Tennent, William Tennent, David Brainerd, George Whitefield, John Woodhull—such are some of the names that have made Old Tennent historic.

The entire history of the old church is full of interest; but in this brief paper we shall limit ourselves to the period preceding the Battle of Monmouth, and can give only a meagre outline of the history of said period.

William Tennent was not, as is often supposed by the uninformed, either the founder or the first pastor of the Old Tennent Church; for William Tennent was a babe in his mother's arms, far away across the seas, when the first pastor of this church was ordained and installed. And the church was probably first organized several years before William Tennent's birth, though just at what date the church was organized cannot now be certainly known.

This we know, that in the year 1685 a number of Scotch Dissenters, prominent among whom was one Walter Ker, were driven from Scotland by religious persecution. They sailed



for America in the ship *Caledonia*, no doubt intending to land at New York. But the vessel was driven out of its course, and stranded upon the Jersey coast, probably northward of where is now Long Branch.

Taking this accident as a providential indication, Ker and his companions journeyed inland from the place of the stranding, and settled where first they found a desirable location. William Tennent, writing in 1744, says, "This place (Freehold) \* \* \* was the first in the East Jersey, on the west side of the Raritan river, which was settled with a gospel ministry. This was owing, under God, to the agency of some Scotch people that came to it, among whom there was none so painful in this blessed undertaking as one Walter Ker, who, in the year 1685, for his faithful and conscientious adherence to God and His truth, as professed by the Church of Scotland, was there apprehended and sent to this country under a sentence of perpetual banishment. By which it appears that the devil and his instruments lost their aim in sending him from home, where it is unlikely he could ever have been so serviceable to Christ's kingdom as he has been here. He is yet alive and, blessed be God, he is flourishing in his old age, being in his 88th year." He and his wife lie buried on a wooded knoll not far from the Tennent Church, but not in the churchyard.

Ker and his companions were Christians and Presbyterians, and immediately they were settled established the public worship of God. As was common in those early days the services would be held for a time in private houses; but before long a house of God would be demanded. Thereupon all the congregation would gather together, the men with their axes and teams to cut and haul the logs, the women with refreshments and cheer for the workers, and ready, too, to "bear a hand" when needed, for those buxom Scotch wives and lassies were no sickly, puny race of women.

Well, in some such way as this was the old "Scot's meeting house," built perhaps not far from the year 1700. So far as we know, however, the church was without a settled pastor until 1706 (1705?), when a Scotchman by the name of John Boyd was ordained and installed. The chief interest which

this man has for us is that he was the first Presbyterian minister ordained in the New World; and that he was, so far as now can be known, the first settled pastor of what was afterward the Tennent Church.

The first American Presbytery, the Presbytery of Philadelphia, held its first meeting in the city of Philadelphia probably in June, 1706; and that meeting was adjourned to meet "in Freehold in the Jerseys" to examine and ordain John Boyd. This adjourned meeting was held in the "Scot's meeting house" December 27-29, 1706, three members of the Presbytery being in attendance. These were the Moderator, Francis Makemie, who, in 1683, two years before the banishment of Walter Ker, had founded Presbyterianism upon the eastern shore of Maryland, and with him Revs. Jedediah Andrews and John Hampton.

The old manuscript minutes of the Presbytery of Philadelphia have lost the first two pages. The minutes begin abruptly at the top of the third page, and are as follows:

"De regimine ecclesiæ, which being heard was approved of and sustained. He gave in, also, his thesis to be considered of against next sederunt.

"Sederunt 2nd, 10 bris 27. Post preces sederunt. Mr. Francis Makemie, Moderator; Messrs. Jedediah Andrews and John Hampton, Ministers.

"Mr. John Boyd performed the other parts of his trial, viz., preached a popular sermon on John 1:12; defended his thesis; gave satisfaction as to his skill in the languages; and answered to extemporary questions; all of which were approved of and sustained.

"Appointed his ordination to be upon the next Lord's Day, the 29th inst., which was, accordingly, performed in the public meeting house of this place before a numerous assembly; and the next day he had the certificate of his ordination."

Of the character and work of John Boyd little is known. He died within less than two years after his settlement.

The congregation now seems to have become much divided. How long they lived without a pastor is not known, but the next regular minister was Mr. Joseph Morgan, of whom we

cannot form a very high estimate. Under his ministrations the church did not flourish; divisions increased; all spiritual life seemed to die out; and the congregation became financially embarrassed. In 1729 Mr. Morgan left the congregation "as sheep having no shepherd." And in October of 1730 Mr. Morgan made a complaint against the church that they owed him above two hundred pounds sterling arrears of salary. This claim was settled in full October 15th, 1730. After Mr. Morgan left the church the congregation seem to have sunk to the very depths of spiritual declension, until they were, as William Tennent himself writes of them, in a "miserable, helpless, almost hopeless condition," without either "eyes to see or hearts to bewail their woeful, wretched circumstances." But the darkest hour precedes the dawning, and God was even then preparing glorious things for this people. *He sent them John Tennent.*

#### JOHN TENNENT.

Many of the sweetest and noblest characters in history are ones of whom we catch, as it were, but a single glance. As in the hurrying crowd you meet for a moment, and then lose forever some sad, sweet face, and ever after those appealing eyes seem to haunt you, yet never meet your gaze again, so for a moment only we look into the deep, spiritual face and heaven-lit eyes of John Tennent, and then see him no more.

Few uninspired men have accomplished so much in so brief a time as John Tennent. From his ordination until his death was barely a year and a half; his whole work in this congregation lasted but two years, yet he accomplished so much in that brief period that his sorrowing people inscribed him as the most laborious, successful, well qualified and pious pastor this age afforded. He came to a people "miserable, helpless, almost hopeless;" a divided and discordant people, whom God seemed to have given up for their abuse of the gospel; he died leaving an earnest, united people, who were loving and zealous.

Short and simple are the annals of John Tennent's life. The few facts of history to be told of him are these. He was born in Ireland, Nov. 12, 1707; he came to America when

nine years old; he was educated by his father at home, and in the Log College which his father had founded. After remarkable religious experiences at the time of his conversion, suffering terrible spiritual agony under conviction of sin, and at last finding full peace in Christ, he applied to the Presbytery of Philadelphia and was licensed to preach the gospel. He came by invitation to the congregation of Freehold (now Tennent) and preached several times. On the 15th of April, 1730, this people gave him a unanimous call, which call he accepted. For two years he labored among his people with a zeal which knew no tiring, with a love for souls which was the absorbing passion of his life, and then God said to him: "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of the Lord." He entered into that joy on the 23d of April, 1732.

The most remarkable elements of John Tennent's life and character were Christian zeal, unworldliness of spirit, love for his people, and eminent holiness of character. He worked unremittingly with fiery earnestness and zeal, leaving undone nothing of Christian work which was in his power to do. He was utterly unworldly. When he saw that there was a great work for God to be done in the Freehold congregation, he declared that "though they were a poor, broken people, yet if they called him he would go to them, though he should be under the necessity of begging his bread."

His love for his people was wonderful. His people filled his mind and heart, and in his last sickness he was often overheard in the silence of the night wrestling with God in an agony of prayer for his dear people. "Judge his love by his life." And in return his people loved him with a heartfelt devotion, so that "had it been possible, they would have plucked out their own eyes for him."

John Tennent's life was holy and Christlike—more than is given to most men he kept himself "unspotted from the world." His life was brief, but it may be truly said of him that "he gained more poor sinners to Christ in that little compass of time than many in the space of twenty, thirty, forty, or fifty years."

Although John Tennent had completed his brief but emi-



nent life work before William Tennent was ordained, John was younger than William. The younger preceeded the elder, and his fame has been obscured by the greater fame of his brother and successor. The name of William Tennent, because of his long and remarkable pastorate with this church, has so overshadowed that of John Tennent that the beauty and worth of the character of the latter, and the great work which he did, are almost forgotten. But like the "reformers before the Reformation," like the pioneer missionaries, John Tennent did the work that was to open the way for the labors of his more famous brother.

The tablets which mark the resting places of John and William Tennent are strangely typical of the two men. Away down in the deserted Scots' burying ground a plain stone slab, lying level with the ground, overgrown with grass and moss and almost hidden from sight, bears the half-forgotten name of John Tennent. But upon the wall of the old church, where all who enter may read, a white marble slab, deeply lettered in gilt, tells the story of William Tennent's famous life. But who shall say whether the name of this saint or that stands the higher upon God's honor roll in the Book of Life? Yet William Tennent's name has for us the greater interest, both because of his long and influential connection with this church at such an important epoch, and also because of his own remarkable personal history.

#### WILLIAM TENNENT.

There are many questions of interest concerning the personal appearance, manner of dress, daily home life, etc., which we like to ask in reference to prominent public men. When we know what sort of a coat and hat a man wore, how tall he was, what color his hair and eyes were, and whether he was fond of pork and beans, we begin to feel acquainted with him. We feel then towards him as a man.

Well, we do not know a great deal about William Tennent's personal appearance or home life. We do know, however, that he smoked a pipe; and that in his elderly days he wore a white wig. We know that he courted and won a most estimable lady for his wife in a critically short space of time;

and that she seemed to have become the business overseer of the establishment. We are told that he was fond of fine horses, and like Jehu, the son of Nimshi, was inclined to "drive furiously." We suspect, however, that he did not curry his horse himself, and that in general he was a decidedly poor farmer.

In person William Tennent was tall and slender, being over six feet in height. The portrait of him in the possession of the Presbyterian Historical Society shows a face severe yet kindly, with sharp, finely cut features, and with a forehead showing great perceptive rather than great reasoning powers. Judging from the pictures of the two men, we think we should have preferred to live with William Tennent, Jr., rather than with his father, the founder of the Log College.

Most of the anecdotes concerning William Tennent are entirely familiar—such as his losing his toes through, as he supposed, the agency of Satan; his chasing of the young man to whom he wished to talk about his soul, but who wished to escape him; his rebuke to the drunken man who claimed to have been converted by him; his remarkable experience in the matter of the trial, when witnesses by whom alone he was saved were brought, it seems, by the immediate intervention of God; and finally, his wonderful trance, during which he believed himself to have been caught up, as Paul, into the unutterable glory, and to have seen marvelous things never to be spoken on earth. Ever afterward he seemed in his inner spiritual experience to dwell habitually among those supernal glories of which he had caught a glimpse, and which he is even now beholding in glorious, open vision.

Eyes looking into the blazing sun are dazzled with that radiance, and when turned earthward cannot see the beauties of the world; so the man who has stood face to face with the ineffable glory within the eternal gates sees no attraction in things of earth. This is the secret of William Tennent's life and power. He was a man of remarkable natural endowments, who would have made his mark anywhere; but just as the glory on the Damascan way transformed Paul and moulded his whole future life, so the "unutterable things" upon which William Tennent looked, lifted him above the

commonness of life and made him almost an inspired prophet.

Whether those visions were real and hence miraculous, or whether they were the delirious visions of a mind naturally highly religious, makes no difference in the effect. From that time until the day of his death, William Tennent lived habitually above the things of the earth; heard ever the ravishing songs of heavenly hosts; waking and sleeping saw the light of that unutterable glory; and living thus is it wonderful that he should have been a man of great spiritual power?

William Tennent was the fourth pastor of what is now called in his honor, the "Old Tennent Church." The chief facts of his biography are these: He was born in County Armagh, Ireland, June 3, 1705; being the second son of Rev. William Tennent, Sr. When thirteen years of age he came to America with his father. He was a student in the Log Cottage, which his father founded at Neshaminy; and studied theology with his brother, Gilbert Tennent, who was then pastor of the Presbyterian Church in New Brunswick. After the death of John Tennent, his congregation invited William Tennent to preach to them on trial, and in October, 1733, he was regularly ordained and installed as their pastor. He was the faithful and beloved pastor of this church for the long period of forty-three years and a half. And during all that time he was a power for righteousness in the church, in the community, and in all the surrounding country. Few names in the history of Monmouth county have been so influential or so honored as that of William Tennent. He was a preacher of righteousness who lived the gospel he proclaimed; he was a pastor who loved his people with a father's love; he was a patriot who believed that that nation is most blessed whose God is the Lord, and so desired above all else to make the nation Christian, that the truth might make them free; he was a thinker of real force and insight; a theologian of no small abilities; a pulpit orator of extraordinary power. This was his pre-eminent strength. He was a preacher. As a trustee of Princeton College he was able and influential, as a public adviser he was respected and trusted; as a pastor he was loved and revered—but it was as a preacher, as a Herald of the Cross, that William Tennent stood well nigh match-

less. He preached no smooth and easy gospel; he did not flatter and cajole his hearers; but like Paul he shunned not to declare unto them the whole counsel of God. He told men that they were sinners—lost! That God is just and terrible as well as loving; and that it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God! William Tennent was not afraid of offending rich and influential sinners by telling them the truth; he was not afraid of becoming unpopular by preaching the stern truth; with him it was a small thing that he should be judged of man's judgment. He was not a sensational preacher; he did not stoop to tricks of any kind in order "to draw" an audience; but he stood before his people like one of the prophets of old and without fear or favor proclaimed unto them: "Thus saith the Lord!"

"His eyes were dreadful, for you saw  
That they saw God."

William Tennent died in 1777, the year preceding the Battle of Monmouth; and thus he was mercifully spared witnessing that bloody strife which raged about his very door. The remains of the sainted old hero lie buried beneath the central aisle of the church where he preached so long. The old church is proud of the memory of William Tennent; and well she may be, for he was a prince among the giants.





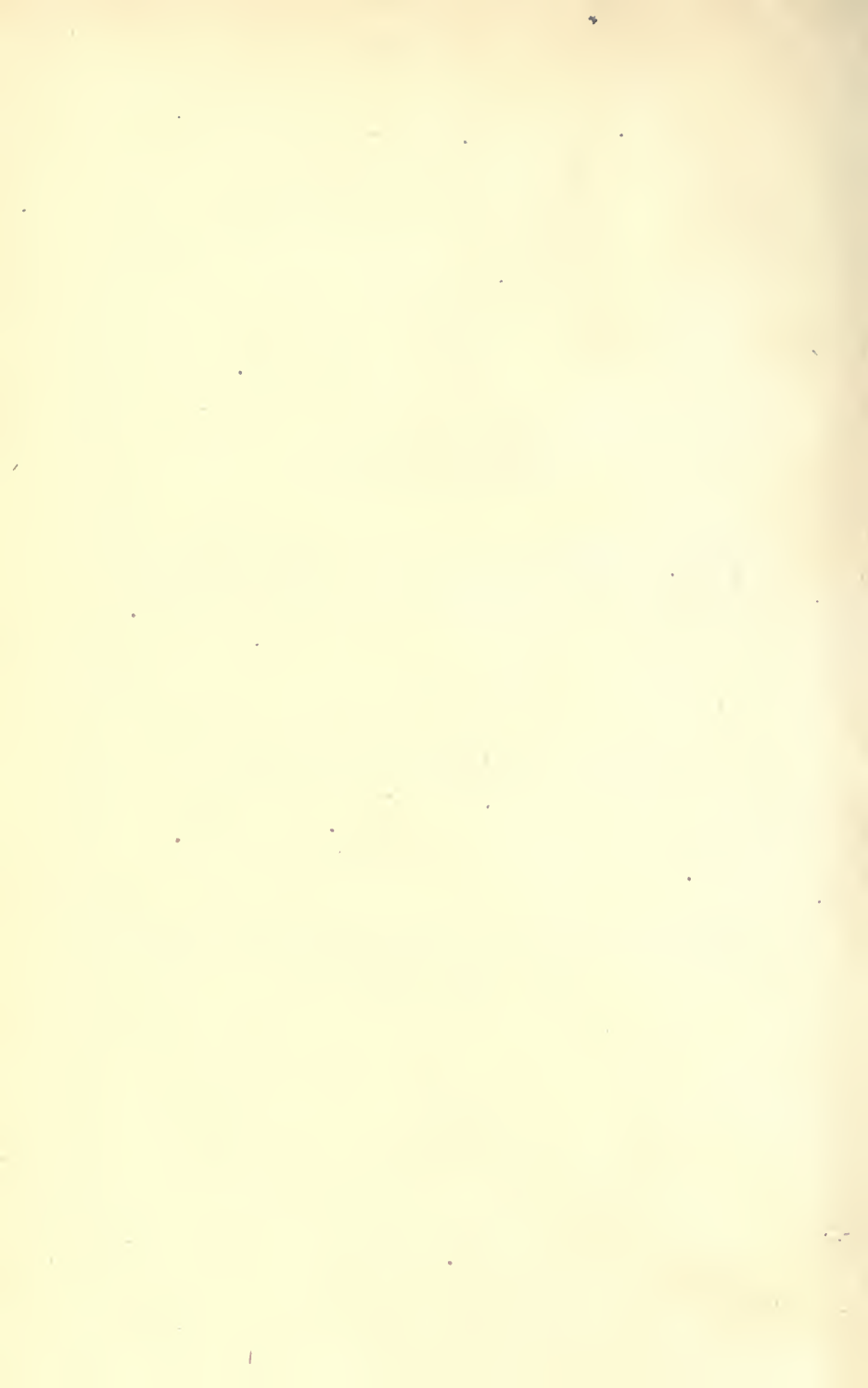
SKETCH OF  
The Schooley Family,

BY

BARCLAY WHITE, OF MT. HOLLY.

---

*Read before the New Jersey Historical Society, at Newark,  
N. J., May 19th, 1887.*



## Sketch of the Schooley Family.

---

Among the early English settlers in West New Jersey were Thomas Scholey, Mary Scholey, Sarah Scholey and John Scholey (Jr.). The signatures of these persons were "Scholey," the local pronunciation of the name was Schooley, and the modern spelling of the name is Schooley.

Thomas Scholey is mentioned in Smith's History of New Jersey, as one of the "Masters of families" among the 114 passengers leaving Hull, England, in the Flic-Boat Martha, "the latter end of the summer of 1677," bound for Burlington, in New Jersey.

We have no account of the arrival of the other three, or that the four were members of one family, but the title Master of family as given to Thomas, then unmarried, would imply that he was the head, or elder child of a family. It is probable the four were brothers and sisters and immigrated at that time.

John Scholey, Jr. (immigrant), was the son of John Scholey, of Handsworth Parish, County of York, England. By location and purchase he became the owner of 615 acres of land in the township of Springfield, Burlington County, New Jersey. Upon the northerly portion of said plantation, he built a dwelling-house having walls of adobes, or sunburnt bricks, and resided there until his death, which occurred, 10mo., 17th, 1725.

Mary Scholey in 1680 married John Rogers; Thomas Scholey married Sarah Parker in 1686; Sarah Scholey married Caleb Wheatly, 9mo., 5th, 1696; John Scholey, Jr., in 1697, married Rebecca Bennett. The marriage of Sarah Scholey is recorded in the books of Chesterfield Monthly Meeting of Friends now deposited in Trenton, N. J. The



three other marriages as above, are on the records of Burlington Monthly Meeting of Friends.

In Chesterfield Meeting records the following marriages appear: Mary Scholey to Joseph Wright, 2mo., 6th, 1710; Sarah Scholey to Samuel Shinn, 4mo., 4th, 1718; Thomas Scholey, Jr., to Hannah Fowler, 3mo., 5th, 1720; Samuel Scholey to Avis Holloway, 3mo., 6th, 1725. Thomas, Jr., is there mentioned as the son of Thomas and Sarah; the others also were probably their children.

John, Jr. and Rebecca Scholey had one child, Ann, who in 1725, married Thomas Scattergood, Jr.

John Scholey, Jr., married second, Frances, the widow of Joseph Nicholson and daughter of Samuel and Susannah Taylor, of Door, County of Derby, England. They were married in Chesterfield Meeting of Friends, 2mo., 25th, 1711.

According to the records of Burlington Monthly Meeting of Friends, the births of their children were as follows: 1. Susannah, b. 12mo. 24, 1711-12, m. 1730, Michael Newbold; 2. John, b. 11mo. 22, 1714-15, m. 1743, Rachel Wright; 3. Thomas, b. 12mo. 5, 1718-19; died aged ten weeks; 4. Mary, b. 12mo. 24, 1720, m. 1st, 1740, Jonathan Barton, 2d, 1746, Thomas Black, 3d, Samuel Wright; 5. Isabel, b. 2mo., 28, 1721, m. 1750, Jacob Ridgway; 6. Samuel, b. 5mo. 25, 1723; 7. Rebecca, b. 8mo. 3, 1725, m. 1747, Joseph Wright; 8. Sarah, b. 6mo. 6, 1727, m. 1752, Joseph Horner; 9. Jonathan, b. 8mo. 3, 1729, m. 1750, Mary Wright.

The last will and testament of John Scholey (Jr.), recorded in Book No. 4 of Wills, page 53, in the office of Secretary of State, Trenton, N. J., devises a farm in New Hanover township to his son John, divides the homestead plantation between his sons Samuel and Jonathan, and portions his daughters with money.

The late Hon. George Sykes, who during a long life engaged in such business pursuits as gave him peculiar advantages for the collection of family reminiscences, had stored his retentive memory with much valuable matter, and was one of our most reliable local historians, has related to me, that Samuel, son of John Scholey, Jr., sold his portion of the homestead farm and removed to Schooley's Mountain, in

Morris county, New Jersey, to which his name has since been connected; from thence his family, or a portion of it, removed to near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, and afterwards to Ohio.

From the same authority, I learned that John Scholey (3d) and Rachel his wife, had one child, Fanny, who married John Leonard; he, joining the Royalists during our Revolutionary War, the farm which she had inherited from her father was confiscated and sold from them.

According to tradition, the five daughters of John and Frances Scholey were in their day noted for thrift and housewifery; they certainly have contributed generously to the population of the township. Their brother Jonathan left daughters only and the name of Schooley has become extinct in Springfield township, but the blood of John Scholey the immigrant, still flows in the veins of many of her best citizens and largest landed proprietors.



— SKETCH —

OF THE

Life of Col. Oliver Spencer,

FROM THE WESTERN SPY.

---

*Read before the New Jersey Historical Society, at  
Newark, N. J., May 19, 1887.*





## Sketch of the Life of Col. Oliver Spencer.

---

“A wit’s a feather and a chief’s a rod,  
An honest man’s the noblest work of God.”

Few mortals in this age of depravity have maintained a more undeviating line of integrity, benevolence and religion than the late Colonel Spencer, of Columbia, in the State of Ohio; a sketch of whose amiable character is here attempted by one of his many friends, after an acquaintance of more than half a century.

Colonel Oliver Spencer, a native of East Haddam, in the colony of Connecticut, had his origin in the noble family of the Spencers in England, and was born in October, 1736, of a very respectable family in said colony. His father, Samuel Spencer, was a captain in the service of the King of England during his wars in Canada, and died in that service.

One of his father’s brothers was for a long time pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Jamaica, on Long Island; he afterwards removed to Trenton, and for several years took on himself, under his Lord and Master, the charge of the Presbyterian Church in that metropolis of New Jersey. Another of his father’s brothers was the late General Spencer; who, during the Revolutionary War, at the head of ten thousand men, was ordered by his excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to make a descent on Rhode Island. General Spencer, in the face of the enemy, ably effected a landing on the Island, but as it required a few days to transport and bring forward his artillery and military apparatus to enable him to storm the enemy’s line with a probability of success, a large reinforcement of the enemy, in the mean time, arrived on the Island from New York and rendered the meditated attack on

the town unwarrantable in the opinion of a council of officers with whom General Spencer advised. General Spencer, however, made good re-embarkation and his retreat from the Island with little or no loss of men, ordnance or baggage, notwithstanding the enemy had been greatly re-inforced.

The deceased, of whom we treat, soon after the death of his father, and while a youth of about fourteen year of age, came to Elizabeth-Town, in the then province of New Jersey, and was received into the family of Robert Ogden, Esq., a gentlemen of unblemished character and opulence, descended from the ancient and numerous family of the Ogdens who were among the first settlers and most respectable inhabitants of that province, many of whose descendants in latter times have distinguished themselves in a variety of honorable pursuits, for we read in turning over the catalogue of the Ogden family of New Jersey a bishop, a chief justice, three judges, eight counsellors-at-law, one general and five colonels, besides a great number of captains and subalterns, as well under the royal government, formerly, as in the character of republicans since the Revolution. To this family the deceased allied himself at the age of twenty-one by marrying the daughter of his patron, Robert Ogden, Esq., and soon after returned with his bride to his native colony of Connecticut, where he remained but five years.

Youth being the season for the mind of man to receive such deep impressions as are not easily eradicated, five years were found by Mr. Spencer too short a period to rub out of his habits of thinking those enlarged and liberal ideas of propriety and honor with which his mind had been imbued during his residence among so polite, and withal, so enlightened a people as then were, and still are, the opulent, humane and dignified inhabitants of Elizabeth-Town. Mr. Spencer, from year to year discovering more and more of the steady, but to him peculiar habits of the people of Connecticut, became at length persuaded in his own mind that he could never be reconciled to what he thought singularities and unwarrantable propensities of his neighbors in East Haddam, resolved to return with his young family to Elizabeth-Town. On his arrival at that borough his father-in-law, Deacon

Ogden, at that time carrying on the most extensive branch of the tanning business, perhaps, then in English America, took his son-in-law in partnership and vested in him the absolute management of the largest tanyard in the province.

By a few years undisturbed application and care in that lucrative branch of business Mr. Spencer experienced this great but too generally unheeded truth, that industry, like virtue, always brings its own reward. At this period he was progressing fast in the path to wealth—a kind Providence was pleased to bless him in more respects than one. Though every day employed in the purchase of raw materials for his yard, or the sale of his manufactured stock, and every cast of men to please, yet his character, on the score of his dealings, remained unimpaired. His devout behavior as a Christian procured him an honorable seat and rendered him a welcome member in the Presbyterian Church at Elizabeth-Town. Beloved by his family, and esteemed by his neighbors, hitherto the bark of Mr. Spencer's fortunes seemed to be wafted along the tide of life by the gentle breezes of prosperity. Already had he acquired a decent independence. But alas! this epoch to unsuspecting thousands, as well as to Mr. Spencer, proved too like the calm and sky-gilt evening of a summer's day preceding a nocturnal hurricane or tremendous earthquake. From that people who, of all the nations of the earth, had the least cause to break forth in wrath against their loyal colonies, a war commenced in folly burst upon the English provinces from New Hampshire to Georgia, prostrating in its course our fairest cities, our sacred temples, private mansions, and private fortunes, violating all laws, human and divine; spreading death and desolation where-ever man dared to be free, not only by the English myrmidons along the whole extent of our sea coast, but the savages of the wilderness must needs be excited to slaughter the innocent and defenceless inhabitants of our frontier settlements.

Not to dwell on the conflagrations at Charleston, Norfolk and New York, the British army, like the overwhelming irruption from a volcano, in the fall of the year 1776 broke into and through the State of New Jersey, wading in the



blood of her citizens from Fort Lee, on the banks of the Hudson, to Trenton, on the Delaware; marking their footsteps with flames, robberies and murders! Who of all the citizens of New Jersey, unmoved with the keenest indignation, could behold this wanton destruction of property, the more savage inhumanity practiced by the foe on their fellow citizens who at this time unfortunately fell into the hands of the English? Major Spencer could not; he was among the first of patriots who girded on their swords to chastise those barbarians, and well those barbarians can testify that he did not buckle on his sword in vain. "These were the times to try men's souls." Major Spencer, though often tried in the furnace of danger, his patriotism and courage always proved genuine.

On Colonel Dayton (afterwards General Dayton, the elder), taking command of the Third Jersey Regiment in the continental line of the army early in 1775, the command of the Second Regiment of Essex county militia devolved on Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas, who, with his regiment of militia, joined General Washington on his retreat through Elizabeth-Town with the American army before the victorious General Howe.

His excellency, the Commander-in-Chief of the American army, on his arrival at the city of New Brunswick ordered General Williamson, with three militia regiments, viz.: one from Essex county under the command of Colonel Thomas; one from Morris county under the command of Colonel Ford, and one from Sussex county under the command of Colonel Symmes, to file off to the left, turn the enemy's right, and fall down from the range of mountains that stretch from Raritan river at Bound Brook to the falls of Passaic river with a view of circumscribing on the right of the enemy's line of march from the town of Hackensack to New Brunswick, in order to cover the country and prevent, as far as possible, detachments of marauders from plunder and forage.

On the arrival of the brigade at Morristown, General Williamson and Colonel Thomas retired from the service. Major Spencer was detached with a command to Springfield, within

five miles of Elizabeth-Town, which was every day occupied by marching regiments of the enemy. While at Springfield Major Spencer rendered singular service to his country by cutting off strolling parties of the enemy; at one time the Major and Captain Seely, killed and took near one hundred mounted Waldecks. At another time he surprised one of the enemy's pickets within the very borders of Elizabeth-Town. Meantime the brigade fell down to Chatham, and other commands were detached towards Hackensack, Second River, Newark, Rahway and Pascataway, under active partisan officers, such as Captains Seely, Meeker, Brittin, Hathaway, Little, etc. General Howe, the Commander-in-Chief of the British army, narrowly escaped being made a prisoner at Pascataway by one of those scouting parties, that fell in with him and his suite, as he was unsuspectingly riding from Woodbridge to Brunswick. This circumstance so exasperated General Howe, that, on the 17th of December, 1776, he detached Brigadier-General Lesley from Bonumtown, at the head of 1,000 British troops, with orders to march on Chatham, and disperse those rebels who were so troublesome to his convoys, and dangerous to his foraging parties.

On the approach of General Lesley's troops towards Springfield they were discovered by Major Spencer's videts stationed on the Western road. Major Spencer instantly dispatched a light horseman on full speed four miles to Chatham, to notify the colonel commandant, that the enemy in considerable force, were within two miles of Springfield. The brigade was already under arms, and were ordered instantly to march towards Springfield to sustain Major Spencer; meantime, the Major prudently abandoned Springfield, and retreated towards Chatham—he met the brigade at Briant's tavern. After Major Spencer had communicated to the colonel commandant, the position of the enemy then occupying Springfield, the brigade advanced to the attack. Captain Brookfield, who commanded the flanking party on the left, made the first onset on the right of the enemy extending from the church, up the Vauxhall road. Captain Seely who commanded the flanking party on the right, made a warm attack upon the left of the enemy spread along the Westfield road. The cen-

tre of the enemy occupied the ground in front of, and the meadow behind Woodruff's tavern. The colonel commandant of the militia supported by Colonel Lindsly on the left, and Major Spencer, who now commanded the Essex regiment, on the right, brought up the centre of the brigade, retaining their fire until within pistol shot of the enemy; the conflict continued about an hour when darkness forbade a longer contest at that time, and the firing seemed mutually to cease on both sides. On this occasion Major Spencer displayed by his conduct, the calm but intrepid soldier; his horse was shot under him; when with a smile on his countenance, and a pistol in each hand, he came up to the colonel commandant to inform him that he had been dismounted by the death of his horse. The brigade fell back that evening only one mile to Briant's tavern, struck up fires, and lay all night on their arms; intending to make a second attack in the morning. But in the morning the enemy was not to be found; he had withdrawn in the night with all possible silence, taking off his dead and wounded in wagons. The militia pursued him to Westfield, but could not come up with him. This was the first instance in the State of New Jersey, when the British troops turned their backs and fled from those they called rebels, and this success, small as the affair was, taught the Jersey militia that the foe was not invincible. Eight days afterwards General Washington made ten thousand Hessians prisoners at Trenton; and seven days after the capture of the Hessians at Trenton, General Washington, by a masterly manoeuvre, turned the right wing of the British army, advanced on the Quaker road, and defeated three regiments of the enemy at Princeton, but in this action fell the gallant General Mercer.

Not losing a moment of time, General Washington continued his march by the Rocky Hill and Georgetown road, and on the 15th of January, 1777, arrived at Morristown with the shattered remains of the republican army, which had been greatly reduced in the course of the preceding campaign in the battles of Long Island, Harlaem Heights and the White Plains, but more especially by the reduction of Fort Washington on York Island, where twenty-seven hundred American soldiers were made prisoners of war.



Meantime, with a view of restoring the army of General Washington to its former respectable footing, Congress authorized his excellency to organize sixteen new regiments and to confer the command of each regiment on such officers as his excellency should think proper. From the fair character as a soldier, discreetly brave, which Major Spencer acquired since the enemy had entered New Jersey, his excellency could not hesitate a moment on the choice of an officer to command the First New Jersey Regiment of regular troops. Major Spencer was therefore commissioned to the command, took his rank in the line of the army, and served with unsullied reputation to the close of the war.

So soon as Colonel Spencer, with the highest satisfaction, understood that his country had no further occasion for his service, unlike too many restless spirits of the disbanded army, he instantly retired into the bosom of his family and resumed his former course of industry. But amidst the wreck of ten thousand fortunes Colonel Spencer could not hope to escape; he had signalized himself as a patriot in too many instances not to render himself extremely obnoxious to the tories, who, while Elizabeth-Town remained in possession of the enemy, had rifled his house and tanyard (the richest yard perhaps in America) of all its stock, and when we add to this circumstance the loss of many thousand dollars by the unavoidable depreciation of Continental money, Colonel Spencer's sacrifices in the cause of his country must have been seriously great.

With an increasing family on his hands, thrown out of the line of business to which he had been bred by the deprivation of capital and already turned the meridian of life, Colonel Spencer, nevertheless, with the fortitude of a philosopher, and the resignation of a Christian, bore up with becoming dignity against the torrent of his misfortune to the time of his removal with his family to the Miami country, where with the fragments of his fortune he was enabled to purchase three sections of land at its original price.

On his arrival and settlement at Columbia, Governor St. Clair, who had not forgotten the merit of Colonel Spencer during the war, commissioned him to the command of the



first regiment of militia ever organized at Miami. And also appointed him Judge of the Court of Probate in and for the county of Hamilton, at that time comprehending about one-half of the territory now forming the State of Ohio. For several years next ensuing this period, Colonel Spencer acquitted himself with great moderation and propriety, as colonel commandant of all the militia in the Miami division of the northwestern territory. Nor was he less respected as Judge of the Court of Probate. His benevolent heart was already ready to administer comfort and consolation to the disconsolate widow, and the bereaved children of a deceased citizen, and these several offices occupied his talents until the new Constitution was formed, and the territory raised by Congress to the dignity of a State. His private character was spotless—his morals pure, his heart open, free, candid and generous, his piety, as far as man can take cognizance of the heart of his fellow-man, was sincere; not Pharisaically devout, but in meekness and all humility, enjoying the love of his God and the fellowship of the saints. Thus prepared for, and resigned to the will of heaven, he patiently waited under all dispensations of Providence until his change should come, and then was “gathered like a shock of corn fully ripe” on the 22d day of January, 1811, his lamp of life expiring in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

INDEX  
TO  
VOLUME IX.



# INDEX.

## A.

Ackerson, Jr.: Garret, Notice of, 114.  
 Adams: Ernest, Donations from, 129, 136.  
 Albright: Andrew, 125.  
 Allen: William Linne, 125.  
 American Antiquarian Society: Donations from, 16, 38, 129, 136.  
 American Catholic Historical Society: Donation from, 127.  
 American Congregational Association: Donation from, 129.  
 American Insurance Company: Donation from, 18.  
 American Museum of Natural History: Donations from, 39, 130, 136.  
 American Numismatic and Archaeological Society: Donations from, 38.  
 American Philosophical Society: Donations from, 16, 38, 129.  
 Anderson: John F., 33.  
 Anderson: Thomas, 33, 133.  
 Andrews, D. D.: Rev. Israel W., 33; Donation from, 129.  
 Annapolis Convention: Centennial Celebration of, 107, 109.  
 Atha: Benjamin, 33.

## B.

Baldwin: Aaron K., 133.  
 Baldwin: C. C., Donation from, 136.  
 Baldwin, M. D.: Henry R., 5, 8.  
 Baldwin: James M., 2.  
 Ball: Philander, 133.  
 Ball: Richard H., 133.  
 Ballantine: Robert F., 6, 125.  
 Barber, Sr.: Augustus S., 5.

Barclay: Robert, Donations from, 136.  
 Barnet: David H., 133.  
 Barnet: James S., 133.  
 Barrett: Halsey M., 33, 133.  
 Bartlett: Frank, 33.  
 Barton: Evelyn P., Donations from, 129.  
 Battin: Sylvester S., 125.  
 Berry: Rev. Charles T., 133.  
 Berry: James, 5.  
 Best, M. D.: George N., 123.  
 Bishop: James, Donations from, 18.  
 Bispham, M. D.: Charles, 33.  
 Blair: John I., 8, 124.  
 Blake: John L., 133.  
 Bloomfield: Gov. Joseph, Notices of by William Nelson, 12.  
 Boardman: Rev. S. W., Donations from, 129.  
 Bode Island: 1.  
 Boggs: Herbert, 33.  
 Bond: Edgar E., 33.  
 Booth: Edward C., 5.  
 Borchering: Charles, 33.  
 Boston: City of, Donations from, 17, 39, 130, 136.  
 Bostonian Society: Donations from, 16, 38.  
 Boyden: Obadiah, Donations from, 39.  
 Bradlee, D. D.: Rev. C. D., Donations from, 15, 18, 39, 129, 136.  
 Brearley: W. H., Donations from, 129.  
 Briggs: Frank O., Donations from, 129.  
 Brinton, M. D.: Daniel G., 33; Donations from, 129.  
 Brooklyn Library: Donations from, 130.  
 Brown: Albert D., 133.



- Brown: Rev. Allen H., 7, 10; Paper on Jonathan Pitney read by, 34, 80; Donations from, 40, 129; Committee on Nominations, 125.  
 Brown: George W., Donations from, 136.  
 Brumley, M. D.: John D., 133.  
 Buck: Samuel L., 125, 136.  
 Budd: Henry J., 33.  
 Budd's Island: 2.  
 Buffalo Historical Society: Donations from, 38.  
 Burlington County Lyceum of History and Natural Sciences, 112, 123.  
 Burnet, M. D.: James B., 5.
- C.
- Cameron, D. D.: Rev. H. C., 133.  
 Campbell: Charles G., 124.  
 Campfield: Rev. Robert B., Notice of, 113.  
 Canadian Institute: Donations from, 16, 38, 129, 136.  
 Cannon, M. D.: Henry R., 2, 7, 126.  
 Cannon: W. W., Donations from, 18.  
 Carpenter: David H., Donations from, 129.  
 Carteret: Elizabeth, 37.  
 Cayuga County Historical Society: Donations from, 136.  
 Chalmers: Patrick, Donations from, 38.  
 Chamber of Commerce of New York: Donations from, 136.  
 Chambers: Rev. T. T., Donations from, 136.  
 Chicago Historical Society: Donations from, 16, 38.  
 Clark: Abraham, 107.  
 Clark: Daniel T., 7, 126, 135.  
 Clark: Hiram C., 133.  
 Clark: John S., 33.  
 Clark: Robert, Donations from, 18, 129.  
 Clark, M. D.: Samuel Sherred, Notice of, 113.  
 Clayton: Joseph C., 5.  
 Cleaver: James D., 133.  
 Clement: Hon. John, 1, 2, 7, 8, 9, 109, 123, 125; Donations from, 18, 136.  
 Coe: Ernest E., 34, 125; Donations from, 18, 41, 129, 136.  
 Coe: James A., 5.
- Coe: Theodore, 6, 125; Donations from, 19, 136.  
 Coleman: J. Warren, 32, 112.  
 Colie: Edward M., 133.  
 Colonial Documents: Committee, Report of, 5, 31, 124.  
 Colyer: Charles, 125.  
 Committees: Reports of, 2, 30, 111, 132; On Library, 4, 31, 109, 131; On Publications, 5, 124; On Colonial Documents, 5, 31, 124; On Nominations, 5, 7, 33, 123, 124, 133.  
 Condit: A. M., Donation from, 129.  
 Condit: Elias M., 133.  
 Condit: Jonathan H., Donations from, 15; Elected a member, 133.  
 Condit: Melvin S., 125.  
 Congar: Henry, Donations from, 136.  
 Conover: George S., 125; Donations from, 21, 129, 136.  
 Cook: George H., Donations from, 42, 129, 136.  
 Cornell University: Donations from, 17, 39, 130, 136.  
 Corwin, M. D.: Joseph, 133.  
 Coult: Joseph, Donation from, 19.  
 County Societies: 2.  
 Courtenay: William A., Donation from, 21.  
 Cox: Dr. Daniel, 9.  
 Crane: Benjamin F., 33.  
 Crane: Elvin W., 133.  
 Crater: Philip W., 124.  
 Creamer: Peter H., 124.  
 Cregar: Wm. F., Donations from, 136.  
 Crowell: David A., 32.  
 Cudmore: P., Donations from, 15.
- D.
- Darcy: Henry G., Donations from, 129.  
 Darling: Gen. C. W., Donations from, 21, 129.  
 Davis, D. D.: Rev. J. B., Donation from, 129.  
 Davis: William J., 124.  
 Dawson: Henry H., 134.  
 Day: William T., 5.  
 Delamater: Maria, 2.  
 Demarest, D. D.: Rev. David D., 8; Paper read by, on the French Patent of Bergen County, 9; Thanks of the Society to, 10; Donation from, 129.

Dennis, M. D.: Laban 6.  
 De Peyster: J. Watts, Donations from, 15, 129.  
 Depue: Hon. David A., 8, 124: Donations from, 129.  
 De Voe: Thomas F., Donations from, 15.  
 De Witt, Moses, 33.  
 Dickerson: James J., 6.  
 Diefenthaeler: John V., 33.  
 Diplomatic Review of London: Donations from, 36, 136.  
 Dix: John E., 133.  
 Domesday Commemoration Committee: 106, 109.  
 Donations: 15, 38, 129, 135.  
 Doughty: Albert S., 124.  
 Draper: Dr. D., Donations from, 21, 42, 129, 136.  
 Drum: Gen. R. C., Donations from, 129.  
 Dunbar: John B., Donations from, 21, 129.  
 Dunn: Walter P., 134.  
 Duryee: Edward H., 33, 134.

## E.

Early Cities of New Jersey, A paper read by Austin Scott, Ph.D., 149.  
 Early History of the Reformed Dutch Church at Second River, A paper by Rev. Aaron Lloyd, 195.  
 Eaton: Amasa, Donation from, 38.  
 Edwards: Rev. C. F., Donations from, 38.  
 Elliot, Jr.: Alexander, 33.  
 Englewood, N. J.: Presbyterian Church of, Donations from, 17.  
 Essex Institute: Donations from, 16, 38, 130, 136.  
 Executive Committee: Reports of, 2, 30, 111, 132.

## F.

Fairchild: H. L., 2.  
 Farrand: Samuel A., Donations from, 21, 42.  
 Fearey: Jabez, Donation from, 42.  
 Fernow: Berthold, 6.  
 Fewsmith, M. D.: Joseph, 134.  
 Field: Wm. P., 134.  
 Findley, D. D.: Rev. W. T., Donation from, 129.  
 Fireproof building for Society, 132.

Fischer: Frederick, Donations from, 42.  
 Fish: Hon. F. S., Donations from, 22, 42, 136.  
 Fisher: William B., 124.  
 Folwell: Mrs. Caroline B., Donation from, 129.  
 Ford: Worthington, Donation from, 136.  
 Foster: Julius, Donation from, 42.  
 Franklin Institute: Donation from, 16.  
 Frazer: Rev. Dr., of Trenton, 127.  
 Frelinghuysen: Frederick T., Address on the Life, Character and Services of, by John F. Hageman, Esq., 47.  
 Frelinghuysen: Frederick, Donation from, 129.  
 Frelinghuysen: George G., 134.

## G.

Gaddis: Elisha B., 6.  
 Gardner: John J., 7, 125.  
 Gates, L.L. D.: Merrill Edwards, Donation from, 43.  
 Georgia Historical Society: Donations from, 38.  
 Gill: Rev. W. J., 105, 125.  
 Glen: Charles T., 33.  
 Goble: L. Spencer, 6, 7, 125; Donations from, 136.  
 Gordon: Florian W., Death of announced, 4.  
 Gould: John M., Donations from, 136.  
 Grand Lodge of F. & A. M. of N. J.: Donations from, 17.  
 Grant: Alexander, 33.  
 Gray: George R., Donation from, 129.  
 Gray: Thomas J., 134.  
 Green, M. D.: Samuel A., Donations from, 22, 129, 136.  
 Griggs: John W., 125.  
 Griffin: Martin J. J., Donations from, 129.  
 Guild, Jr.: William B., 134.

## H.

Hackett: Frank W., Donation from, 136.  
 Hagar: George J., 124; Donations from, 129, 136.

- Hageman: John F., 8, 10, 32, 124; Address by, on the Life, etc., of Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, 34, 47; Remarks of, 111; Donation from, 129; Sketch of late Paul Tulane, 134.
- Harris: Henry S., 125; Donations from, 136.
- Haines: Jared, 133.
- Haines: W. S., 123.
- Halfpenny: Charles H., 33.
- Hall: D. D.: Rev. John, 6, 125, 126, 127.
- Hall: Luther, 133.
- Hallock: Rev. Robert C., 125; Paper by, on Historic Old Tennent, 32, 235.
- Halloway, Jr.: Rev. W. W., 125.
- Halsey: Edmund D., 7, 107, 126.
- Halsey: George A., 6, 123, 124, 125.
- Halsey: George E., 6.
- Halsey: Jacob L., 134.
- Halsey: William A., 6.
- Halsted: Mrs. N. N., Donations from, 43, 129.
- Hamill, D. D.: Rev. Samuel M., 1, 5, 7, 29, 105, 107, 109, 123; Donations from, 129.
- Hamilton: Morris R., 33; Donation from, 43, 136.
- Harden: Wm., Donation from, 15.
- Haring: N. R., Donation from, 126.
- Harris: Elwood C., 33, 133.
- Harrison: Ira M., 134.
- Harrison: John G., 134.
- Harvard College: Donation from, 136.
- Harvey: Thomas W., 124.
- Hart, D. D.: Rev. Charles E., 123.
- Hart: Chas. H., Donation from, 43.
- Haverford College: Donation from, 136.
- Hayes, M. D.: James, 125.
- Hays: James L., 124.
- Headley: Albert O., 33.
- Heath: Edmund M., 6.
- Henderson: Rev. W. J., 33.
- Henry: Hon. Thomas S., 33.
- Higbie: James L., 124.
- Hill: Charles E., 134; Donation from, 136.
- Hilliard: W. T., 123.
- Hills: Rev. Dr. G. M., Donations from, 38, 136.
- Hillyer: Rev. Dr., Paper on the History of Schooley's Mountain, read by, 106.
- Hine: Edwin W., 33.
- Historic Old Tennent: A paper by Rev. Robert C. Hallock, 235.
- Hixon: Wm. D., Donations from, 23.
- Hobart: Hon. G. A., Donations from, 23.
- Hodge, D. D.: Archibald Alexander, Notice of, 121.
- Hodges: Mrs. Catherine, 29.
- Hollister, M. D.: L. E., 133.
- Honeyman: A. V. D., 7, 8, 35, 126.
- Hooper: Robert Lettis, 1.
- Hooper: Rev. Robert P., 1.
- Hopper: John, 10.
- Hornblower: Josiah, 8.
- Houston: William Churchill, 107.
- Howell: James E., Donations from, 19, 43, 129.
- Huguenot Society of America: Donation from, 39.
- Hulse: Samuel V., 33.
- Hunt: Holloway W., 108, 125.
- Hunt: Samuel H., Donations from, 23, 110, 129.
- Hunterdon County Historical Society: 112, 123.
- Hutton, D. D.: Rev. M. H., 123.
- Hyatt: John W., 134.

## I.

- Indian Rights Association: Donation from, 39.
- Indiana Historical Society: Donations from, 130, 136.
- Iowa Historical Society: Donations from, 16, 39, 136.

## J.

- Jackson: Abraham, 33.
- Jackson: F. Wolcott, 7, 125.
- Jackson: Schuyler B., 133.
- Jackson: Sheldon, Donation from, 129.
- Jacobson: Frederick, Notice of, 116.
- Janes, M. D.: Edward H., 125; Donation from, 129.
- Jansen: Rev. John N., 125.
- Jenkinson: Richard C., 125.
- Johnson: Abraham B., 125.
- Johnson: John D., 6.
- Johnson: William M., 7, 125.
- Joy: Horatio B., 6.
- Joy: E. Luther, 6.

## K.

- Kalisch: Samuel, 133.
- Kansas Historical Society: Donation from, 130.
- Keasbey: Anthony Q., Donation from, 129.
- Keasbey: E. Q. & G. M., Donations from, 23, 43, 129, 136.
- Keen: Oscar, 133.
- Kelsey: Henry C., 125.
- Kennedy: Alexander, 4.
- Kennedy: Henry R., Death of announced, 4.
- Kingsland: James S., 133.

## L.

- Lackawana Institute of History and Science: Donation from, 130.
- Lambert: George H., 133.
- Lane: Geo. W., Donation from, 23.
- Larson, M. D.: George H., 123.
- Lawrence: Thomas, 7, 126.
- Lehlbach: Hon. Herman, Donation from, 23, 43.
- Levis: Franklin B., 33.
- Levis: Howard C., 33.
- Librarian's Report, 2, 29.
- Library: Committee on, Report of, 4, 31, 107, 131.
- Lippincott: J. B., Donation from, 129.
- Lowerie, Jr.: Thomas W., 133.
- Lloyd: Rev. Aaron, 7, 125; Paper on the Early History of the Reformed Dutch Church at Second River, 135.
- Lunn: Frederick H., 125.

## M.

- Maclean, D. D.; John, Notice of, 119.
- Macdonald: Samuel J., 133.
- McCarter: Robert H., 125.
- McCracken: John H., 33.
- McCrea: Jennie, Sketch of, by Henry Race, M. D., 93.
- McDonald: James C., 125.
- McDowell: Mrs., 36.
- McWithey: A. A., 33.
- Marcus L. Ward Post, No. 88, G. A. R.: Donation from, 18.
- Marietta College: Donation from, 39.

- Maryland Historical Society: Donations from, 16, 39, 130, 136.
- Marsh: W. W., 133.
- Massachusetts Historical Society: Donations from, 130, 136.
- Massachusetts: State of, Donations from, 136.
- Massachusetts State Library: Donations from, 136.
- Matthews: Mrs. M. R., Donation from, 129.
- Mecum: George, 123.
- Meetings of Society: January, 1886, 1; May, 1886, 29; September, 1886, 105; January, 1887, 109; May, 1887, 130.
- Megie, D. D.: Rev. B. C., 32, 106; Donation from, 136.
- Meeker: Francis J., Donation from, 136.
- Meeker, Jr.: John H., 133.
- Meeker: John L., 6.
- Meeker: Stephen J., 6.
- Members elected May, 1886, 33.
- Menagh: Joseph H., 124.
- Mercer, M. D.: Archibald, 133.
- Merritt: Charles Ewan, 6.
- Middlebury Historical Society: Donations from, 16, 130.
- Miller: Elias N., Death of announced, 3.
- Miller: James W., 6.
- Miller, Jr.: John A., 33.
- Mills: John, 6.
- Minnesota Historical Society: Donation from, 136.
- Mockridge: Oscar B., 125.
- Montreal Com. of British Association for Advancement of Knowledge: Donation from, 130.
- Moore: George D. G., 125.
- Moore: William, 6.
- Morrow: Elias F., 124.
- Mott, D. D.: Rev. George S., 7, 8, 10, 32, 34, 35, 36, 124, 126.
- Murphy: Franklin, 124.

## N.

- Neilson: James, 111.
- Nelson: William, 1, 5, 6, 7, 29, 32, 35, 106, 111, 125, 126, 127; Donations from, 23, 43, 129, 136; Paper by, on The Founding of Paterson as the Intended Manufacturing Metropolis of the United States, 135.



- Newark Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary: Donation from, 136.  
 New Brunswick Historical Club, 112, 123, 124.  
 Newell: Col. John W., 123.  
 New England Historic-Genealogical Society: Donations from, 16, 39, 130, 136.  
 New Hampshire Historical Society: Donations from, 16.  
 New Jersey: Donations from, 17.  
 Newport Historical Society: Donations from, 130.  
 Newton: John, Donation from, 129.  
 New York: Chamber of Commerce of, Donation from, 18.  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 16, 39, 130, 136.  
 New York Historical Society: Donations from, 17.  
 New York Mercantile Library: Donations from, 17, 130.  
 Nichols: Walter S., 6.  
 Niles: Hon. Nathaniel, 8, 32, 124.  
 Nixon: Hon. John T., 1, 7, 8, 29, 32, 114, 123.  
 Nominations: Report of the Committee on, 5, 7, 33, 123, 124, 133.  
 Norris, M. D.: William F., Donation from, 136.  
 Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia: Donations from, 39, 136.
- O.
- Oaks: Edward, 133.  
 Officers: for 1886, 7; for 1887, 123.  
 Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society: Donations from, 17, 130.  
 Old Colony Historical Society: Donations from, 17.  
 Olds: Franklin M., Donation from, 26.  
 Oneida Historical Society: Donation from, 130.  
 Opdyke: C. W., 29, 37.  
 Opdyke: Joshua, 37.  
 Orton: James D., 6, 125.  
 Osborne, M. D.: Joseph D., 33.  
 Osborne: H. F., 33, 125.  
 Osborne: Horace S., 33.
- P.
- Pancoast: M. S., 33.  
 Parker: Cortlandt L., 7, 126.  
 Parker: Hon. Joel, 7, 32, 124.  
 Parrish, M. D.: Joseph, Donation from, 129.  
 Paterson: The Founding of as the Intended Manufacturing Metropolis of the United States, A paper by William Nelson, 175.  
 Peal: Henry J., Donation from, 136.  
 Peck: James, 33.  
 Peck, M. D.: George, 6; Donation from, 129.  
 Peet: Rev. S. D., Donations from, 26, 129, 136.  
 Penn: William, 9.  
 Pennington Church, Minutes of for 130 years, accidentally discovered, 126.  
 Pennington, M. D.: Samuel H., 1, 6, 7, 8, 29, 109, 123, 125, 126, 131; Notices by, of Joseph N. Tuttle; John Maclean, D. D., and Archibald A. Hodge, D. D., 116-122; Donations from, 26, 44.  
 Pennington, M. D.: W., 33.  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society: Donations from, 17, 39, 130, 136.  
 Perry: James, 33.  
 Philadelphia Library Company: Donations from, 17, 130.  
 Pierce: Frederick C., 2.  
 Pierson, M. D.: William, Donation from, 136.  
 Pike: Zebulon M., 29.  
 Pilch: Frederick H., 33.  
 Pine: William E., 125.  
 Pingry: Rev. Dr. J. S., Donation from, 129.  
 Pinneo: James B., Notice of, 115.  
 Pitney: John H. O., 133.  
 Pitney, M. D.: Jonathan, 34; Paper on, by Rev. Allen B. Brown, 80.  
 Plum: Matthias, 6.  
 Plum: Stephen H., 6.  
 Plume: Joseph W., 125.  
 Poinier: Horace J., 125.  
 Poinier: Jeremiah D., 33.  
 Pompton Plains, Early Families of, by Dr. Schenck, 126.  
 Potter: J. Barron, 133.  
 Potter: William E., 7, 126.  
 Powell: George May, 124.  
 Presbyterian Historical Society: Donations from, 17, 130.  
 Princeton College: Donation from, 136.

Provident Life and Trust Company:  
Donation from, 130.  
Publications: Committee on, Report  
of, 5, 124.  
Pumpelly: John C., 111; Donation  
from, 136.

## Q.

Quackenbush: J., 124.

## R.

Race, M. D.: Henry, 6; Sketch of  
Miss Jennie McCrea, read by, 35,  
93; Remarks by, 127.  
Randall: Daniel R., 28.  
Randolph: Carman Fitz, 124.  
Randolph: James Fitz, 124.  
Rankin, Jr., M. D.: William, 133;  
Donation from, 136.  
Reeves: Samuel V., 133.  
Reformed Dutch Church of Second  
River: Contributions to the Early  
History of, A paper by Aaron  
Lloyd, 193.  
Reports: Of Corresponding Secre-  
tary, 1, 29, 106, 109, 131; Of the  
Treasurer, 2, 10, 29, 100, 128;  
Executive Committee, 2, 30, 111,  
132; Committee on Library, 4,  
31, 107, 131; Committee on Pub-  
lications, 5, 124; Committee on  
Colonial Documents, 5, 31, 124;  
Committee on Nominations, 5, 7,  
33, 123, 124, 133.  
Resolutions: Appointing a Special  
Committee to represent the So-  
ciety in the proposed Centennial  
Celebration under the Constitu-  
tion, 32; Relative to the disposi-  
tion of the Real Estate belonging  
to the Society, 123.  
Reynolds: A. M., Donation from,  
129.  
Rhode Island Historical Society:  
Donations from, 39, 130, 136.  
Rice: Franklin B., Donations from,  
15, 27.  
Richardson: John Q., 33.  
Richey: A. G., 9.  
Ricord: Frederick W., 5, 6, 7, 8,  
124, 125, 127; Paper by, on Mar-  
cus L. Ward, 134, 137.  
Riker: Chandler W., 33.  
Ripley: William A., 33.  
Robbins: A. and B., Donation  
from, 129.

Robertson: Aaron, 125.  
Roberts, D. D.: Rev. W. H., Dona-  
tion from, 129.  
Rockwood: Charles G., Donation  
from, 136.  
Roe: Miss M. J., 1.  
Rogers: Mrs. W. B., Donation  
from, 27.  
Roone, George, 33.  
Rowe: J. E., Donation from, 129.  
Ryerson: David A., 133.  
Ryerson: Martin J., 126.

## S.

St. John's Lodge, No. 1, of Newark,  
34; Donation from, 130.  
St. Louis Public School Library:  
Donations from, 17, 130, 136.  
Salem County, N. J., Historical So-  
ciety: Donations from, 17, 112,  
123.  
Salisbury: Edward E., Donation  
from, 15.  
Saltar: Edwin, 7, 126.  
Sayre: Joseph M., 134.  
Schenck: Garret C., 7: Donations  
from, 111, 129; Committee on  
Genealogy, 126.  
Schofield: Rev. J. H., 125.  
Schooley Family: A Sketch of, by  
Barclay White, 245.  
Schulte: Otto H., 33.  
Schureman: James, 107.  
Scott: Prof. Austin, Paper on Early  
Cities of New Jersey, 126; Re-  
marks by, 127.  
Sener: S. M., Donation from, 129.  
Sewell: Hon. W. J., Donation from,  
129.  
Shepard: Edwin, 124.  
Shortt: William Allaire, 2.  
Shreve: B. F. H., 33.  
Sims: Clifford Stanley, 7, 125.  
Sims: Wm., Donation from, 136.  
Sinneckson: Robert, Donation from,  
129.  
Smith: Charles B., 124.  
Smithsonian Institution: Donation  
from, 130.  
Somers, M. D.: J. B., Donation  
from, 38.  
Somerset Historical Society, 112.  
Spencer: Col. Oliver, Biographical  
Sketch of, 134, 253.  
State Street M. E. Church of Tren-  
ton, N. J., Donation from, 130.

Sterling: Edward B., 33; Donation from, 129.  
 Stevenson, M. D.: John R., Donation from, 129.  
 Stewart: John H., 7, 125.  
 Stokes: Charles, 123, 125.  
 Street: Rev. Robert, Donation from, 136.  
 Stryker: William S., 7, 8, 32, 107, 124, 125, 126, 134.  
 Surveyors' Association of West Jersey, 112, 113, 122.  
 Sutphen, M. D.: T. Y., 134.  
 Swain: George B., 6.  
 Swayze: Francis J., 134.  
 Symmes, D. D.: Joseph G., 124.

## T.

Taylor: Henry B., 6.  
 Taylor: Hon. John W., Donations from, 27, 45, 129, 136; Finance Committee, 125.  
 Teetor: Henry B., Donation from, 15.  
 Tennent: Rev. William, 4.  
 Thomas: W. H. B., 111; Donation from, 129.  
 Tichenor, M. D.: Hiram H., 134.  
 Tittsworth; Hon. Caleb S., Notice of, 113.  
 Tittsworth: Charles G., 125.  
 Tompkins: George W., 124.  
 Traver: C. L., 35.  
 Treasurer's Report, 2, 10, 29, 109, 128, 132.  
 Tripp: William H., 134.  
 Tulane: Paul, 134.  
 Turnbull: Alexander, 134.  
 Tuttle: John, 3.  
 Tuttle, D. D.: Rev. Joseph F., Donations from, 15, 136.  
 Tuttle: Joseph N., 6, 8; Notice of, 117.  
 Tuttle: Soerates, Death of announced, 3.

## U.

Underwood, M. D.: Chas. T., 125.  
 Union Defence Committee of New York: Donations from, 18.  
 U. S. Bureau of Education: Donation from, 130, 136.  
 U. S. Bureau of Statistics: Donation from, 130, 136.

United States Catholic Historical Society: Donation from, 130.  
 U. S. Civil Service Commission: Donation from, 130.  
 U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey: Donation from, 136.  
 U. S. Comptroller of the Currency: Donation from, 136.  
 U. S. Department of the Interior: Donations from, 130, 136.  
 U. S. Department of State: Donations from, 130, 136.  
 U. S. Fish Commission: Donation from, 136.  
 U. S. Geological Survey: Donations from, 130, 136.  
 U. S. Government: Donations from, 15, 38.  
 U. S. Life Saving Service: Donation from, 130.  
 U. S. Naval Academy: Donation from, 136.  
 U. S. Patent Office: Donation from, 130.  
 U. S. Treasury Department: Donations from, 130, 136.  
 Usher: Jas., Donation from, 129.

## V.

Van Alen: Benjamin T., 33.  
 Van Fleet: Abram, 134.  
 Van Riper, M. D.: A. H., 125.  
 Van Riper: Cornelius, 124.  
 Vermilye: Thomas E., 124.  
 Virginia Historical Society: Donation from, 136.  
 Vosseller: E., 6; Donation from, 129.  
 Vroom; Garret D. W., 2, 7, 107, 111, 125.

## W.

Wagner: Charles K., 125.  
 Wakeman: Edward S., 134.  
 Ward, M. D.: Arthur, 7; Donation from, 28; Com. on Statistics, 125.  
 Ward. Edgar B., 6, 134.  
 Ward, M. D.: Leslie D., 33.  
 Ward: Marcus L., Sketch of, by F. W. Ricord, 134, 137.  
 Ward: Peter Torboss, 134.  
 Ward: Gen. William, 134.  
 Ward: William R., 33.  
 Warner Observatory: Donation from 136.  
 Weeks: Charles E., 125.

- Weeks, Jr.: John R., 6.  
 Weeks: Robert D., Donations from, 38, 44, 136.  
 Wehrly: John E., Donations from, 136.  
 Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society, Donations from, 39.  
 Wharton: Charles A., 125.  
 White: Barclay, A paper on the Schooley Family by, 245.  
 Whitehead, D. D.: Rt. Rev. C., Donation from, 136.  
 Whitehead: Wm. Silas, 134.  
 Wickes, M. D.: Stephen, 1, 6, 7, 9, 10, 29, 34, 106, 107, 109, 124, 125, 126; Donations from, 28, 129.  
 Wilkinson: George, 125.  
 Williams: Henry C., 33, 44.  
 Williams: Jas. F., Donation from, 129.  
 Williams: Washington B., 33.  
 Williamson: Mrs. Emily E., 134.  
 Wilson: Gen. James Grant, Donations from, 28, 136.  
 Wilson: Richard H., 123.  
 Winfield: Charles H., 7, 126.  
 Wisconsin Historical Society: Donations from, 17, 39, 136.  
 Wood: Isaac F., 33; Donations from, 28, 44, 136.  
 Woodruff: Philemon, 134.  
 Woodward: Oliver, Donation from, 28.  
 Woolman, M. D.: John, 125.  
 Worcester Society of Antiquity: Donations from, 17, 136.  
 Wright: Carroll W., Donation from, 129.  
 Wright: Elias, 123, 125.  
 Wright: Wm., Donation from, 129.  
 Wyoming Historical and Geological Society: Donations from, 17, 130.
- Y.
- Yale College: Donations from, 17, 130.  
 Yard: Jas., Donation from, 28.  
 Yates: Henry J., 125.  
 Young: Charles E., 6, 125.  
 Young: H. H., Donation from, 129.  
 Young: John I., Donations from, 44, 129.  
 Youngblood: John C., Donation from, 28.





PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
NEW JERSEY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. X.

---

1888—1889

---

NEWARK, N. J.:  
ADVERTISER PRINTING HOUSE.  
1890.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
PROCEEDINGS AT TRENTON, January 24th, 1888 .....	1
The Hessians in New Jersey, by Andrew D. Mellick, Jr. ....	21
PROCEEDINGS AT NEWARK, May 17th, 1888 .....	43
Joel Parker, "The War Governor of New Jersey," by James S. Yard .....	57
PROCEEDINGS AT PRINCETON, September 28th, 1888 .....	93
The First Minister of Orange, N. J., 1718, by Stephen Wickes, M. D. ....	103
Martha J. Lamb, the Historian, by Mrs. Frederick H. Pierson.	113
PROCEEDINGS AT TRENTON, January 22d, 1889 .....	121
Our French Allies in the Revolution, by J. C. Pumpelly .....	144
PROCEEDINGS AT NEWARK, May 16th, 1889 .....	171
Report of the Special Committee on the Centennial of the Fed- eral Government .....	183
INDEX .....	199





PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
New Jersey Historical Society.

---

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. X.

1888.

No. 1

---

TRENTON, N. J., January 24, 1888.

The forty-third annual meeting of the New Jersey Historical Society was held this day in the rooms of the Trenton Board of Trade in this city. THE PRESIDENT, the REV. SAMUEL M. HAMILL, D. D., occupied the Chair, and was assisted by SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON, M. D., VICE-PRESIDENT.

In calling the meeting to order, THE PRESIDENT briefly referred to the work accomplished by the Society since its organization in 1845, and expressed the belief that it had a prosperous future before it.

The minutes of the meeting held at Newark in May last were read by the RECORDING SECRETARY, WILLIAM NELSON, and were approved.

THE PRESIDENT appointed E. H. Stokes, Esq., of Trenton, Capt. Allan L. Bassett, of Newark, and Dr. Henry R. Cannon, of Elizabeth, a committee to nominate officers for the ensuing year.

The correspondence received since May last was submitted by the CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, DR. STEPHEN WICKES,

who read the more interesting portions. The executor of Mrs. Mary Lawrence Redmond wrote, transmitting a fine portrait of her grandfather, Capt. James Lawrence, of the Chesapeake, killed in the war of 1812, the portrait being the work of Gilbert Stuart.\* The Secretary of State of the United States submitted plans for collating and publishing important archives of his department, including papers of General Washington. Resolutions were transmitted by citizens of New York, appointed by Mayor Hewitt, to arrange for the celebration of the centennial anniversary of the inauguration of Washington as President of the United States, at New York, on April 30, 1789.† A letter of inquiry had been received regarding the portrait of Aaron Burr, by Gilbert Stuart, in the Society's possession.‡ Lieut. A. S. Dyer, of Newport, R. I., wrote in relation to the order-books of Col. John Doughty, 1782 and 1799. Other letters were from the Smithsonian Institution, announcing the death, on August 19, 1887, of Spencer Fullerton Baird, LL. D., for several years Secretary of the Institution, and Director of the United States National Museum, and giving notice of the election of Prof. Samuel Pierpont Langley, LL. D., as Secretary in his place. From the Trustees of the New York State Library, announcing the death, on November 3, 1887, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, of Henry A. Homes, LL. D., who, since September, 1854, had been connected with that library. From Mr. Eugene Devereux, of Philadelphia, transmitting to the library of the Society a copy of the "Chronicles of the Plumstead Family," and a biographical sketch of Lieutenant-Governor Elliott.

---

\*At a meeting of the Society, held at Newark, May 19, 1859, the uniform worn by Capt. Lawrence at the time of his death was presented to the Society by his widow, through Mr. John Y. Foster. The uniform is preserved in a glass case in the rooms of the Society at Newark. For an interesting account of the presentation then made see *Proceedings N. J. Hist. Soc., First Series, Vol. VIII, 151-3, May, 1859.* For notices of Capt. Lawrence and his ancestry see same, and also *N. J. Archives, Vol. X, 303.*

†This Society took action in relation to this proposed celebration at its meeting at Newark May 20, 1886.—*Proceedings, Second Series, IX, 32.*

‡For description of this portrait and the singular manner in which it was discovered see *Proceedings of the Society, First Series, Vol. X, 170, May, 1896.*

The TREASURER presented his annual report duly audited, and it was received.

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE presented the following report:

At our last annual meeting the Executive Committee was requested to consider the expediency of making such disposition of the real estate belonging to the Society in Newark by sale or improvement of the same for the best welfare of the Society. To this end the President was also authorized to sign whatever papers might be necessary in the judgment of the Executive Committee, and affix the seal of the Society thereto.

The Committee, at a full meeting held in Newark in the following March, resolved that it is expedient to erect a fire-proof building on the Society's lot, and that such a measure is practicable. A sub-committee of five was appointed, of which Hon. Geo. A. Halsey is chairman, to take the necessary steps to raise an adequate fund for the purpose. A sub-committee on plans for the building was also appointed, consisting of three, to which a fourth member was added at a meeting of the Committee on the 13th of January inst.

The remarkable increase of books and pamphlets during the year 1887, as will appear by the report of the Library Committee, makes a large increase of space for their proper disposition an imperative necessity. A plan was drawn and shown to the Society at its May meeting in Newark, and during the present month a second plan has been drawn but not sufficiently complete to present to the Society at its present meeting. The hope is cherished by the Committee that the measures now in progress will result in the construction of a building of approved construction which will meet the wants of the Society, and at the same time afford a revenue sufficient to meet its financial needs.

A letter has been recently received at the rooms of the Society from the United States Department of State, asking the opinion of the Historical Society of New Jersey and their co-operation in the plan recommended by the Hon. Secretary of State, for the publication, by order of Congress, of the collection of MS. papers of historical value illustrating the



early history of our National Government which are now in the possession of the Department, having been purchased by order of Congress.

The Committee recommend to the Society the adoption of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the New Jersey Historical Society most earnestly commends to the favorable consideration of Congress the proposal of the Hon. Secretary of State to publish the collections of historical papers illustrating the early history of our National Government, which have been purchased by order of Congress, and which are essential to perfect our national history.

*Resolved*, That this Society entertains a special interest in the proposed publication, being assured that, thereby, the State of New Jersey, the soil of which was made sacred by the events of the revolutionary era, will derive valuable material in the illustration of its local history.

*Resolved*, That these resolutions be signed by the President and Secretaries of the Society, and be transmitted by the Corresponding Secretary to the Hon. Secretary of State at Washington.

#### MORTUARY RECORD.

JAMES N. STRATTON, of Mount Holly, died on December 2, 1886.

REV. PETER AUGUSTUS STUDDIFORD, D. D., died at Lambertville, N. J., October 11, 1886. He had his birth there, the son of Rev. Peter Ogelvie, D. D., and Ellen Wilson (Simpson) Studdiford. Having graduated at Princeton College, 1849, and Princeton Theological Seminary, 1852, he was ordained a minister of the Gospel by the Presbytery of Raritan, June 12, 1855. His first pastorate was at Milford and New Holland, N. J., 1855 to 1859; at Belleville, N. J., in Reformed Dutch Church, 1860 to 1866. He then settled in his native town as pastor of the Presbyterian Church, 1866, where he remained till his death. He married Margaret H. Stryker. He became a member of the Historical Society in the month of May of the same year in which he died.

REV. GUSTAVUS ABEEL, D. D., died on Sunday morning, September 4, 1887. He was born in Fair, now Fulton street, New York, on June 6, 1801. His father was the Rev. John Neilson Abeel, one of the pastors of the Collegiate Reformed Church and one of the founders of the New York

Historical Society. His grandfather was Col. James Abeel, an officer of the army of the Revolution, and served on Washington's staff at Morristown. Dr. Gustavus Abeel was graduated at Union College in 1823, and studied theology at New Brunswick under Dr. Livingston. Upon his admission to the ministry he went to English Neighborhood, now Leonia, to enter upon his first pastoral charge. While there he married Mary Jane, a daughter of Abraham Van Nest, a merchant in New York. Soon after his marriage he received a call from the Reformed Church at Belleville, N. J., which he accepted, and served it for six years. He migrated thence to Geneva, New York, where from 1834 to 1849 he spent the best years of his life and where his memory is still gratefully cherished by those who can testify to his modest worth and the extent of his then pioneer labors in that part of Western New York. In 1849 his health failed him. He made an extended tour abroad, the effect of which was so favorable to his restoration that he accepted a call to the Second Reformed Church in Newark. Here he labored for fifteen years and until he retired from the active work of the ministry. Dr. Abeel received the degree of D. D. from Columbia and Rutgers Colleges. He was a profound thinker and in his early days was one of the leading men of the Church at large, filling responsible positions and held in the highest esteem. His wife, the partner of his joys and sorrows for more than half a century, entered into the heavenly rest but a few years before him. He became a member of the Historical Society in 1851, very soon after he came to New Jersey, and for all the years which followed manifested a deep interest in its welfare. His death took place at Stamford, Delaware County, N. Y., where, with his family, he had spent the summer. He had been in good health during the season and down to two days before his death, when he was attacked with pneumonia which ran a speedy course, and in a few hours translated him from the life here to the life immortal, at the age of eighty-six years.

Rev. WILLIAM J. GILL, D. D., died in Orange, N. J., March 14, 1887. He was a native of Ireland, where he received his

education. We do not know when he migrated to the United States, nor his history prior to his call from Milwaukee in April, 1879, to the Westminster Church in Baltimore, Md. A short time afterward he engaged in publishing the "Presbyterian Observer," of which he was also editor. During his stay in Baltimore he was the chief instrument in establishing the Paradise Presbyterian Church at Catonsville and the Relay Church at Relay Station, being financially interested in these enterprises. About 1885 he made a clean transfer of the Relay Church to its congregation, giving to it the lot and considerable money. In 1884 he was called to a new church enterprise in Brooklyn, N. Y., and thence to the Presbyterian Church at Schooley's Mountain, N. J., where he was engaged as a supply. He died at the Orange Memorial Hospital, having been sent there by loving friends, where, in a private ward, he might receive the attentions and the comforts which his case needed. He was about sixty years of age at the time of his death. Dr. Gill was no ordinary man. He possessed unusual ability and attainments as a Christian minister and a learned scholar. His great mental culture and courteous demeanor made him attractive to all. The large library which he left bore testimony to his scholarly tastes, consisting, as it did, of many rare and learned works. His mortal remains rest at Schooley's Mountain. He was elected to membership in this Society in January, 1887. He died soon after and before he became constitutionally a member. We deem him eminently worthy of this memorial tribute in our mortuary record.

JOSEPH BLACK, a native of Newark, born July, 1804, departed this life in June, 1887, aged eighty-three. He was the son of James and Rebecca (Hardenbrook) Black. He married Hannah R., daughter of Hon. Edward Sanderson, of Perth Amboy. Elected a member of the Society in 1875, he manifested a great interest in its meetings and in the treasures of its library. During the later years of his life, and until the infirmities of age prevented, he took delight in spending his leisure hours in reading and copying from the volumes which recorded the early events of this part of New Jersey.

He served at one time as a member of the Common Council of Newark, and in offices also under the appointment of the same.

WILLIAM O'GORMAN, M. D., of Newark, became a life member of the Society in 1885. He was a native of Dublin, Ireland. Born July 12, 1824. He was educated at a Catholic College at Carlow, now affiliated with the London University. He began the study of medicine at the age of nineteen, and in 1844 went to Dublin, where he spent five years as a student, house surgeon and physician in the well-known hospitals of that city. He came to the United States in 1849, and, settling in Oswego, N. Y., was appointed surgeon to Fort Ontario in 1851. He held this position until March, 1857, when he migrated to Newark. At the beginning of the War of the Rebellion he was appointed by Gov. Olden chief of the commission sent to Fortress Monroe, for the purpose of caring for the wounded New Jersey soldiers in that vicinity and returning them to their homes. His duties in this service were performed with great fidelity and skill to the entire satisfaction of all concerned. He was the County Physician of Essex for two successive terms. Finding that the duties of the office interfered with his private practice, he resigned at the close of his second term. In 1875 he was made President of the Medical Society of New Jersey, since which time he has been held in the high esteem of the Society as one of its most distinguished Fellows. Dr. O'Gorman was Medical Director of St. Michael's Hospital in Newark, the success and usefulness of which is largely due to his experience as a physician and surgeon and to his judicious counsel. He was married in November, 1857, to Susan, eldest daughter of Mr. Geo. Dougherty, of Newark. By this union he had two sons, one of whom has chosen the profession of his father as his own. He was a man of fine presence, courteous manners, scholarly and learned. His generous impulses, which were very marked, were finely illustrated about two years ago, when several persons, children in Newark, were bitten by a rabid dog and thereby exposed to a dreadful death by hydrophobia. Pasteur, of Paris, had a little time



before published his experiments upon the virus of rabies and his conclusions that inoculation was a preventive to its fatal effects. Dr. O'Gorman immediately raised a fund large enough, contributing liberally himself, to send the bitten children to Paris. He went with them himself, giving them his personal attention on the voyage, and upon arrival in Paris, taking them to Pasteur and placing them in his hands. He died at his home in Newark, November 16, 1887.

On the second day of this year 1888 departed this life, suddenly at Philadelphia, at the age of seventy-one, HON. JOEL PARKER. He was born in Monmouth County, Nov. 24, 1816, the son of Charles and Sarah S. (Coward) Parker, but spent the most of his early years in Trenton, where he studied law. He graduated at Princeton in 1839. After his course of study in the law, and his admission to the bar, he removed to Freehold. In 1847, when he was thirty years of age, he was sent to the Assembly, and continued to be returned till 1857, when he declined any further nomination. He was soon after made Prosecutor of the Pleas for Monmouth. In 1862 he was elected Governor, and again elected in 1871. He was distinguished for learning, great executive ability, and integrity of character. In 1875 he was appointed Attorney-General of the State. As War Governor he worthily sustained the National Government by placing all the resources of the State at its disposal, and guarded the interests of New Jersey men at home and in the field. In 1880 he was appointed Justice of the Supreme Court, and again appointed in 1881, which position he held to the time of his death. His breadth of mind, judicial impartiality, his unswerving honesty of purpose, as well as the clearness of his judgment, made him what he was, a model executive, a just judge, and a trusted citizen. Jersey men instinctively turned to him, as his party did, in every time of stress and trouble. He became a member of the Historical Society in May, 1859, and was a member of its Executive Committee continuously for seventeen years. His public engagements were such that he was seldom present at its meetings; but the Society relied none the less upon his efficient aid and

counsel when the progress of its affairs needed his co-operation. He was an efficient member of the distinguished Committee of the Society which secured the publication, by the State, under the auspices of the Historical Society, of the Documents relating to the Colonial History of New Jersey, now constituting the series of volumes of the New Jersey Archives.

Col. WILLIAM P. WILSON, of Trenton, died Aug. 6, 1886, at Warm Springs, Va. He was elected a member of the Society Jan. 15, 1885. He achieved distinction in the War of the Rebellion and also in civil life. The Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States—Commandery of the State of Pennsylvania, furnishes a worthy memorial of Col. Wilson and illustrates the reputation in which he was held in military, civil and social life:

PHILADELPHIA, November 2, 1886.

“Read at a Stated Meeting of the Council of the Commandery, November 1, 1886.

“William Potter Wilson—First Lieutenant 148th Pennsylvania Infantry, September 1, 1862; Captain November 15, 1863. Captain and Aide-de-camp U. S. Volunteers, January 23, 1865; mustered out, July 10, 1866. Captain 21st U. S. Infantry, July 28, 1866; unassigned, April 19, 1869; honorably discharged, October 23, 1870. Brevetted Major U. S. Volunteers, December 2, 1864, “for gallant services during the present campaign before Richmond, Va.;" Lieutenant-Colonel U. S. Volunteers, March 13, 1865, “for services throughout the war;" Major U. S. Army, March 2, 1867, “for gallant and meritorious services in the battle of the Wilderness, Va." Elected January 6, 1869, Class 1, Insignia 962. Born, January 1, 1838, at Potter's Mills, Centre County, Pennsylvania. Died, August 6, 1886, at Warm Springs, Virginia.

“Descended from the bravest and most patriotic of Revolutionary ancestry, on the paternal side from Captain William Wilson, of the 1st Pennsylvania Regiment, Continental Line, who distinguished himself in Wayne's brilliant assault at the

hedge fence on Monmouth battle field, and in the capture at that time of the colors of the Royal Grenadiers; and on the maternal side from General James Potter, Pennsylvania State Troops, who fought so well at Princeton, and who was reported by General Washington to have been killed on that field, it was natural that Colonel Wilson should inherit from such progenitors the same ardent devotion to the welfare and the glory of his native land.

“ Before the war he had been devoted to the study of medical science, but on the election of his brother-in-law, Hon. Andrew G. Curtin, Governor of Pennsylvania, he became his private secretary. In this position he made hosts of friends by his courteous and affable manners among the leading men of the State. He began his military life as First Lieutenant 148th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, in September, 1862; a year thereafter he was promoted Captain of his company, and brevetted Major and Lieutenant-Colonel for good conduct in battle. He performed great and important services on the staff of General Caldwell, at Gettysburg, and distinguished himself greatly in the campaign of the Wilderness and in the fight at Ream’s Station, for which he was honored in orders. At the close of the Civil War, he was made Captain and Aide to General Hancock, on whose staff he had been serving under detail since December 20, 1864. In July, 1866, he was appointed Captain in the 21st Infantry, U. S. Army, and in March following was brevetted Major U. S. Army. In 1870 he was honorably discharged from the Army, and in 1875 engaged in mercantile pursuits in Trenton, New Jersey. For some years he was with John A. Roebling’s Sons’ Company. For two years he suffered with an acute form of heart disease, and by medical advice sought rest from all labor and care at the Warm Springs, Virginia. But no relief came, and he passed away quietly on Friday, August 6, 1886.

“ It is impossible for his personal friends and army comrades who met him for ten years past in business or social life every day, to speak of this genial man in other than words of merited praise. None knew him who did not admire the

wise counsels, the determined spirit he exhibited in whatever he believed to be right, the courteous gentleman, always the friend given to hospitality, the warm-hearted advocate of all in distress, and the ardent lover of all who fought by his side in the Civil conflict. His happy fireside filled with domestic love, replete with all that is refined in literary and artistic taste, was a gathering place for all his friends who enjoyed his rare conversational talents, his graphic stories of scenes in which he had been an actor, the sincere hospitality of his generous heart. The army chieftain whom he loved and admired so deeply had but just passed away, and now we bid farewell to his own model staff officer—a true soldier in appearance, in every act, up to the last hour of his life.”

Mr. GARRET D. W. VROOM, of Trenton, and PROF. AUSTIN SCOTT, of New Brunswick, spoke in advocacy of the recommendation in relation to publishing the Archives in the Secretary of State's office, and it was adopted.

The COMMITTEE ON LIBRARY reported as follows:

The Committee on the Library respectfully report that the additions of books and pamphlets made to the Society's collections, since its meeting in May last, exceed those made during any two former consecutive years. These additions consist of eleven hundred and fifty-three bound volumes and three thousand nine hundred and sixty-one pamphlets. Of this large collection of books, eight hundred and fifty-one were from the library of the late Hon. William Wright, and were presented to the Society by Col. Edward Wright. Of the pamphlets, three thousand one hundred and sixty-nine were presented by Rev. Elijah R. Craven, formerly of this city, and now of Philadelphia. The total number of our books is thus raised to nine thousand seven hundred and twenty-four, an addition to the number reported a year ago of twelve hundred and ninety-five. In the last report of your Committee attention was called to the fact that additional shelves were then needed for the accommodation of at least one thousand volumes, which were at that time almost inaccessible, but that the erection of such shelving was then thought in-



advisable in view of the near prospect of possessing a building of our own. The postponement, however, of this enterprise compelled your Committee to erect this shelving, of which so much was required that all the space available in our rooms for that purpose is now occupied, and it became necessary to make use of almost the entire floor of our assembly room for arranging our last accessions in such a manner as to render them of any service. In consequence of this our meeting at Newark in May next must be held in some public hall, or the books now arranged upon our floors must be thrown once more in heaps, and once more arranged as they now are, for your Committee cannot conscientiously advise the erection of additional book-cases or even of temporary shelving in rooms which we have so evidently outgrown. But the narrowness of our present quarters is not all that demands our attention. Our books, pamphlets, manuscripts, relics, and paintings should, as they are now exposed, make misers of us all. Their destruction through lack of proper safeguards would subject us to the well-merited contempt of our contemporaries, and give our memory to posterity as a theme for never-ending obloquy. Your Committee greeted with delight the resolutions of the Society, at its last annual meeting, to erect for its use a fire-proof building, and believed that the action then taken would ere this have produced some results. Thus far no very decisive action has been taken, beyond that of soliciting subscriptions for the erection of the building. If there has been any delay it has not been due to a lack of spirit or of interest in the matter. It is feared, however, that our pressing necessities are but imperfectly understood, and that further delay may prove injurious to the Society. With this conviction came the determination on the part of the Committee to express their views upon the subject in the form of a resolution, and, thereupon, the following was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Library Committee, from their intimate acquaintance with the increasing needs of this department of the Society's work, find their convictions continuously and deeply strengthened of the imperative necessity that exists for the erection of a spacious fire-proof building for the preservation of the valuable manuscripts, pamphlets,

books and curiosities entrusted to their care. The loss of these would be almost, if not absolutely, irreparable, and the deep conviction entertained by your Committee of the necessity of such a building for the present work and the future success of our Society is the ground of our urgency that efficient action should no longer be delayed in this important matter.

It is well understood that the Society, at its last annual meeting, gave to its officers and Executive Committee all the power necessary to undertake and complete this work. Still it might, on the present occasion, take such further measures as would enable these officers to proceed in the matter with the least possible delay.

Your Committee would also report that the Society has very recently become the possessor of an admirable portrait of Captain James Lawrence, the hero of the Chesapeake, and the author of the well-known cry: "Don't give up the ship." This valuable painting is the work of the celebrated American artist Gilbert Stuart, and was bequeathed to the Society by the last will and testament of the late Mrs. Mary Lawrence Redmond, grand-daughter of the famous hero. The chapeau and coat which he wore during the gallant sea-fight between the Chesapeake and the frigate Shannon, have been for many years in the possession of the Society. These were the gifts of his late widow, in recognition of the fact that he was a native of New Jersey. With similar regard for the birth place of her grandfather, the grand-daughter made this bequest to our Society.

With great pleasure your Committee also report that to its collection of paintings have been further added the portraits of Captain Levi Holden and his wife. Soon after the battle of Bunker Hill, in which he took an active part, Captain Holden removed to Newark, N. J., where he engaged in business, and where he continued to reside until the time of his death. These portraits are the gift of his grandson, Mr. George S. Holden, who desired to place them where they would be carefully preserved.

It is proper to say in this connection that in addition to our collection of paintings we have many portraits of distinguished Jerseymen produced in various styles of art, which are of much historic value, and which would add greatly to the

attractions of our rooms could they be properly displayed. To these have been added almost daily, during the last eighteen months, photographs of the members of our Society, which, as the years advance, will constantly grow in interest and value.

THE PRESIDENT announced the following

#### STANDING COMMITTEES—1888 :

FINANCE—L. Spencer Goble, Theodore Coc, James D. Orton, John W. Taylor, Charles G. Rockwood.

PUBLICATIONS—S. H. Pennington, M. D., John Hall, D. D., George A. Halsey, William Nelson, Austin Scott, Ph. D.

LIBRARY—Stephen Wickes, M. D., Robert F. Ballantine, Frederick W. Ricord, Aaron Lloyd, George A. Halsey.

STATISTICS—F. Wolcott Jackson, Arthur Ward, M. D., William S. Stryker, John H. Stewart, Ernest E. Coe.

NOMINATIONS—L. Spencer Goble, Garret D. W. Vroom, Rev. Allen H. Brown.

GENEALOGY—Atlantic, John J. Gardner, Atlantic City ; Bergen, William M. Johnson, Hackensack ; Burlington, Clifford Stanley Sims, Mount Holly ; Camden, John Clement, Haddonfield ; Cumberland, William E. Potter, Bridgeton ; Essex, Daniel T. Clark, South Orange ; Hudson, Charles H. Winfield, Jersey City ; Hunterdon, Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., Flemington ; Mercer, William S. Stryker, Trenton ; Middlesex, Cortlandt L. Parker, Perth Amboy ; Monmouth, Rev. Garret S. Schanck, Marlboro ; Morris, Edmund D. Halsey, Morristown ; Ocean, Edwin Salter, Freehold ; Passaic, William Nelson, Paterson ; Somerset, A. V. D. Honeyman, Somerville ; Sussex, Thomas Lawrence, Hamburgh ; Union, Henry R. Cannon, M. D., Elizabeth.

THE COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS recommended the election of the following persons, and a ballot being taken, they were elected :

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Elected January 24th, 1888.

REV. CORNELIUS S. ABBOTT,	- - - -	Belleville.
H. H. ISHAM,	- - - -	Elizabethport.
NELSON JACOBUS,	- - - -	Newark.
COL. JOHN W. NEWELL,	- - - -	New Brunswick.
MRS. EMELINE G. PIERSON,	- - - -	Elizabeth.
E. L. PRICE,	- - - -	Newark.
COL. EDWARD E. SILL,	- - - -	Newark.
JAMES E. HAYS,	- - - -	Camden.
VAN CAMPEN TAYLOR,	- - - -	Newark.
MARTIN B. MONROE,	- - - -	Morristown.
REV. DR. FRAZIER,	- - - -	Newark.

## HONORARY MEMBER.

HENRY THAYER DROWS, - - - - New York.

THE COMMITTEE TO NOMINATE OFFICERS recommended the election of the following, who were thereupon elected :

PRESIDENT—Samuel M. Hamill, D. D., Lawrenceville.

VICE-PRESIDENTS—John T. Nixon, LL. D., Trenton ; John Clement, Haddonfield ; Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Newark.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY—Stephen Wickes, M. D., Orange.

RECORDING SECRETARY—William Nelson, Paterson.

TREASURER AND LIBRARIAN—Frederick W. Ricord, Newark.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE—George A. Halsey, Newark, Chairman ; Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., Flemington ; John F. Hageman, Princeton ; David A. Depue, Newark ; Nathaniel Niles, Madison ; John I. Blair, Blairstown ; William S. Stryker, Trenton ; Franklin Murphy, Newark ; Robert F. Ballantine, Newark.

MR. VROOM moved that Gen. William S. Stryker be elected a member of the Committee on Colonial Documents, to



succeed the late Judge and ex-Governor Joel Parker. Which was agreed to.

Local Historical Societies reported as follows: The New Brunswick Historical Club, by the Rev. W. V. V. Mabon, D. D., who gave a report of the work done during the past year; papers read, etc. The Hunterdon County Historical Society, by the Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., who stated that three interesting papers had been presented during the year. The Somerset County Historical Society, by A. V. D. Honeyman, Esq., who gave an account of the work accomplished.

MR. VAN CAMPEN TAYLOR, architect, submitted plans which he had prepared for the proposed new building of the New Jersey Historical Society, on its lot in West Park street, Newark, which were examined with much interest by the members.

JUDGE RICORD presented a communication in relation to the newly organized American Folk-Lore Society, which was referred to the Executive Committee, with power.

JUDGE RICORD also submitted a draft of a bill which had been prepared at his request, providing that fifty copies of all legislative documents should be sent by the State to this Society for distribution among other Historical Societies. The matter was referred to a Special Committee consisting of A. V. D. Honeyman, Esq., Gen. James F. Rusling and G. D. W. Vroom, Esq.

Dr. WICKES offered the following:

*Resolved*, That the Historical Society of New Jersey, appreciating the patriotic motives which prompt the citizens of Westmoreland County, Pa., in their efforts to restore the original charter spelling of the name of its chief town, which was given to it at the first in commemoration of the distinguished Major-General Nathaniel Greene, of the Revolution, does hereby commend the effort now making by them to restore the name to Greengensburg as correct, historic and honorably significant.

After some debate by Mr. Aaron Lloyd, Dr. Pennington, the Rev. Dr. Mott, Mr. Nelson, General Rusling and Mr. Vosseler, the resolution was adopted.

Dr. WICKES also offered the following:

*Resolved*, That the Historical Society of New Jersey cordially unite in the desire of the citizens of New York City to commemorate, by a suitable centennial celebration, the inauguration of George Washington on April 30, 1789, as the first President under the Constitution of the United States.

*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed by this Society to confer with a committee of citizens of New York, to be named by the Mayor, for the purpose of making arrangements to constitute a general committee, representing all classes of citizens, to take charge of the proposed celebration.

The first resolution was adopted. The second was referred to the Committee appointed in May, 1886, for a similar purpose.

The Society then listened with great interest to a paper by A. D. Mellick, Jr., of Plainfield, N. J., entitled "The Hessians in New Jersey—Just a Little in Their Favor," which was read by Judge Ricord, owing to the inability of the author to be present.

Dr. PENNINGTON moved the thanks of the Society to Mr. Mellick for his excellent paper, and that a copy be requested for the Archives of the Society. He added some interesting remarks on the subject of the Hessians, relating an incident that he had heard from a person familiar with the facts, regarding the courtesy of Gen. Reidesel, the Hessian General, to a family upon whom he was quartered at Spencer, Mass., during the Revolution. Dr. Mott related some experiences of an old lady at Rahway with the Hessians on a raid from Staten Island over to New Jersey. Gen. Rusling thought the verdict of American history concerning the Hessians could not be changed at this late day by the citation of a comparatively few instances of the gentlemanly behavior of the officers of those hireling troops. Dr. Hamill spoke of the excellent character of the German citizens of Pennsylvania, many of whom were descendants of Hessian soldiers brought to this country. Dr. Pennington's motion was then agreed to.

The Society then adjourned.

## TREASURER'S REPORT

### GENERAL STATEMENT.

January 21, 1888.

#### REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

Park Street Property.....	\$ 9,000 00
Books and Furniture.....	10,000 00
Total.....	<u>\$19,000 00</u>

#### BARRON FUND.

In American Trust Co.....	\$3,304 78
Newark Savings Bank.....	39 64
Howard Savings Institution.....	1,655 58
Total.....	<u>\$5,000 00</u>

#### LIFE MEMBERS' FUND.

In American Trust Co.....	\$325 92
Dime Savings Institution.....	664 33
Howard Savings Institution.....	609 74
Total.....	<u>\$1,600 00</u>

#### AVAILABLE FOR CURRENT EXPENSES.

In Howard Savings Institution.....	\$284 86
Newark Banking Co.....	184 73
Total.....	<u>\$469 59</u>

# Donations of Books and Pamphlets

ANNOUNCED JANUARY 24TH, 1888.

FROM AUTHORS.		B.*	P.†		B.	P.
				Hagar, George J. ....		7
				Halfpenny, C. H. ....	Papers	
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D. ....	--	1		Halsey, Hon. E. D. ....	--	3
Bradley, Hon. J. P. ....	--	1		Halsey, Hon. Geo. A. ....	--	3
Clement, Hon. John. ....	--	3		Halsted, Mrs. N. N. ....	2	--
Coles, Dr. Abraham. ....	1	--		Harris, F. H. ....	1	--
Culin, Stevenson. ....	--	1		Howell, James E. ....	4	32
Darling, Gen. C. W. ....	--	1		Hunt, Samuel H. ....	--	2
Devereux, Eugene. ....	1	1		Ilisley, F. I. ....	--	2
Griffin, Martin I. J. ....	--	1		Keasbey, E. Q. and G. M. ....	--	8
Keasbey, Anthony Q. ....	--	1		Lehlbach, Hon. H. ....	51	16
Morris, George P. ....	--	1		Nelson, William. ....	2	19
Pilch, Frederick H. ....	--	1		Peet, Rev. S. D. ....	--	1
Poor, Henry V. ....	12	--		Pennington, Dr. S. H. ....	4	7
Sinneckson, Robert. ....	--	1		Price, E. L. ....	27	19
Sterling, E. ....	--	1		Pumpelly, J. C. ....	--	5
Stockton, Dr. C. S. ....	--	1		Rankin, William. ....	--	1
Striker, Gen. Wm. S. ....	--	1		Rockwood, C. G. ....	2	31
Tuttle, Rev. Dr. J. F. ....	--	1		Rowe, John E. ....	2	--
Walker, Benjamin. ....	--	1		Smith, Walter E. ....	1	--
Wharton, Hon. Francis. ....	3	--		Taylor, Hon. J. W. ....	31	116
FROM INDIVIDUALS.				Tuttle, Rev. Dr. J. F. ....	1	2
Battell, R. and A. ....	1	--		Unknown. ....	--	2
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D. ....	6	20		Wehrly, John E. ....	--	12
Bradley, Hon. J. P. ....	--	1		Winthrop, Jr., R. C. ....	--	1
Cannon, Dr. H. R. ....	Maps			Wright, Edward H. ....	851	163
Coe, Ernest E. ....	2	37		FROM SOCIETIES.		
Cook, Frederick. ....	1	--		American Antiquarian So-		
Cook, Prof. G. H. ....	Maps			cietiy. ....	--	1
Coult, Joseph. ....	--	1		American Catholic Society	--	1
Crane, Rev. Dr. O. ....	--	2		American Congregational		
Craven, Rev. Dr. E. R. ....	45	3169		Association. ....	--	1
Daniel, Paul. ....	7	4		American Philosophical So-		
Darcy, H. G. ....	4	3		cietiy. ....	--	1
Deane, L. ....	--	1		Bostonian Society. ....	--	1
Draper, Dr. Daniel. ....	1	--		Buffalo Historical Society.	--	1
Farrand, Dr. S. A. ....	17	57		California Historical So-		
Fish, Hon. F. S. ....	--	1		cietiy. ....	--	1
Ford, G. L. ....	--	1		Canadian Institute. ....	--	1
Glen, Charles T. ....	--	14		Cayuga Historical Society.	--	1
Goble, L. Spencer. ....	MS.	1		Delaware Historical Society	--	1
Greeley, Gen. A. W. ....	7	2		Essex Institute. ....	--	5
Green, Dr. S. A. ....	2	16		Huguenot Society. ....	--	1



	B.	P.		B.	P.
Indiana Historical Society	--	1	First Presbyterian Church		
Iowa Historical Society	--	2	of Newark	1	--
Kansas Historical Society	--	1	First Presbyterian Church		
Maine Historical Society	--	1	of Elmira	--	1
Massachusetts Historical Society	--	1	General Assembly of the		
Maryland Historical Society	--	3	Presbyterian Church	--	1
Middlebury Historical Society	--	1	Grand Lodge of Iowa	1	--
New England Historical Genealogical Society	--	1	Grand Lodge, F. & A. M.,		
New York Genealogical and Biographical Society	--	1	of New Jersey	--	1
New York Historical Society	1	--	New York Chamber of		
Pennsylvania Historical Society	--	2	Commerce	--	3
Royal Historical Society of London	1	--	New York Hydrographic		
United States Catholic Historical Society	--	2	Office	--	4
Wisconsin Historical Society	--	2	New York State Library	7	2
Worcester Society of Antiquity	--	1	Philadelphia Library Company	--	3
			Presbyterian Board of Education	--	12
			Presbyterian Board of Publication	--	1
			Presbytery of New Brunswick	--	22
			Smithsonian Institution	--	3
			Synod of New Jersey	--	1
			Taunton Library	--	1
			U. S. Bureau of Ethnology	1	--
			U. S. Bureau of Labor	--	1
			U. S. Bureau of Statistics	--	1
			U. S. Bureau of Education	--	2
			U. S. Department of the Interior	--	6
			U. S. Department of State	7	--
			U. S. Geological Survey	1	3
			U. S. Patent Office	32	--
			U. S. Treasury Department	7	3
FROM OTHER SOURCES.					
American Museum of Natural History	--	2			
Brooklyn Library	--	2			
Burchard Library	1	--			
City of Boston	2	--			
Cornell University	--	2			
Diplomatic Review, London	--	8			

\* Books.

† Pamphlets.

# The Hessians in New Jersey

JUST A LITTLE IN THEIR FAVOR.

BY ANDREW D. MELLICK, JR.

---

*Read by request before the New Jersey Historical Society, at  
Trenton, January 24th, 1888*



## The Hessians in New Jersey.

JUST A LITTLE IN THEIR FAVOR.

---

Far away from a railroad, on the sunny slope of a Somerset hill, an old country house, with low eaves and thick stone walls, lies back from the meadows that border the North Branch of the Raritan River, just where Peapack Brook loses itself in that stream. This sturdy homestead has a wealth of old-fashioned accessories, and its surroundings are in perfect keeping with its happy expressions of utilitarian simplicity and homely picturesqueness. The short, rich turf of its facing dooryard is shaded by contemplative elms, and studded with tall bulbous bushes of box and roses of Sharon. At its eastern gable, in an ancient garden, bloom hereditary lilies, sweet peas, and many colored asters. The little windows that pierce the western gable, look out on a colony of barns, hay-mows and straw-ricks; while still beyond, an old orchard flanks the highway, which creeps up a long hill until it disappears over its crest, a quarter of a mile, and more, away.

This ancestral dwelling was built by the writer's great great grandfather, Johannes Moelich, in the year 1752. At that time the forests buried the Bedminster hills and valleys in vast undulations of leafy verdure, and much of the country lay in a broad and almost unbroken extent of fertile waste, with but few traces of human habitation discernible. Population had been slow in penetrating this township, and its primeval mantle of continuous green was interrupted by but a few houses clustering as the embryo villages of Pluckamin and Lamington, while an occasional



interval, open to the sun, marked the germ of a future farm. The founder of this homestead emigrated in the year 1735, from Bendorf, Germany, a town of gray antiquity, located a few miles below Coblentz, on the right bank of the Rhine; a point where the storied beauty of that river is richest in hillsides terraced with vineyards, in bold declivities stored with legends, and in charming valleys, filled with the romance of the middle ages.

At the outset of the Revolution Johannes Moelich had died, and the head of the family in the Stone House was his eldest son, Aaron, who was born in Germany, in 1725. He was beyond the age required for service in the militia, but was an earnest patriot, and an active member of the Bedminster Committee of Observation and Inspection. Johannes' second son, Andrew, enlisted on the memorable day of the Declaration of Independence, and eventually rose to the command of a company in the First Sussex Regiment; Aaron's eldest son, John, carried a musket, under Lord Stirling, in the battle of Long Island, and, being captured by the British, spent many weary months in one of the New York Sugar Houses.

Since reaching America the members of the family had continually corresponded with relatives and friends in the old country. From their letters they had learned that, some time previous to 1745, Bendorf had been transferred from the sovereignty of its former owners to that of the Margrave of Anspach. At that time Germany was a most extraordinary patchwork of large and small governments, including Electorates, Duchies, Bishoprics, Free cities, estates of Imperial Knights and dominions of Land-graves and Princes. Many of the petty German rulers governed with despotic power dominions that were often no larger than one of our own counties, and frequently their territorial possessions were at detached distances. The County of Sayn-Altenkirchen comprised the districts of Altenkirchen, Freusburg, Friedewald and Bendorf. Late in the Seventeenth Century this territory was the personal estate of Johannetta, wife of the Duke Joh. George I, of Sachsen-Eisenach. By her will

of the thirtieth of November, 1685, it was to descend, under the rule of primogeniture, in the line of her eldest son. In 1741, the male line having become extinct, it passed to the descendants of her daughter, Eleanora Sophie, wife of the Margrave Johann Friedrich of Brandenburg-Anspach, and consequently fell to her grandson, the Margrave Karl Wilhelm Friedrich, of Anspach, who reigned from 1729 to 1757. If the people of the Bedminster household knew anything of the character of the new owner of Bendorf, they could well appreciate that they had good cause for thankfulness at being citizens of free America, rather than the subjects of a ruler who was entirely without sympathy for the rights and wrongs of his people; a prince who himself was governed by impulse and prejudice, rather than by a knowledge of justice, and the desire to deal fairly with those whom the chance of birth and circumstances had placed in his power. Like all men controlled by their impulses, he could, at times, be generosity itself; but when the Margrave was in a bad temper, and his judgment distorted by passion, his cruelties were apt to be of the most atrocious character. At such a time, woe betide the noble, burgher or peasant upon whom he set his malignant eye in anger. But it is not the purpose of this paper to recount the numerous instances that might be given of the severities and excesses of this prince, though many pages could be filled with tales of the idiosyncrasies and crimes that marked the career of this erratic ruler.

On that cold day after Christmas, in 1776, when the story of the Battle of Trenton went flying from hamlet to farm, over the hills and valleys of Somerset, the startling news was a matter of peculiar interest to the members of the family at the "Old Stone House." Their rejoicing over the victory of the Americans was tempered somewhat by the knowledge that the vanquished were Germans, and that some of them with but little doubt, had been the fellow-townsmen, in the old country, of the head of the household. At the time of the rupture between the colonies and the home government the prince over Anspach, and consequently over Bendorf, was Charles Alexander, the son of the murdering Margrave.

He it was who, when George III. applied to the princes of Germany for troops to aid him in subduing his revolted American subjects, supplied the English government with three regiments, aggregating 2,353 men, for which he received over five hundred thousand dollars. Among the enemy captured at Trenton was a portion of one of these regiments, and its flag taken on that day was deposited in the Museum at Alexandria, Virginia. When this Museum building was burned a few years ago, the flag was destroyed, together with that of Washington's life guard, and other interesting relics placed there by Mr. G. W. P. Custis. It was the custom for German Princes, in filling the ranks of battalions intended to be bartered to foreign governments, to secure recruits, when possible, from their out-lying possessions rather than from the home dominions; it is fair to presume, then, that Bendorf was obliged to furnish its full quota to the forces destined for America. Aaron was probably well informed of these facts by his correspondents abroad, and, though the news of the affair at Trenton may have added much to the happiness of the holiday season, yet, he would have been quite wanting in sensibility had he reflected without concern upon the possibility of there being among the unfortunates, who had been killed, wounded, or captured, men who in their youth had been his playmates on the streets of his native town.

When the British ministers found that an American revenue could only be collected by force of arms, they had but little difficulty in finding German rulers who were willing to sacrifice their troops in a quarrel that did not concern them, provided they were well enough paid. Duke Ernest, the prince ruling Saxe-Gotha and Altenburg, though a relative of England's King, declined peremptorily the offer of the British ministers for troops. Bancroft states that when England applied to Frederick Augustus of Saxony, he promptly answered through his minister, that "the thought of sending a part of his army to the remote countries of the New World touched too nearly his paternal tenderness for his subjects, and seemed to be too much in contrast with the

rules of healthy policy." Charles Augustus of Saxe-Weimar refused to permit any of his subjects to recruit for service in America except vagabonds and convicts. This ruler, who was but nineteen years old, was doubtless influenced by the broad and generous spirit animating the counsels of his minister, Goethe. Frederick the Great, also, to his credit be it said, condemned the practice of putting armies in the market, but other princes were only too glad to swell their treasuries at the cost of the loss of a few subjects. From Edward K. Lowell's valuable work on the Hessians in the Revolution, we learn that the English Government secured soldiers from five German rulers, besides that of Anspach-Beyreuth. Frederic II., Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, furnished 16,992, of which 10,492 returned home after the war. From Charles I., Duke of Brunswick, were obtained 5,723, of which returned, 2,708. William, Count of Hesse-Hanau, 2,422; returned, 1,441. Frederic, Prince of Waldeck, 1,225; returned, 505. Frederic Augustus, Prince of Anhalt-Zerbst, 1,152; returned, 984. Of the troops furnished by the Margrave who owned Bendorf less than one-half again saw Germany. Jones, the Tory historian, avers that the British ministry stipulated to pay the German Princes ten pounds for each man that did not return home at the close of the war; for each wounded soldier, however slight the injury, five pounds were to be paid. Commandants were careful to report even the scratch of a finger, consequently, in 1786, when the bills came in from the German Powers, the English were obliged to pay four hundred and seventy-one thousand pounds, in settlement. Mr. Karl Schnizlein, Royal Bavarian Director of the General Court of Justice, and Secretary of the Historical Society for Mittelfranken, Germany—in a letter dated the twenty-eighth of September, 1887—assures me thrt the treaty between the British Government and the Margrave Charles Alexander, of Anspach, differed very materially from those made with the other German Princes. This was especially so as to—as he expresses it—"paying premiums for perished soldiers." Furthermore, that the money allowed for the Anspachian-Beyreuthian troops by the Brit-



ish ministry was not to the personal advantage of the Margrave, but was paid into the treasury and used for the redemption of the indebtedness of the Country. Mr. Schnitzlein, in his letter, also states that while he does not know of any archives from which information can be obtained regarding enlistments in the troops that went to America, it is probable that among the subsidiary forces of the Margrave there were men liable to serve as soldiers from the Margraviate of Sayn-Altenkirchen, (Bendorf).

It is quite time that the name of the German auxiliaries of the English army in America, was severed from the odium attached to it for over a century past. Most of the barbarities and cruelties practiced upon the citizens of New Jersey, by the entire British forces, have been charged against the so-called "Hessian" troops, and it is only within a few years that some disposition has been shown to deal justly with the record of the conduct of the German soldiery. When it is remembered that the writer is descended from an ancestry whose place of nativity presumably furnished men to swell the ranks of the so-called Mercenaries, it may fairly be considered within his province to attempt a few words in vindication of the memory of these over-maligned Hessians. Such an effort will not have been made in vain if the presentation of the following impressions and facts shall tend, even in a small degree, to relieve these people from a long-standing and unmerited obloquy.

Hessians ! how they have been hated by the Jersey people ! The very name is still spoken by many with a prolonged hiss-s. For generations the word has been used even as a bug-a-boo with which to frighten children, and by the imperfectly read, the German troops have been stigmatized as "Dutch Robbers !" "Blood-thirsty Marauders !" and "Foreign Mercenaries !" Why blame these tools ? While many of them were not saints, neither were they the miscreants and incendiaries bent on excursions of destruction and rapine that the traditions fostered by prejudiced historians would have us believe. Many of these Germans were kindly souls, and probably the best-abused people of the time. Indi-

vidually they were not mercenaries, and a majority of the rank and file, without doubt, objected as strongly to being on American soil, fighting against liberty, as did their opponents to have them here. Some idea may be obtained of their repugnance to coming to this country, from Schiller's protest against the custom of his countrymen's being sent across the seas in exchange for the gold of foreign governments. He tells how, on one occasion, upon orders being published directing a regiment to embark for the colonies, some privates, stepping out of the ranks, protested against crossing the ocean, and demanded of their Colonel for how much a yoke the Prince sold men. Whereupon the regiment was marched upon the parade ground, and the malcontents there shot. To quote Schiller: "We heard the crack of the rifles, as their brains spattered the pavement, and the whole army shouted, 'Hurrah for America!'"

Germany's despotic princes justified their human traffic with the specious plea that it is a good soldier's duty to fight when his country requires his services—that whether it is against an enemy of his own government, or that of another, should not be considered, or enter into his conception of allegiance. They argued that there is no boon so great as a full treasury, and when a subject contributed, by enlistment, to that end, he was fulfilling the highest duty of citizenship. Their people, unfortunately, did not respond to such views of patriotism; consequently in securing recruits, the most severe measures were necessary. Impressment was a favorite means of filling the regimental ranks; strangers as well as citizens were in danger of being arrested, imprisoned, and sent off before their friends could learn of their jeopardy, and no one was safe from the grip of the recruiting officer. This is illustrated by an interesting account given by Johann Godfried Leume, a Leipsic student, who was kidnapped while traveling, forced into the ranks of a moving regiment, and dispatched to America to fight England's battles. As every conceivable method of escape was devised by conscripts, desertions were punished with great severity, though, as a rule, not with death, as the princes found that their private soldiers had too

high a monetary value in European markets to be sacrificed by the extreme penalty. In many principalities the laws obliged the towns and villages in which soldiers escaped to supply substitutes from among the sons of their most prominent citizens, and any one aiding a fugitive was imprisoned at hard labor and deprived of his civil rights. Bancroft avers that the heartless meanness of the Brunswick princes would pass belief if it was not officially authenticated. On learning of Burgoyne's surrender, they begged that their captured men might be sent to the West Indies, rather than home, fearing that on reaching Germany their complaints would prove a damage to the government trade in soldiers. Notwithstanding the severe penalties visited on deserters, when the Anhalt-Zerbst regiments—1228 strong—on their way to embark, passed near the Prussian frontier, over 300 deserted in ten days. In 1777, when the Margrave of Anspach-Beyreuth wished to forward some recruits to America, he was obliged to march the detachment unarmed to the point of embarkation on the Main, and while on the way the recruits were guarded by a trusted troop of yagers. In spite of these precautions many escaped, and several were shot while making the endeavor.

The late Freiderich Kapp has contributed greatly to our knowledge of Hessian and Anspach soldiery. In regard to recruiting, he informs us that an officer in charge of a detachment of newly-enlisted men, was directed, when on the march in the old country, to avoid large towns, also the vicinity of the place where any of the recruits had lived, or been formerly stationed. So great precautions were considered necessary to prevent escape, that it was the duty of an officer, when billeting at night with strangers, to room with his men, and, after undressing, to deliver his weapons and the clothing of the entire party to the landlord or host. In the morning the men's clothing was not to be brought in until the officer was completely dressed and he had loaded and primed his pistols. While *en route* should a recruit grow restive or show signs of insubordination, the instructions were to cut the buttons and straps from his trousers, forcing him to hold them up in

walking, and thus rendering flight impossible. Lieutenant Thomas Anburey, a British officer captured with Burgoyne, in a book descriptive of his experiences in America, has much to tell regarding the Hessian contingent of the Northern Army. We may suppose that his following recital as to the manner of foreign enlistments was based on information gained from German officers. "The Prince caused every place of worship to be surrounded during service, and took every man who had been a soldier, and to embody these into regiments he appointed old officers, who had been many years upon half-pay, to command them, or, on refusal of serving, to forfeit their half-pay. Thus were these regiments raised, officered with old veterans, who had served with credit and reputation in their youthful days, and who had retired, as they imagined, to enjoy some comfort in the decline of life." This American service was especially objectionable to the Germans, because of the knowledge that our country was the home of many of their nationaitly. They did not wish to fight friends. Nor were their fears groundless, for, in their first engagement after landing—the Battle of Long Island—among the troops commanded by Lord Stirling, opposed to the Hessians, were three battalions mostly composed of Pennsylvania Germans. They were well uniformed and equipped, and looked so much like the Mercenaries that, at one time, the English thought them to be Hessians, which error cost the British a colonel and eighty privates. This was not the first time that princely avarice had been the means of causing men from the valleys of the Rhine and its tributaries to contend with each other. Lowell recounts that in 1743, Hessians stood against Hessians, six thousand men serving in the army of King George II and six thousand in the opposing force of Emperor Charles VII.

When the news of the capture of the Hessians at Trenton spread through New Jersey and Pennsylvania, the inhabitants thronged from every direction to view these beings that they had been led to believe were monsters; they were much astonished to find them like ordinary men of German extraction. The people were filled with wonder, however, at



their strangely martial appearance; their officers, with embroidered coats and stiff carriage, were in strong contrast to the easy-going commanders of the Continental forces, while the men in their dress and accoutrements presented a very different appearance from that of the generally poorly clad and equipped soldiers of the young Republic. This was especially true of the grenadiers. They wore very long-skirted blue coats which looked fine on parade, but were ill-calculated for rapid marching; a yellow waistcoat extended below the hips, and yellow breeches were met at the knee by black gaiters. A thick paste of tallow and flour covered the hair, which was drawn tightly back and plaited into a tail which hung nearly to the waist. Their mustaches were fiercely stiffened with black paste, while above all towered a heavy brass-fronted cap. When in full marching order they must needs have had stout legs and broad backs to have sustained the weight they were forced to carry; in addition to cumbersome belts, a cartouche box and a heavy gun, each man's equipment included sixty rounds of ammunition, an enormous sword, a canteen holding a gallon, a knapsack, blanket, haversack, hatchet, and his proportion of tent equipage.

These Trenton captives were sent over the Delaware into Pennsylvania and quartered at Newtown. Lord Stirling, who was there, received the officers with much consideration, saying, "Your General De Heister treated me like a brother when I was a prisoner" (after the battle of Long Island). "And so, gentlemen, will you be treated by me." Corporal Johannes Reuber, one of the captives, writes in his journal, that in passing through the towns and villages the Germans were upbraided and treated with contumely by the populace, which continued until Washington caused notices to be posted throughout the vicinity, saying that the Hessians had been compelled to become combatants, and should be treated with kindness and not with enmity. The prisoners were very grateful to Washington for being allowed to retain their baggage, and for their generally kind treatment. In their grati-

tude for conduct so opposed to what they had expected, they called their illustrious conqueror "a very good rebel."

General De Heister, referred to by Lord Stirling, was an old man, who, after fifty years of service, yielded to the earnest entreaty of his personal friend, the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, and consented to command the eighty-seven hundred Hessians who came to America to join Howe's army. During the prolonged voyage the old gentleman exhausted his whole stock of tobacco and patience. From his transport he thus wrote to Sir George Collier of H. M. S. Rainbow, who commanded the convoying war-ships: "I have been imposed on and deceived, for I was assured the voyage would not exceed six or seven weeks; it is now more than fourteen since I embarked, and full three months since I left England, yet I see no more prospect of landing than I did a week after our sailing. I am an old man, covered with wounds, and imbecillitated by age and fatigues, and it is impossible I should survive if the voyage continues much longer." Sir George visited the veteran on his ship and raised his spirits by plentifully supplying him with fresh provisions and tobacco, and by assuring him that the voyage would soon terminate. The old German called upon his band to play, brought out some old hock, and Sir George left him quite exhilarated after drinking in many potations the health of the King, the Landgrave, and of many other friends.

Of the German officers, Revolutionary literature teems with testimony as to their courtesy and good breeding, and numerous instances could be cited going to show that they often endeared themselves to the people that they were here ostensibly to subdue. Among those of leading rank, De Heister, Riedesel, Donop and Knyphausen left on the communities most agreeable impressions. The latter was a man of honor, possessed a most kindly nature, and while stationed in Philadelphia won the favorable consideration of the citizens. In appearance he was rather distinguished, erect and slender in figure, with sharp martial features. He was very polite, bowing to all respectable persons met on the street, and was fair and honorable in his dealings. In May, 1782, when this

General, in company with Sir Henry Clinton, embarked from New York for England, a diarist of that time recites: "General Knyphausen has the good wishes of all people, but Sir Henry leaves a poor character behind him." Bancroft characterizes Riedesel as a man of honor and activity; and the same historian speaks of De Heister as a brave old man, cheerful in disposition, good-natured, bluntly honest and upright. Colonel Donop it was who fell in the glaciis of Fort Mercer, amid the great slaughter which the gallant but rash charge, led by him, had ensured. Colonel Greene, who displayed much bravery in repulsing the enemy, was most humane in his treatment of the wounded that his cannon balls and grape shot had left piled in front of the fortification's double abattis. Among Colonel Donop's last words, before his death, which occurred a few days after the action, were: "I fall a victim to my own ambition, and to the avarice of my Prince; but full of thankfulness for the good treatment I have received from my generous enemy."

As to the Hessian officers of lesser rank, equally good tidings have come down to us. Mr. De Lancey, in his paper on Mount Washington and its capture, published in the first volume of the Magazine of American History, avers that the Hessian officers in America were polite, courteous, and almost without exception well educated; he recites that, as far as birth was concerned, the English officers of Howe's army were much inferior in social rank to those of the Germans. Any rich Englishman could make his boy a gentleman by buying him a commission, but in Germany it was necessary for a youth to be one by birth if he aspired to be an officer. When the British army, in 1776, occupied Manhattan Island, the troops were to a large extent billeted on the citizens. Mrs. Martha J. Lamb recounts in her interesting History of the City of New York, that Mrs. Thomas Clark, a widow lady, owned and occupied with her daughters an attractive country seat near Twenty-fifth street and Tenth avenue. She was greatly distressed because of a party of Hessians being quartered on her property. Like every one else at that time, she supposed them to be iniquitous persons,

who would visit upon her family all manner of indignities. To Mrs. Clark's great relief, she found her apprehensions groundless. Nothing was disturbed, and the commanding officer proved not only to be a gentleman, but so considerate and agreeable that he became a favorite both with herself and her daughters. Early in the war experiences of a like character were frequent. Mrs. Eilet, in her "Domestic History," tells that after Howe's army had advanced into Westchester county, a Mrs. Captain Whetten, living near New Rochelle, noticed one day that a black flag had been set up near her house. Upon asking an English officer its meaning, she was much distressed by his replying, "Heaven help you, madam, a Hessian camp is to be established here." Her fears were unnecessary, as, when the Germans arrived, good feeling soon existed between them and the family. One of the officers was quartered in the house; when night came Mrs. Whetten was about sending to some distance for clean sheets for his bed, when he protested against her inconveniencing herself on his account, saying: "Do not trouble yourself, madam; straw is good enough for a soldier."

Graydon, in his Memoirs, gives an account of his spending the winter of 1778 in Reading, Pennsylvania. There were there a number of officers, prisoners on parole; among them several Germans "who," to quote the author's words, "had really the appearance of being what you would call downright men. One old gentleman, a Colonel, was a great professional reader, whom on his application I accommodated with books such as I had. Another of them, a very portly personage, was enthusiastically devoted to music, in which he was so much absorbed as to seldom go abroad. But of all the prisoners, one Graff, a Brunswick officer, taken by General Gates' army, was admitted to the greatest privileges. Under the patronage of Dr. Potts, who had been principal surgeon in the Northern Department, he had been introduced to our dancing parties, and being always afterward invited, he never failed to attend. He was a young man of mild and pleasing manners. There was also a Mr. Stulzoe, of the Brunswick Dragoons, than whose, I have seldom seen a figure more mar-



tial, or a manner more indicative of that manly openness which is supposed to belong to the character of a soldier."

It would be interesting to learn just how so deep seated an aversion to the Hessians first became planted in the minds of the people, particularly in those of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. It could not have been because of their nationality, as, among the populations of those States were many Germans, who had always been appreciated as a worthy folk, quiet rather than bellicose in character. Yet, for some mysterious reason, these Rhenish soldiers were looked upon with great dread by the inhabitants, especially by those who knew the least of them. The terror they inspired was often dissipated by a better acquaintance, as the private soldiers, as a rule, were found to be—with, of course, individual exceptions—simple minded souls and more afraid of their officers than of anything else. Mr. Onderdonk, in his "Revolutionary Incidents," speaks of them as "a kind, peaceable people, inveterately fond of smoking and of pea coffee; their offences were of the sly kind, such as stealing at night, while the British and new raised corps were insolent, domineering, and inclined to violence and bloodshed."

Gouverneur Morris, in 1777, was ordered by the Convention of the State of New York to prepare a narrative of the conduct of the British toward American prisoners. Among the papers submitted was the affidavit of Lieutenant Troop, of the Militia, which recited that he and other officers confined on Long Island were much abused by nearly all of the British officers, and in their presence by the soldiers; they were insulted and called rebels, scoundrels, villains and robbers. That when imprisoned at Flatbush they were given so short an allowance of biscuits and salt pork "that," to use his own words, "several of the Hessian soldiers took pity on their situation, and gave them some apples, and at one time some fresh beef, which much relieved them." The following extract is from a letter written by Washington at Morristown on the 5th of February, 1777, to Samuel Chase, one of a committee of seven appointed by Congress to inquire into the conduct of the British and Hessian officers toward American

soldiers, and toward the citizens of New York and New Jersey: "I shall employ some proper person to take the depositions of people in the different parts of the province of New Jersey, who have been plundered after having taken protection and subscribed the Declaration. One thing I must remark in favor of the Hessians, and that is, that our people who have been prisoners generally agree that they received much kinder treatment from them than from the British officers and soldiers. The barbarities at Princeton were all committed by the British, there being no Hessians there."

Max von Eelking, in his "*de Deutschen Hülpsruppen in Nordamerikanischen Befreiungskriege, 1776 bis 1783*," speaks of the effect that the landing of the Hessians on Long Island had upon the inhabitants. After telling that they were in great awe of the Germans, and that many fled on their approach, he goes on to say: "When the first fear and excitement among the population had subsided, and people had become aware that after all they had not to deal with robbers and anthropophagi, they returned to their homes, and were not a little surprised to find not only their dwellings as they left them, but also the furniture, their effects, aye, even their money and trinkets. The fact was that the Germans, used to discipline, did not ask for more than they were entitled to. Their mutual relations now took a more friendly form, and it was not a rare case that a thorough republican would treat the quartered soldier like one entitled to his hospitality, and carefully nurse the sick or wounded one." During the winter of 1776, there was living at Burlington a Mrs. Margaret Morris, who recorded her experiences in a journal, of which a few copies were printed for private circulation. When Count Donop's command penetrated as far as Mount Holly, she, in common with every one else, was at first much exercised over the proximity of the abhorred Hessians. On the seventeenth of December the following entry was made in her diary: "A friend made my mind easy by telling me that he had passed through the town where the Hessians were said to be 'playing the very mischief'; it is certain there were numbers of them at Mount Holly, but they behaved very civilly

to the people, excepting only a few persons who were actually in rebellion, as they termed it, whose goods, etc., they injured."

The bitter feeling evinced by the people toward the Hessians was probably engendered by the conduct of the mercenary troops at the battle of Long Island. There is no doubt that during that engagement they were guilty of unnecessary cruelties, but any fair-minded person, familiar with all the facts, must admit that the circumstances of ignorance and false teaching palliate to a certain extent their behavior on that occasion. The Long Island Historical Society, in its account of the battle, publishes the letter of an officer in Fraser's Scotch Battalion, from which I make the following extract: "The Hessians and our brave Highlanders gave no quarter, and it was a fine sight to see with what alacrity they dispatched the rebels with bayonets, after we had surrounded them so that they could not resist. We took care to tell the Hessians that the rebels had resolved to give no quarter to them in particular; which made them fight desperately, and put all to death who fell into their hands." The statement of this bloodthirsty Highland officer is corroborated by the before referred to historian, Max von Eelking. He records: "That the Hessians were very much exasperated and furious, is not to be denied; \* \* \* \* the course pursued by the Hessians was urged upon them by the Britons. Colonel Von Heeringen says on this subject, in his letter to Colonel Von Lossburg: 'The English soldiers did not give much quarter, and constantly urged our men to follow their example.'"

That the heart of the Hessians was not in their work of aiding in the subjugation of Great Britain's colonists is proven by the fact of their frequent desertions. It is estimated that of the nearly thirty thousand German troops brought to America by the English, more than five thousand deserted, many of them becoming valued citizens of the country; and frequent instances can be shown of their descendants ranking among the leading people of the United States. Judge Jones, in his "History of New York," avers that Henry Ashdore

was the first in America of the name now so well known under its anglicized form of Astor. He was a peasant from Waldorf, in Baden, who came to this country with the British during the Revolutionary War, but, after a short period, managed to escape their service, and entered into that of the "Art and Mystery of Butchering." After the cessation of hostilities he induced his youngest brother, then a youth of twenty, to come to New York. This was John Jacob Astor, who died in 1848, the richest man of his day in America. Mr. J. G. Rosengarten, in an interesting paper read before the Newport Historical Society, in 1886, informs us that the ancestor of General George A. Custer was a Hessian soldier named Kuster, who was among those captured by Gates in 1777. He settled in Pennsylvania, but subsequently removed to Maryland, where the distinguished general's father was born in 1806. John Conrad Dochlar, an Anspach sergeant, in enumerating in his diary the German troops made prisoners at Yorktown, mentions the "Prince Royal" regiment of Hesse-Cassel as having once been strong, "but now a great sufferer from death and desertion"; and the Anspach and Beyreuthian regiments as having had about "forty killed and wounded, besides losing fifty deserters." While Burgoyne's captured army was on the march to Virginia, there were many desertions among the Germans, who, as Lieutenant Amburey—before quoted—says, "seeing in what a comfortable manner their countrymen lived, left us in great numbers as we marched through New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Washington, in a letter to Congress from Englishtown, on the day of the Battle of Monmouth, writes that thus far Sir Henry Clinton, in his march through the Jerseys, had lost by desertion five or six hundred men, "chiefly foreigners"; and six days later General Arnold, who had been left in command at Philadelphia, reported that five hundred and seventy-six deserters had reached that city, of whom four hundred and forty were Germans. General Greene, in a letter to John Adams, written from Basking Ridge in March, 1777, thus speaks of the Germans captured on Christmas day: "The mild and gentle treatment the



Hessian prisoners have received since they have been in our possession has produced a great alteration in their dispositions. Desertions prevail among them. One whole brigade refused to fight or do duty, and were sent prisoners to New York. Rancor and hatred prevails between them and the British soldiers." From Lossing we learn that of the officers captured at Trenton, Ensign Carle Fried Frurer, of the Knyphausen regiment, and Ensign Kleinsmith, joined the American army; and the historian, Onderdonk, claims that many leading families of Long Island trace their descent from deserters from the ranks of the mercenary troops. On the Sunday after the Battle of Princeton, General Maxwell with some Jersey militia came out of the Short Hills, and, falling suddenly on the British post at Elizabethtown, made prisoners of fifty Waldeckers and forty Highlanders. A writer describes this affair in a letter dated at Philadelphia on the sixteenth of January, and recites that "the English troops at Elizabethtown would not suffer the Waldeckers to stand sentry at the outposts, several of them having deserted and come over to us."

At the time of the Battle of Germantown there was living in that place a rich German baker named Christopher Ludwick. Having learned that among the prisoners taken during that engagement were eight Hessians, this patriotic baker conceived the idea of putting his unfortunate countrymen to a more valuable service than that of being guarded or paroled. He went to headquarters and induced the commander-in-chief to place these men completely in his hands, the only proviso being that there should come to them no bodily harm. He then constituted himself their host and guide, and taking them all about Philadelphia and its vicinity, showed them how the Germans were prospering in this country; how comfortably they were housed, what fine churches they had, with what freedom and independence they followed their vocations, and with what happiness those in the humbler pursuits of life were living. This wise custodian then dismissed his prisoners, charging them to return to their regiments and inform their fellow-soldiers of all that they had seen, and

explain to them the happiness awaiting those who would desert and settle in Pennsylvania. The seed thus planted bore rich fruit. It is said that among the desertions resulting from this action, numbers afterward became prosperous citizens of Philadelphia. Ludwick's success in this enterprise encouraged him to further endeavors in the same direction; he visited a Hessian camp on Staten Island, and, without detection, succeeded in causing several soldiers to flee to Pennsylvania. This honest German afterward became baker general to the American army. He is said to have often been a visitor at headquarters, where Washington recognized his worth, and appreciated to the full the value of his services.

Speaking of General Washington brings to mind the fact that while living in Philadelphia, as Chief Magistrate of the nation, his coachman was an ex-Hessian soldier. It was one of the events of the week to see "Fritz," seated on the box of the Executive's carriage, draw up his four bright bays on Sunday morning in front of Christ Church. He was tall and muscular, looking the soldier, his long aquiline nose pressing closely down over a fierce monstache. In a livery of white, touched with red, he carried himself with an important air, showing a severe countenance under his cocked hat, which was worn square to the front, but thrown a little back on his cue. Washington's arrival at church was always the occasion of an enthusiastic, but quiet and respectful ovation. Long before the hour he was expected Second street would be packed with a patient throng of citizens. On the approach of the well known white coach, ornamented with medallions, the crowd silently opened a narrow way or lane from the curb to the church door, and as the President stepped with calm dignity from the carriage, profound silence reigned, every eye being riveted on the distinguished form. His costume was always a full suit of black silk velvet, relieved by silver knee and shoe buckles. His hair, powdered to a snowy whiteness, was drawn back into a black silk bag ornamented with a rosette, and a dress sword hung at his side. Yellow gloves were on his hands; a rich blue Spanish cloak, faced with red velvet, was thrown over his left shoulder, the whole being

supplemented by a three-cornered hat with a black cockade and feathers. As Washington, stately in person and noble in demeanor, slowly moved across the pavement toward the sacred edifice, it was an impressive spectacle. From the dense crowd there came not a sound, but the respectful silence in which the assembled multitude stood in the presence of the "father of his country," testified more strongly than would have the bravest shouts or the loudest acclamations as to the admiration and veneration with which they viewed this "greatest, purest, most exalted of mortals."

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## New Jersey Historical Society.

---

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. X.

1888.

No. 2

---

NEWARK, N. J., May 17, 1888.

The New Jersey Historical Society met this day at its rooms in Newark, the Chair being occupied by the REV. SAMUEL M. HAMILL, D. D., the PRESIDENT, assisted by DR. S. H. PENNINGTON, VICE-PRESIDENT.

The minutes of the Annual Meeting, held at Trenton in January last, were read by the RECORDING SECRETARY and approved.

DR. STEPHEN WICKES, CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, presented the correspondence received since January. Among the letters was one from Clement H. Sinnicksen, Esq., transmitting a circular letter from Robert Morris, in 1782, in relation to the payment of New Jersey's quota for carrying on the war; the letter had been found among the papers of Thomas Sinnicksen, Member of the New Jersey Assembly in 1782, and afterward Member of Congress. The Committee of Arrangement having invited this Society to participate in the centennial celebration of the settlement of the North-West Territory on April 7, 1888, DR. HAMILL, the PRESIDENT, had sent a certificate of delegation. Prof. Alexander Johnston, of Princeton, invited the Society to meet at Princeton.



The TREASURER reported \$469.59 received since January, and \$860.96 expended, leaving an available balance on hand of \$921.37.

### REPORT OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

The progress of years, now nearly half a century, has brought the Society into a satisfactory condition in all its departments of effort for the prosecution of its historical work. The constantly increasing contributions of books and pamphlets, due chiefly to the personal efforts of its Librarian, illustrate the interest in the growth of the library among those who know the value of books and the worth to those who follow us, of manuscripts and relics for the historian of the future.

The Committee has not lost sight of the needs of the Society and of the project of securing more enlarged accommodations for its present and future uses. It was deemed advisable that, in order to secure so much of our annual revenue as has heretofore come from the rent of the Park Street property, the lease should be renewed for another year. There is good reason to believe that the liberal sums already pledged for a new building will be so increased that the enterprise will be successfully accomplished.

At the last session of the Legislature a supplement to the Act of 1872 "for the better preservation of the early records of the State of New Jersey" was passed. The supplement appropriates three thousand dollars annually for the term of five years for the editing and printing the early records of the State in the form known as the "New Jersey Archives;" and for editing and printing the "Journals of the Governor and Council During the Colonial Period," and which have never been printed; and for arranging, collating, editing and printing papers and documents relating to the history of New Jersey during the Revolutionary War.

The New Jersey Archives in ten volumes are complete. A general index of the series carefully prepared by the editor is still in manuscript and ready for the press. It will make a

volume of about 350 pages, and it will add great value to the volumes of the series.

The Journals of the Governor and Council during the Colonial period, now in MS., have been collated and arranged by the Librarian, who was appointed editor upon the death of Mr. Whitehead.

The Committee recommend that the Society should avail itself without delay of the appropriation now made by the State, for the issue in successive volumes of the MS. minutes of the Governor and Council which, it is estimated, will require six volumes.

As they now are, they are exposed to the risk of loss by fire. They are invaluable in themselves, and are of great value to the Society, as they furnish the opportunity to the Library Committee to keep the Historical Societies of the States in affiliation and correspondence with the New Jersey Historical Society, and in the increase of the treasures of its library by exchanges.

The Committee commends to the attention of the Society the letter of Prof. Johnston, of the College of New Jersey, inviting a meeting at Princeton at some convenient date.

#### MORTUARY RECORD.

WILLIAM ERASTUS LAYTON died at Newark, February 21, 1888. Mr. Layton was born at Woodbridge, N. J., July 13, 1808, son of Safety and Hetty L. Layton. He married, July 13, 1831, Emeline, daughter of Peter B. Davis, of Newark. He was a member of the Common Council of Newark in 1851 and 1853. While in service he was Chairman of a Special Committee on Sewerage, and also on the Enforcement of Laws for the Observance of the Sabbath. He was one of a Committee of five to devise ways and means for founding a public library in Newark. On the report of that Committee, October 6, 1846, the Newark Library Association was organized, January 4, 1847. He became a director in the Association in 1853, was appointed Librarian, December 1, 1869, and continued in both relations till his death, which took place in Newark at the age of eighty. He became a member of the Historical Society in 1885.

LEWIS W. OAKLEY, M. D., of Elizabeth, died there on the third of March last. The Doctor was a native of Kinderhook, New York; born November 22, 1829, a son of Samuel and Abbey (Williams) Oakley. He married (1) Henrietta Baldwin, and (2) Anna, daughter of Rev. Dr. Magie, of Elizabeth. He graduated at Princeton College in 1849, and received his medical degree at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1852. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Elizabeth, where his father then resided, and continued there until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, when he entered the service as Assistant Surgeon of the Second Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, May 21, 1861; was promoted Surgeon of the Fourth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers October 12 of the same year, and was transferred to the Second Regiment New Jersey Volunteers as surgeon January 2, 1862. From this date he was Surgeon-in-Chief of the First New Jersey Brigade, First Division, Sixth Corps, until he was mustered out of service June 21, 1864. From September 12 until December 1, 1862, he was on hospital duty at Burkettsville, Md.; in charge of the Sixth Corps' Hospital during May and June, 1863, at Potomac Creek, Va.; in charge of the Sixth Corps' Hospital at Gettysburg, Pa., from July 4, 1863, until it was consolidated with the other Corps Hospitals, forming the United States General Hospital at the same place. He remained until November 1, 1863, when he returned to his command in the Army of the Potomac. He was in all of the battles of the Army of the Potomac, beginning with the "first Bull Run" and ending with the battles of May, 1864. He was also on duty as surgeon at General Hospital at Harrison's Landing, Va., while the army was stationed at that place during the summer of 1862. But for his determination not to leave his regiment, with which he was very popular, he would have accepted higher rank, the duties of which he almost constantly performed. He was distinguished in New Jersey as a medical man and was jealous of the honor of his profession. He was elected President of the Medical Society of New Jersey in 1881, and became one of the most valued Fellows

of the State Society. Relied upon by his fellow-citizens for his good judgment and his zeal for the public good, he was active and influential in all measures for promoting the public welfare. He became a member of the Historical Society in 1874, and gave it his aid and sympathies. He was generally present at its May meetings, and was with us a year ago in robust health and with the promise of a long and useful life. He was stricken with apoplexy while visiting a patient, and, without a token of consciousness, died instantly, at the age of fifty-nine.

CHARLES S. BOGGS, Rear-Admiral United States Navy, died at New Brunswick, N. J. He was born where he died, January 28, 1810, and entered the navy as midshipman on March 1, 1826. He was promoted lieutenant in 1837, and commanded the boat expedition at Vera Cruz during the Mexican War that destroyed the *Truxton* after her capture by the Mexicans. As commander he was assigned for three years to the Mail steamer *Illinois*, and next became Light-house Inspector on the Pacific Coast. He sought active service at the outbreak of the Rebellion, and made himself famous in the attack on the forts below New Orleans. For his gallantry on these occasions, he was sent to Washington with dispatches, and received promotion. He became Rear-Admiral in 1870, and in 1873 was placed on the retired list. His last years were years of weakness. His death was caused by paralysis and general debility. The date of his election to membership in the Historical Society is January 15, 1874.

We record also the loss of an Honorary Member of this Society, in the recent decease, April 18, at Hartford, Ct., of ISRAEL WARD ANDREWS, D. D., LL. D., of Marietta, Ohio. He was an alumnus of Williams College in 1837, and in the next year was called to Marietta, Ohio, as first tutor of the college in that place. He was connected with the college as tutor, professor and President successively, for fifty years. He received the degree of D. D. from his Alma Mater in 1856, and of LL. D. from Wabash College in 1876. His college papers and those on the history of the southern part



of Ohio, in which he so long lived, and other historical papers, addresses and sermons, both at the West and in New England, are illustrative of an accomplished pen and of extensive historical research. He was elected an Honorary Member of this Society May 20, 1886, and received a certificate of delegation to represent it at the centennial celebration of the founding of the Northwest Territory held at Marietta a few weeks since.

### LIBRARY COMMITTEE'S REPORT.

The Committee on the Library respectfully report that since the meeting in January last, five hundred and fifty-six pamphlets have been added to our collection, and three hundred and ninety-six bound volumes, increasing the total number of bound volumes now upon our shelves to ten thousand two hundred and twenty. Of this increase it is proper to say that one hundred and twenty-eight of these volumes were presented to the Society by Hon. John L. Blake, of Orange, and one hundred and seventy-five by Marcus L. Ward, Esq., of Newark. The fifteen hundred and fifty volumes added during the last year, to say nothing of the five thousand pamphlets, nearly, received during the same time, compelled your Committee to erect the temporary shelving, which, as may be seen, occupies so large a part of our assembly room. Every available spot in the Document Room had been already made use of for this purpose, and these shelves, with no regard for any thing beyond their utility, were placed where you now see them. If our Society is blessed with a similar growth during the current year, it will be necessary to hold our next May meeting in some other room.

A bill was passed at the last session of our Legislature, providing that fifty copies of every report and other documents published by that body, be furnished to this Society for distribution among kindred societies and institutions. The first seventeen of these pamphlets, fifty of each, have been sent to us, and as soon as the remainder are received, the distribution will be made. These attentions to other

societies are valuable to us as a means of increasing our own historical treasures.

Your Committee believe that the present aspect of our rooms is sufficient to convince you that the day is not far off when they can be simply used for the storage of our collections.

On motion of Dr. Mott, the thanks of the Society were specially voted to the gentlemen named in the report for their gifts.

The COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS presented this report :

The Committee on Colonial Documents take great pleasure in announcing to the Society that the Legislature at its late session passed a bill, prepared and introduced by your Committee, appropriating from the State Treasury the sum of three thousand dollars annually, for five years, for the purpose of continuing and completing the valuable series of volumes known as the New Jersey Archives, and of which ten volumes have been issued thus far ; and of publishing the Journal of the Governor and Council, from 1703 to 1775. This Journal was secret, and was never printed. It will be a most interesting and important addition to the records of New Jersey's colonial history.

Your Committee propose to resume without unnecessary delay the work of publishing the additional volumes of the Archives, on substantially the same lines as the last two volumes. It is believed that the Journal of the Governor and Council will make about four printed volumes. It is also proposed to issue simultaneously a second series of the Archives, containing documents relating to the history of New Jersey during the Revolution. Of such documents there are great numbers, mostly in private collections, besides very many scattered through innumerable publications not easily accessible. Gen. Stryker, one of the members of the Committee, has accumulated a large number of such papers, and has recently secured access to a very important collection relating to Governor Livingston's Administration. Other members of the Committee also have

some papers of this character, and the manuscripts of the Society contain many letters, journals and other papers relating to the Revolution, which are now in a fair way to be printed in a series of contemplated volumes forming the second series of the New Jersey Archives.

This new appropriation by the Legislature is regarded by your Committee as a gratifying expression of approval of the manner in which the work has been hitherto carried on by the Society. It also, in the opinion of your Committee, carries with it an added responsibility for the utmost care and deliberation in the expenditure of this large sum of money placed at our disposal by the State.

After remarks by Col. Morris R. Hamilton, the Rev. Dr. Geo. S. Mott, Daniel T. Clark, Gen. W. S. Stryker, William Nelson and others, the report was received and the action of the Committee approved.

The COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION reported having arranged with Joel Munsell's Sons, Albany, N. Y., for the publication of the Rev. Dr. G. C. Schanck's History of Pompton Plains, the publishers agreeing to print it and to give the Society one hundred copies, without cost to the Society, provided one hundred subscriptions were obtained, at \$4 per copy.

The report was received and the action of the Committee approved.

The COMMITTEE ON MEMBERSHIP reported the following list, and a ballot being taken, they were unanimously elected :

#### RESIDENT MEMBERS.

GEORGE D. SCUDDER,	-	-	-	-	-	Trenton.
JAMES P. STEVENS,	-	-	-	-	-	Trenton.
EDMUND C. HILL,	-	11 N. Greene Street,				Trenton.
EDWARD H. MURPHY,	-	-	-	-	-	Trenton.
MAJ. GEORGE B. HALSTED,	-	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth.
WM. E. FREER,	-	-	-	-	-	Newark.
GEN. JOHN WATTS KEARNY,	-	-	-	-	-	Newark.

MRS. GEN. JOHN WATTS KEARNY,	- - -	Newark.
MRS. MARGARET HERBERT MATHA,	- - -	Bound Brook.
FREDERICK PARKER,	- - - - -	Freehold.
BENJ. F. LEE,	- - - - -	Trenton.
J. HOVEY OSBORN,	- - - - -	Saddle River.
ELTWEED POMEROY,	- - - - -	Newark.
FRANK W. PINNEO,	- - - - -	Newark.
WILSON FARRAND,	- - - - -	Newark.
PROF. ALEXANDER JOHNSTON,	- - - - -	Princeton.
PROF. ALLAN MARQUAND,	- - - - -	Princeton.
PROF. ARTHUR L. FROTHINGHAM,	- - - - -	Princeton.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

HON. JOHN B. REDMAN,	- - -	Ellsworth, Maine.
GEN. ADOLPHUS W. GREELY,	- - -	Washington, D. C.

The COMMITTEE ON CENTENNIAL OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT presented this report :

The Committee appointed by this Society in May, 1886, to take part in the proposed centennial celebration of the anniversary of the inauguration of George Washington as President of the United States, at New York, on April 30, 1789, would report that the movement to that end begun by the New York Chamber of Commerce, has made such progress that the celebration bids fair to rival any held since that of 1876. As the New Jersey Historical Society was the first organized body to take action in this State in the matter, and as the affair is likely to be on a grand scale, it seems wise to your Committee that this Committee should be enlarged, and that the participation of other New Jersey organizations should be invited. To these ends it is recommended :

1. That the President, the Vice-Presidents, the officers and the Executive Committee of this Society be added to the Committee.

2. That the Committee be authorized to add other members of the Society.

3. That it be empowered to invite the co-operation of any



and all other organizations in New Jersey, representing its history and progress during the past century, to unite with this Society in securing a proper representation of New Jersey in the proposed celebration.

The report was received and the recommendations adopted.

The Society then took a recess, when the valuable collections were examined, and an inviting lunch was discussed in the rooms up-stairs of St. John's Lodge, for the use of which the thanks of the Society were subsequently voted.

On re-assembling, Major Newell, of New Brunswick, reported that the New Brunswick Historical Club had held very successful and instructive meetings. The Rev. Dr. Mott reported that the Hunterdon County Society was slowly gathering material of an historical character pertaining to the County.

Mr. Daniel T. Clark, of South Orange, presented an immense black beaver bell-crowned hat, made in Newark prior to 1826, as appeared by the satin lining, on which was printed a fine steel engraving by P. Maverick, an early American engraver who at one time lived in Newark.

Mr. J. C. Pumpelly, of Morristown, presented a fac-simile of the first issue of the *Philadelphia Ledger*.

Major George B. Halsted presented a number of pamphlets; two books of unsigned Confederate bonds, picked up in the State House at Richmond, Va., at the close of the war; a pass for a slave, in New Orleans; a bill of sale, 1788, for a female slave, from Ann Oliver to Morris Hetfield, Elizabethtown; certificate of the payment of a tax on a "shay" in 1800; bill of sale of a female slave in Virginia in 1804, for \$50. Also a copy of a contract drawn up by himself at Baton Rouge, La., for the employment at wages of ex-freedmen by their former owner, which he thought was probably the first or second document of the kind ever drafted. He gave an interesting account of the circumstances under which the paper was prepared. He also presented several other interesting papers, for all of which he was, on motion of Mr. Hageman, voted the thanks of the Society.

Major James Yard, of Freehold, then read a memoir of the late Joel Parker, Supreme Court Justice and twice Governor of New Jersey.

John F. Hageman, Esq., of Princeton, moved that the Society's thanks be voted to Major Yard for his able, interesting and truthful portraiture. He had himself known the late Judge Parker since 1839, when he was himself a law student, and could indorse everything that had been said of him. New Jersey was to be congratulated on having had *two* war Governors—Charles S. Olden and Joel Parker. Dr. Hamill, in seconding the motion, said that Governor Parker had been his pupil in 1835; he was a diligent student, always prepared with his lessons. He spoke of his loyalty and patriotism, and related an incident of his independence when he was mentioned for President at the Democratic National Convention in 1868, his nomination, in the opinion of many, having been defeated by the Tweed ring. Major Geo. B. Halsted and Col. Morris R. Hamilton also spoke in warm terms of Governor Parker, and the motion was then agreed to.

The Hon. James W. Bradbury, ex-United States Senator from Maine, and President of the Maine Historical Society, being present in the company of F. Wolcott Jackson, Esq., of Newark, was invited to address the Society. He said he had been greatly interested in the memoir of the late Governor Parker, whom he had known and esteemed, but he had stopped making speeches since he was eighty-five years of age.

On motion of Dr. Pennington, Mr. Bradbury was unanimously elected an Honorary Member of this Society.

Mr. Hageman moved that in accordance with the invitation of Prof. Johnston, the Society hold a meeting at Princeton on Thursday, September 27, 1888. Which was agreed to. On motion of Dr. Wickes, Mr. Hageman, Prof. Johnston and Dr. Hamill were appointed a Committee to arrange for the meeting.

Mr. William Nelson stated that he had recently found in the Acquackanonk (now Passaic, N. J.) Church Records the record of the marriage of Governor William Livingston, as

follows: 1747 Dn 2 Maart. ——— Livingston J: Man Geb In Albany, ende woon-achtigh Te Newyork met Susanna Franss, J: D. geb. ———

He went on to give some account of Miss French, and the probable circumstances which led to the marriage ceremony being performed by the pastor of the Acquackanonk Church, and some other incidents in the career of New Jersey's original War Governor. On motion of Mr. Hageman, Mr. Nelson was requested to put in the form of a paper the notices he had given of Governor Livingston.

The Society then adjourned.

# Donations of Books and Pamphlets

ANNOUNCED MAY 17TH, 1888.

FROM AUTHORS.		P. *.	V. †	FROM INDIVIDUALS.		P.	V.
Baetger, Romona	--	1		Baldwin, H. F.	MS.		
Bourke, Capt. John G.	1	--		Blake, John L.	30	128	
Bradlee, D. D., Rev. C. D.	1	--		Bradlee, D. D., Rev. C. D.	4	--	
Keasbey, Anthony Q.	1	--		Clark, Daniel T.	--	39	
Nelson, William	1	--		Clement, Hon. John	1	--	
Peet, Rev. S. D.	3	--		Conover, G. S.	1	--	
Tranholm, W. L.	--	1		Coe, Ernest E.	51	--	
FROM SOCIETIES.				Cook, G. H.	1	--	
Canadian Institute	1	--		Draper, Dr. Daniel	1	--	
California Historical Society	--	1		Foster, Joseph	--	1	
Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio	1	--		French, D. D., Rev. J. C.	1	--	
Historical and Scientific Society of Manitoba	1	--		Garland, A. H.	2	1	
Iowa Historical Society	2	--		Green, Dr. S. A.	10	2	
Long Island Historical Society	1	--		Hart, C. H.	1	--	
Massachusetts Historical Society	1	1		Hagar, George J.	2	--	
Minnesota Academy of Natural Science	6	--		Halsted, George B. Paper.	4	--	
Minnesota Historical Society	--	1		Howell, James E.	27	--	
New England Historic Genealogical Society	3	--		Keasbey, E. Q. and G. M.	5	--	
New Haven Colony Historical Society	--	2		Lathrop, Rev. C. C.	131	--	
New York Genealogical and Biographical Society	1	--		Nelson, William	80	2	
Pennsylvania Historical Society	2	--		Nichols, Charles L.	95	22	
Rhode Island Historical Society	1	--		Peet, Rev. S. D.	1	--	
South California Historical Society	1	--		Pumpelly, J. C.	3	--	
West'n Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society	1	--		Richter, Wm. S.	7	--	
Wisconsin Historical Society	2	--		Rockwood, Charles G.	2	--	
				Sinnicksen, Andrew	MS.		
				Speer, Peter T.	1	--	
				Swinnerton, James	--	1	
				Traver, C. L.	--	1	
				Tuttle, Rev. Dr. J. F.	3	--	
				Unknown	5	--	
				Van Duyne, Harrison	1	--	
				Ward, Marcus L.	--	175	
				Weeks, Robert D.	--	4	
				Wickes, Dr. Stephen	5	--	
				FROM OTHER SOURCES.			
				City of Boston	1	--	
				Diplomatic Review, London	5	--	
				Grand Lodge, F. & A. M., of New Jersey	1	--	
				Harvard College	1	--	



FROM OTHER SOURCES—Continued.				P.	V.
			Newark Orphan Asylum	1	--
			U. S. Bureau of Education	--	1
Home for Aged Women	1	--	U. S. Bureau of Statistics	2	--
Philadelphia Library Com-			U. S. Comptroller	--	1
pany	2	--	U. S. Department of State	6	--
Smithsonian Institution	10	--	U. S. Department of the		
Newark Library Associa-			Interior	1	1
tion	1	--	U. S. Naval Academy	1	--
Newberry Library	1	--	Taunton Library	1	--
New York Chamber of			U. S. Treasury Department	1	2
Commerce	--	1	U. S. Patent Office	--	--

\* Pamphlets.

† Volumes.

# JOEL PARKER,

“The War Governor of New Jersey.”

A MEMORIAL PREPARED AT THE REQUEST OF THE NEW  
JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

BY JAMES S. YARD.

---

*Read at the regular meeting of the Society, at Newark, May  
17th, 1888.*

RECEIVED

THE LIBRARY OF THE

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL.

APR 11 1961

# JOEL PARKER,

“The War Governor of New Jersey.”

---

## BIRTH, PARENTAGE AND EDUCATION.

Joel Parker was born in Freehold township on the 24th of November, 1816, in a house still standing on the Mount Holly road, about four miles west of Freehold, in what is now Millstone township. A small village known as Smithburg has grown up around it recently. His father was Charles Parker, who was born in the same neighborhood, and who was Sheriff of the county, member of the Assembly, and for thirteen years State Treasurer and at the same time State Librarian. His mother, who was also a native of the county as it was then constituted, was a daughter of Capt. Joseph Coward, of the Continental Army. He received his primary education at the old Trenton Academy, and was prepared for college at the Lawrenceville High School. In the meantime he spent two years as manager on a farm which his father then owned near Colt's Neck. He was graduated at Princeton in 1839 and immediately commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. Henry W. Green, at Trenton, and was admitted to the Bar in 1842, when he located at Freehold and commenced the practice of his profession.

## HIS EARLY CAREER.

In 1840 he cast his first Presidential vote for Martin Van Buren, the nominee of the Democratic party. In 1844 he entered the political arena in support of the election of James K. Polk as President, and distinguished himself in that campaign as a public speaker. In 1847 he was elected



to the Assembly and served one year. He was then the youngest member of the House, but being the only lawyer on the Democratic side, he became the party leader, especially on all questions having a legal bearing. He distinguished himself in the Legislature and gained a State reputation by the introduction of a bill to equalize taxation by taxing personal as well as real property, and by a speech in support of the measure which was printed in the newspapers throughout the State. At the close of his term in the Assembly he declined a nomination as candidate for the State Senate on account of his growing practice, which demanded his entire attention. In 1852 he was appointed Prosecutor of the Pleas, which office he held for one term, and acquitted himself therein with marked ability. During his term he tried the celebrated case against James P. Donnelly for the murder of Albert Moses, at the September term of 1857. He was assisted by Attorney-General William L. Dayton; the opposing counsel were Joseph P. Bradley (afterward Associate Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court), ex-Gov. Pennington and A. C. McLean. The trial lasted nine days. The evidence was largely circumstantial, and the case is still quoted as one of the great trials of the period. The case was prepared and conducted by Mr. Parker, and won for him a leading position at the Bar of the State.

#### EFFORTS TO ORGANIZE THE MILITIA AND TO PROMOTE VOLUNTEERING.

At a meeting of the regimental officers of the Monmouth and Ocean Brigade, held at Freehold on the 1st of December, 1857, he was unanimously elected Brigadier-General of the Brigade. He subsequently proceeded to thoroughly organize the corps, holding elections in the several regiments, appointing meetings for the instruction of the officers, and organizing uniformed companies, which he subsequently brought together for parade and review.\* At the outbreak of the war, Major-General Moore, of Ocean county, Commander of the Third Division of the State Militia, resigned on account

---

\* *Monmouth Democrat*, August 19, September 2, October 14 and October 30, 1858.

of age and infirmity, and on the 7th of May, 1861, General Parker was nominated by Governor Olden and confirmed by the Senate as his successor. The appointment was made with a view to the promotion of volunteering and the organization of forces for the suppression of the Rebellion. He encouraged the military spirit of the people within the bounds of his Division, comprising the counties of Mercer, Middlesex, Monmouth and Ocean, by holding public meetings, organizing the uniformed companies and bringing the latter together for inspection and review at Freehold, on which occasion he had 1,500 men in line, the largest parade of the kind ever held previous to that time in that section of the State.\* Referring to these efforts to promote volunteering, the Hon. Thomas H. Dudley, of Camden, said:† “The confidence reposed in him by Governor Olden at that time was not misplaced. It was fully sustained in every way. Joel Parker was true; he was honest and loyal. He undertook the work and he did it. He rallied as many, if not more, men than any other man in the State around the standard for the defence of his country. \* \* He was patriotic and gave his hands and his heart to the work. He did his duty and he did it well, and the people sustained him. \* \* When he came to occupy the Executive Chair he followed in the same patriotic line. He was true and loyal to the State and the country, and the oath of office he had taken.”

While he was Governor he took an active interest in the organization of the militia and in providing heavy ordnance, small arms and other munitions in store in the State Arsenal, ready for any emergency that might call for their use. During his first administration, the militia laws were revised and encouragement was given to the organization of a uniformed corps of militia, of which the present efficient “National Guard” is the outgrowth. He held that a State without a well-organized and effective militia failed in its duty to the general government. He considered it the duty

---

\* Ibid. May 29, 1862.

† Address before the Bar of Camden.

of every State not only to be prepared to enforce the law within its own borders when the civil authorities prove powerless to maintain the peace, without calling for aid from regular troops, but also to be able, in case of emergency, to aid the general government with military power.\*

NAMED FOR CONGRESSIONAL AND GUBERNATORIAL HONORS.

In 1854 he was prominently named for Congress but, in a public letter, declined being considered as a candidate for the nomination on the ground that, if elected, it would destroy his private business, which the claims of his growing family would not warrant.† In 1858 it was again proposed to nominate him for Congress, but this came from the so-called "opposition" party, and had in view the division of the Democratic party. In reply to this proposition, which was made by a correspondent of a local newspaper, he said that believing the success of the Democratic party contributed to the welfare of the nation, he would exceedingly regret any divisions in its ranks, and that no act of his should tend toward that event.‡

In 1856 his name was first mentioned for Governor of the State. He declined being considered as a candidate for the nomination, but recommended for it Col. William C. Alexander, who afterward received it. In 1859 he was again named for this position but he again declined.

In the Presidential campaign of 1860 he espoused the cause of Mr. Douglas as against a fusion ticket nominated at the suggestion of the Democratic State Central Committee and representing the three organizations opposed to the Republican party. He insisted that the Democratic party of New Jersey was represented only in the convention that nominated Mr. Douglas : that the candidates nominated were Democrats, the platform adopted was Democratic, and therefore that the party in New Jersey, by usage and by every principle of honor, was bound to sustain the action of that

---

\* Annual Message, 1874.

† *True American*, May 31, 1854.

‡ Letter to the *Monmouth Inquirer*, March 5, 1858.

Convention. He with others published during the campaign a small newspaper\* which was extensively circulated, gratuitously, throughout Monmouth county, in which he maintained his views. On the eve of the election a compromise was effected, both electoral tickets were withdrawn, and a single electoral ticket was agreed upon, composed of three friends of Douglas and two of each of the other candidates. Owing to the fact that a straight Douglas ticket was run in some sections, four of the Democratic electors were defeated, while the Douglas electors were elected by nearly five thousand majority. Joel Parker was one of these, and in the Electoral College cast one of the three Douglas votes of New Jersey.

#### FIRST TERM AS GOVERNOR.

In the Fall of 1862 he was nominated by the Democratic State Convention for Governor, and was elected by a majority of 14,600 votes—a majority three times as great as had ever before been given for any candidate for that position. His administration was eminently a successful one and was especially distinguished for its efficiency in promoting enlistments to aid in the suppression of the rebellion, and for successfully keeping up volunteering for this purpose for a year after all other States had resorted to drafting to fill up their regiments.

In 1863, learning that the General Government was about to assign quotas to the several districts in New Jersey and to draft for the troops, Governor Parker applied for authority to raise volunteers, to be credited to the quota in case a draft should be ordered. The authority was granted, and under it he issued a proclamation to the people and an appeal to municipal authorities and individuals to make special efforts to promote volunteering by public meetings and the payment of bounties. This appeal was responded to generally throughout the State, and was generously aided by the press without distinction of party. Two-thirds of the quotas

---

\* *The Spirit of Democracy.* The only file of this newspaper known to be in existence is in the possession of the New Jersey Historical Society.



subsequently assigned were thus obtained, and the draft which had been ordered was postponed. This was at a season when labor was fully employed, and under circumstances that were discouraging.\* Another assignment of quotas later in the same year was filled in like manner. Through these efforts New Jersey is enabled to boast that no man was ever taken unwillingly from the State to fill the quota of troops demanded by the general government.†

#### THE INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA.

It was during Governor Parker's first year (1863) that the great battle of Gettysburg was fought. When Lee invaded Pennsylvania, Governor Curtin, of that State, had but few troops at his command, and in the imminent peril that threatened, Governor Parker came to his assistance by inducing several regiments that had just returned to retrace their steps. He also issued a proclamation to the people, and before the citizens of Philadelphia had recovered from their panic or had raised a single company to defend their State, thousands of Jerseymen were marching through that city to the scene of action, for which service he received through Governor Curtin the thanks of the people of Pennsylvania, and of President Lincoln, who wrote: "Please accept my sincere thanks for what you have done and are doing to get troops forward." Col. William R. Murphy, commanding a portion of the New Jersey troops in Pennsylvania during this emergency, in a letter to Governor Parker, dated at *Camp Curtin*, June 20th, said: " \* \* We have received every attention because we are Jerseymen. 'A citizen of New Jersey' is a prouder title than that of 'a Roman Citizen.' " †

#### THE INVASION OF MARYLAND.

In the summer of 1864 the rebels under Ewell and Mosby invaded Maryland and the battle of Monocacy was fought, in

---

\* Annual Message, 1864.

† For the official correspondence upon this and kindred subjects see Appendix to the Governor's Message, *Legislative Documents*, 1865.

‡ *Legislative Documents*, 1865.

which our Fourteenth Regiment was so badly cut up. In the absence of any definite information regarding this invasion, and anticipating the necessity that appeared to be imminent, Governor Parker, without waiting to hear from the military authorities at Washington, immediately issued his proclamation calling for troops at a moment's notice. Of this proclamation the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, a Republican newspaper, said :

Joel Parker, Governor of New Jersey, deserves the thanks of the loyal people of the United States. His proclamation, published yesterday, is conceived in the genuine spirit of patriotism, and has a ring that will gladden every loyal heart.

#### HOW HE CARED FOR JERSEY SOLDIERS IN THE FIELD.

In 1863, after the battle of Gettysburg, and without waiting for the action of the Legislature, Governor Parker dispatched an agent to the battle-field to personally superintend, with great care, the removal of the remains of the New Jersey dead, a plot of ground was secured on the field, the bodies were carefully re-interred, and the ground was set apart for this sacred purpose, with appropriate ceremonies, in the presence of a vast concourse of people assembled to witness them.

During his first year as Governor he organized a State Agency, with headquarters at Washington City, to look after the welfare of the New Jersey troops in the field, to facilitate transfers and discharges in deserving cases, and to alleviate in many ways the sufferings of the sick and wounded in the hospitals. This agency was assisted at Washington by an association of resident Jerseymen, without expense to the State. The agency also received money from the soldiers in the field and transmitted it to their families without expense to them, and during the war many hundreds of thousands of dollars were thus received and transmitted without loss. Thousands of New Jersey soldiers and their families to-day bless Gov. Parker for his kindly sympathy and foresight in organizing this agency.

These are only examples of his constant and unremitting care and watchfulness over the interests of the brave Jersey-men who breasted the storm during the nation's peril. After every battle, and at intervals when circumstances seemed to require it, special agents were dispatched to the headquarters of the several regimental organizations in the field to ascertain their condition, to minister to the wants of the soldiers, and to relieve their sufferings. Most of this action was taken upon his own motion and at the dictates of his own heart and mind. He instituted inquiries into the condition of the disabled soldiers and their families, and appointed a commission to report what legislation was necessary. In his second annual message he recommended the establishment of a soldiers' home or retreat, which recommendation was acted upon, and homes were established which have since been the means of comfort and sustenance to hundreds of Jersey soldiers who otherwise, in their declining years, would have had no home that they could properly call their own.

#### VIEWS AS TO THE CONDUCT OF THE WAR.

Gov. Parker was frank and outspoken in his sentiments as to the conduct of the war. While differing frequently with the administration at Washington in regard to matters of policy, he was very decided in his views as to the principles involved, and never faltered in his belief that the Union would be ultimately restored. In analyzing the causes which led to the war he held that the misguided agitators in the North for the abolition of slavery provoked the hatred of the South, severed the bonds of Christian fellowship and silenced the counsels of moderation and conciliation, thus enabling a minority of fanatical and ultra men in each section to control the current of events and to bring the Government to the verge of destruction. At the same time he insisted that the restoration and maintenance of the Union of the States was the chief duty of the citizen. Failure in the proper administration of a good government did not discharge us from an obligation to perpetuate that government. It should rather increase our exertions to bring its rulers back to

the true principles on which the government was founded. We should not be afraid of peace—an honorable and permanent peace—whether it came by the exercise of power or the exercise of conciliation; but it should be a peace on the basis of “the Union as it was;” not a union of States where part are held in subjection as conquered provinces, adding nothing to the material interests and prosperity of the nation, and only furnishing a theatre of action for swarms of military officials; but a Union of all the States, with their equality and rights unimpaired, and bringing with it such unity as will have the Constitution for its foundation and obedience to law its corner-stone.\* He differed with the Administration at Washington in regard to the amnesty proclamation, because it dictated terms that honorable men, in his judgment, could not accede to, and to the emancipation proclamation, because the line of argument rendered the Constitution inoperative in time of war, and made all our rights subject to executive discretion.† He considered these measures calculated to prolong the war. He did not sympathize with the idea, entertained by some, that the war would destroy all hope of union, nor that it was to the interests of the country that our armies should be withdrawn from the South, with the idea that the South would at some future time voluntarily return to the Union. On the contrary he believed that such a policy would be a confession of weakness and would result in perpetual disunion, continual war and the overthrow of our system of government. He insisted upon “the duty of the State authorities to furnish the men necessary to destroy the armed power of the rebellion,” and that it was “equally the duty of the general government to accompany the exercise of the power entrusted to it with proper terms of conciliation.”‡ Referring to the obstructionists, who insisted among other things that the Union should not be restored under the old Constitution, and who denounced as traitors those who protested against such a policy, he urged that :

---

\* Inaugural, 1863.

† Annual Message, 1864.

‡ Annual Message, 1864.



Wise men will not be driven from the path of duty by the errors or vituperation of others. Whatever others may now say or do will not palliate the crime of those who took up arms against the government, or lessen the obligations of patriotic men to aid in their overthrow. We should not abandon the government of our country, engaged in war with those who would destroy our national existence, whether temporarily administered to our liking or not. The government is designed to be perpetual, while administrations are transient. We must subdue the rebellion and save the country in spite of all difficulties. That which interferes with the speedy restoration of the Union under the Constitution, whether it proceeds from the enemy or exists among ourselves, must be overcome. Every obstacle in the way, whether it be the rebel armies, or the fatal policy of those in power, should be swept from existence by the people; in the one case by the use of military force, and in the other by the untrammelled exercise of the elective franchise. However strong our armies may become, success will be delayed unless we have the right civil policy. In fact, without the right civil policy, victory will not give us a Union worthy of the name.\*

Again he said :

After the country shall have recovered from its present excitement it surely will be discerned that to restore the nation to its former happy condition of peace and unity the conquest of the territory alone will not suffice, but the hearts of the people must also be won back from their estrangement. But whatever difference of opinion may exist as to questions of policy, we should be united in the determination to maintain the Union of the States. If those in rebellion desire to return they should not be prevented by unconstitutional and unjust conditions. Should they refuse to accept the offer of proper and just terms, upon them will be the responsibility. The Union must be preserved. The Union should be the sole condition of peace, and that must be adhered to with unswerving fidelity, as the only foundation of our strength, security and happiness as a nation.†

Later in the progress of reconstruction he said :

To give peace to the South and prosperity to the whole country, the Christian spirit of charity must be invoked. Magnanimity and forgiveness should take the place of hate and vengeance. Love and good-will can accomplish more than proscription.‡

---

\* Annual Message, 1864.

† Annual Message, 1875.

‡ Inaugural, 1872.

A CLOSE ADHERENT TO THE ESTABLISHED PRINCIPLES  
OF FREE GOVERNMENT.

Gov. Parker was a firm supporter of the fundamental principles of our government as expounded by the fathers. He insisted upon maintaining the freedom of speech even in the throes of our civil war—not only as a sacred principle, but as a measure of public safety. He said :

There would be a much better state of feeling and greater unity of sentiment among the people of the loyal States should it become more generally understood that men may oppose the policy of an administration and still be firm friends of the government and steadfast lovers and supporters of the Union. Minorities have an important work to do in opposing and checking the assumptions of arbitrary power and the errors of administration which continued success usually produces. None of us have a right to be idle or listless spectators of passing events. We all have an interest in the welfare of the nation, and should put forth every effort to maintain the integrity of the Union, and perpetuate the government of our fathers. If we believe that measures have been inaugurated which, if persisted in, will continue indefinitely the terrible strife between the sections, and finally produce separation, it is not only our right but our solemn duty to use every lawful means to induce a change of measures. Such action, when not taking the form of factious interference, is perfectly consistent with obedience to law and the fulfilment of every obligation imposed by the highest type of loyalty, and will result not in weakening the government but in giving it strength and stability by correcting the errors of those who administer it. We should never despair of the republic. The greater the exigency the higher should our patriotism rise.\*

INDIVIDUAL RIGHTS AND ARBITRARY ARRESTS.

He was always jealous of the rights of the individual citizen as guaranteed by the Constitution. He at all times firmly and earnestly maintained personal liberty as one of the absolute rights of man, and its protection one of the primary objects of government.† Referring to the arbitrary seizure of citizens of the State without due process of law he said,‡ “It concerns every man in the community. It is the privilege as well as the solemn duty of a free people to inquire into any claim of power which infringes upon the well-defined guards

---

\* Annual Message, 1865.

† Inaugural, 1863.

‡ Ibid.

of personal liberty," and while recognizing the necessity for the suspension of the writ of *habeas corpus* when public safety required it, he held that it was "of vital importance to the people to know by what power the privilege of this great writ can be suspended, and at whose will their liberties are held. \* \* It is as much a departure from the Constitution, and almost as dangerous in its tendency, for one department of government to infringe upon the province and assume the powers delegated to another department, as it is to usurp powers that have never passed from the people;" \* and referring to the alleged "military necessity" as a justification for the suspension of the writ, he concluded: "As this alleged power [the war power] is limited only by the will and discretion of him who exercises it, there is no conceivable form of outrage upon individual rights or public interests that cannot be perpetrated under it." While admitting that the motive of the Executive might be pure he urged that there might be a radical error of judgment, and it was against the principle that he protested, "in the name of the people of a sovereign State." † In an address delivered at Freehold, in 1864, he said:

No inmate of *Fort Lafayette* has been more violent in his denunciations of the exercise of arbitrary power than are the able Chairmen of the Senate and House Committees on the rebellious States. And yet these very men, leaders in the respective houses of Congress, in common with the majority of the dominant party, have upheld the Executive in repeated encroachments on the rights of the people, more dangerous in their character than those of which they complain. Citizens have been violently dragged from their houses without warrant, without the semblance of a trial, merely at the whim of some Secretary—the ringing of his little bell—and for long, weary months have been confined in the damp cell of a prison, and at length discharged without so much as being informed of the nature of the accusation, or even of the ground of suspicion against them. This has been done in communities far removed from the seat of war, in States where no armed rebel had ever set his foot, where the courts were open, and where the laws were faithfully and impartially administered by pure and learned judges. And this has occurred in the

---

\* Inaugural, 1863.

† Inaugural, 1863.

nineteenth century, under what is called a republican government, in a land where there is a written constitution, and among a people sprung from an ancestry who for centuries contended against kingly power, and at last secured in *Magna Charta* the liberty of the people.\*

And on another occasion he said :

Vest in one man the discretion when he will suspend the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus in any part of the country; give him authority to silence the courts and render the civil law powerless; then place the army and navy at his command to carry his mandates into execution, and you constitute a ruler clothed with kingly powers more absolute than those possessed by any monarch who has ruled in England since *Magna Charta*.†

At the close of his first term of office he was able to boast, with truthfulness, that not a single right of the State had been yielded, and not one of her citizens, during his administration, had been deprived of his liberty without due process of law.‡

#### A FIRM SUPPORTER OF STATE RIGHTS.

Governor Parker was a strong adherent to the doctrine of State Rights. He maintained that the sovereignty of a State is as complete and real in its proper sphere as is the sovereignty of the United States within its sphere, but he referred cases of doubt or controversy as to the extent of those powers to the supreme legal tribunal provided for their adjudication, and insisted that in defining them the Constitution of the United States must be our guide. And this not only in times of peace—the reserved rights of the States and the rights of the people were to be protected at all times, and especially in times of discord and angry strife, when passion often rules the hour, and power is prone to encroach on law. At the same time, he denounced the doctrine of secession as a political heresy, at variance with the letter and spirit of the Constitution.§ And again, referring to the growing disposition to ignore the political existence of the States, to treat

---

\* *Monmouth Democrat*, Aug. 25, 1864.

† Inaugural 1872. ‡ Annual Message, 1866. § Inaugural, 1872.



them as subordinate to the Federal Government, and to centralize power in the President and Congress, he said:

The time has come when all who value the institutions established through trial and privation by the wisdom of our ancestors, and who cherish the principles on which our government is reared, should forget minor differences of opinion, and unite in opposing the progress of this dangerous doctrine. Whenever the reserved rights of the States are encroached upon, the citizens of every State are interested, and should remonstrate without waiting the execution of the impending unconstitutional laws.\*

The States have rights which should be firmly maintained, but it has been settled for all time that to secede from the Union at pleasure, without the consent of the other States, is not a right.†

As an instance of his firm adherence to this principle, at a period in our nation's history when strong men quailed and sought by silence to avoid the storm, his controversy, since famous, with Secretary of War Stanton, is referred to. In March, 1864, a soldier attached to a Massachusetts regiment shot and wounded a youth at the Jersey City depot, of which he died. The soldier was arrested by the civil authorities, committed to jail, and indicted by the Hudson county court. Before the trial came on Secretary Stanton wrote to Governor Parker requesting him to order the delivery of the prisoner into the custody of the United States military authorities, adding: "It is not supposed the Governor will decline this request, but should he do so it will be the duty of the department to urge it," and claiming that Governors of other States had not hesitated to comply with similar requests. Governor Parker replied at length to this communication, taking the ground that the Executive and Judicial branches of the government were distinct and independent, and that he had no right to interfere in the case. That the decision of the court that it had jurisdiction must stand until reversed by its own action or by the action of some competent tribunal of review, and concluding with the words: "I respectfully decline to order the prisoner remitted to the military author-

---

\* Inaugural, 1872.

† Annual Message, 1874.

ities." \* The request of the Secretary of War was not renewed, and so the time-honored doctrine of the fathers was maintained by New Jersey, and the law had its due course.

#### ARMING THE NEGROES AND THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION.

Governor Parker doubted the expediency of arming the Southern negroes. In a letter to a Township Committee in Hunterdon County he said that he was satisfied that the Union army would then have been stronger, both in numbers and efficiency, if the Government had never recruited in the rebel States. To insure success, he thought the people should be willing to do their own fighting, and not place reliance on a distinct and inferior race, while the Emancipation Proclamation and the consequent arming of the negroes added to the desperation of the enemy and tended to build up an almost insurmountable barrier to terms of pacification, and at the same time quenched the spirit of volunteering in the North.†

#### SOLDIERS VOTING IN THE FIELD.

Under the Constitution of the State, as it then stood, (since amended), there was no provision for taking the votes of the soldiers in the field. The subject was discussed at length by the Legislature and resolutions were adopted requesting the military authorities to permit the soldiers who were legal voters to visit their homes on days of election, so far as it could be done without detriment to the service. In transmitting these resolutions to the President, Governor Parker expressed the wish that all New Jersey soldiers, without distinction of party, who could be spared, should be allowed to come home on election day, and especial reference was made to soldiers in hospitals who were able to travel. He also wrote to the State Agent requesting him to look after the soldiers about Washington and assist them in obtaining furloughs for this purpose.‡

---

\* *Legislative Documents*, 1865.

† *Legislative Documents*, 1865, p. 132.

‡ *Legislative Documents*, 1865, p. 143.

## EXEMPTION OF GOVERNMENT BONDS.

Upon other public questions growing out of the war he was equally frank and outspoken. He objected to the exemption of Government bonds from taxation as unwise, because it tended to increase the riches of the wealthy at the expense of the poorer classes, but the faith of the Government having been pledged the agreement should be strictly adhered to; at the same time he urged that the policy should be abandoned, and that new loans by the Government should be expressly subjected to State taxation at a rate equal to the assessment on other property. He also recommended the passage of an act by the Legislature taxing the shares of the capital stock of all National banks within the State.\*

## AN ADMIRER AND FRIEND OF M'CLELLAN.

Governor Parker was a warm admirer and friend of General McClellan. He believed that his removal from the command of the army was instigated by civilians and politicians, and was a mistake upon the part of the military authorities. "This Jersey exile," he said, "will live in the hearts of his countrymen, and his memory will be cherished by mankind so long as the country to whose welfare he has devoted his life shall have a history." †

## HIS SUCCESSFUL FINANCIAL POLICY.

His administration continued until after the close of the war. During his term of office not a single bond of the State was sold below par, while the premiums on them amounted to over \$100,000, and at its close the State did not owe a dollar on civil account and had in its treasury an actual cash balance of over \$164,000.‡ In his first annual message he recommended the passage of a law providing for the redemption and payment of the bonds issued for the expenses of raising and equipping the State troops serving in the war, and outlined a plan for that purpose. The Legisla-

---

\* Annual Message, 1866. † Address at Freehold, 1864. ‡ Annual Message, 1866.

ture adopted the plan and recommendation, and created the fund known as the Sinking Fund, by which the entire war debt of the State, amounting to \$3,000,000, has been practically paid off without resorting to a direct tax upon the people for that purpose, the fund now in hand being nearly or quite sufficient to meet the outstanding bonds as they fall due; in addition the fund has paid in interest an amount exceeding the original debt.

#### PROPOSED FOR THE NOMINATION FOR PRESIDENT.

At the close of his first gubernatorial term, Governor Parker at once resumed his professional practice. In 1868, in the National Democratic Convention at New York, he received the unanimous vote of the New Jersey delegation for the Democratic nomination for President of the United States on every ballot. In 1876, he again received the same vote for the same position. In that year he was placed at the head of the electoral ticket and voted for Samuel J. Tilden. In 1884, he was again strongly urged as the Democratic Presidential candidate.

#### RE-ELECTED GOVERNOR.

In 1871, prior to the assembling of the Democratic State Convention, he positively declined to be a candidate for nomination for Governor, but the enthusiasm of that Convention compelled him to yield, and he was nominated by acclamation, all the other candidates having been withdrawn by their friends. At the election which followed he was successful by about six thousand majority, which, although less than his majority in 1862, was yet a more decisive victory for him, in consideration of all the circumstances. At no time had the Republican party been so powerful as in that year, carrying every other Northern State by strong majorities. In that year, for the first time, colored men voted in New Jersey, and that vote (about 7,000 strong) was cast solidly against Governor Parker, who ran about nine thousand ahead of his ticket, the other Democratic candidates being beaten by about three thousand votes.



## HIS SECOND TERM.

His second term as Governor was conspicuously successful. The exciting questions which presented themselves during his first term did not exist, but there were many topics of legislation which were important and excited much interest. The statute books show that more laws were passed in 1872, '73 and '74 than ever before or since in the same length of time. It was under his administration that the General Railroad Law (of which he was an advocate) was passed, and the constitutional amendments which brought about important reforms were adopted. The National Guard was also, under his administration, brought to a high degree of efficiency.

The same frankness that characterized his treatment of public questions during the excitement of the Civil War was apparent in his administration of civil affairs during his second term.

## THE LABOR QUESTION.

Upon the Labor question just then coming into prominence he held that there should be no conflict between labor and capital; that the interests of both could be so harmonized as to benefit both; that the rights of capital should be protected, yet it was so powerful that the watchful care of legislation was necessary to defend labor from its impositions. Among other things he recommended the abandonment of all class legislation as inimical to the interest of the laboring classes, and a rigid inquiry into the treatment of children in workshops and factories—their minds should not be left untutored, and the cupidity of employers or the necessities of parents should not be permitted to overtax their energies.\*

## MUNICIPAL BOARDS AND COMMISSIONS.

He earnestly opposed the system which had grown up during the war of governing cities by municipal boards or commissions appointed by the Legislature. Being irrespon-

---

\* Inaugural, 1872.

sible to the people, they became a vast political machine, exercising a dangerous power beyond the bounds of their jurisdiction, and imposing burdens of taxation for the benefit of a favored few, without the consent of the people, and which they were powerless to resist. He denounced it as the worst form of tyranny, and urged that the nearer the ballot-box we bring the responsibility of the officer, the better administration we would have, and that we should not be afraid to trust the people to govern themselves.\*

#### JURY COMMISSIONS.

During the session of 1873 he vetoed a bill to take the power of selecting grand and petit jurors from the hands of the Sheriff of Hudson County, and vest it in a commission of two persons, to be appointed by the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas. In this case, Governor Parker said:

If we have just and fair men to select and impanel our jurors, it makes but little difference, practically, by whom they are chosen, or whether they are called by the name of commissioner or sheriff. But suppose the officer entrusted with this delicate and important duty shall abuse his trust, and use his office for corrupt or selfish purposes, it is very important that the people get rid of him as soon as possible. The sheriff is elected annually† by a direct vote of the people, and if he prove unfit or unworthy, the position may be filled by another at the next election; but an incompetent or corrupt commissioner, appointed in the way this bill proposes, would be beyond the power of removal by the people. He may be retained as long as the major part of the Common Pleas Judges shall determine. The Judges themselves are independent of the people of the county, for they are appointed for five years by a body of representatives from every section of the State. I have no doubt that the framers of the law so long existing in this State, which allows the Sheriff to hold the office for three years, and yet requires his election every year, had in view this vital question, and intended that the people should not part with their control over the officer who had the selection of the jurors, to whom their dearest rights and privileges are committed. The trial by jury has justly been denominated the principal bulwark of the people's liberties. \* \* \* I am not willing to affix my signature to a bill which,

---

\* Inaugural, 1872.

† The law in this respect has since been changed.

in effect, if not in words, declares that the people of that county are incapable of self-government.\*

#### BRIBERY AT ELECTIONS.

He held that bribery at elections imperilled the existence of free governments, and that unless the elective franchise could be protected from corrupt influences our whole system would be destroyed. He denounced corruption in office as the prevailing sin of the day, which had become a national reproach. Men whose characters in private life were above suspicion seemed to lose moral tone as soon as they obtained official position. They did not appear to realize the fact that peculation from the public treasury was infinitely worse than robbing from their neighbor's person, and a morbid public sentiment had grown up, especially among the young, that prevented them from realizing the heinousness of official fraud, while a failure of public officials to duplicate their legal pay was by many considered as evidence of incapacity. The chief cause of the increase of corruption he attributed to the fact that guilty persons when discovered were allowed to go unwhipped of justice, and it would not cease until the men who thus abused their trusts were compelled not only to disgorge their ill-gotten gains, but were dealt with as common felons. "He who robs the people of their treasure should certainly stand no better before the law, or in society, than the vagrant whom necessity drives to crime. Equal justice should be administered to all, without regard to high position, respectable connections, aristocracy of birth and association, or adventitious wealth." †

#### "PUBLIC OFFICE A PUBLIC TRUST."

Governor Parker was essentially a party man, and neglected no opportunity to advance the interests of his party, yet his first consideration was always the public interests. In all of his appointments, military and civil, he carefully scrutinized the character and qualifications of the applicants for posi-

---

\* Legislative Documents, 1873.    † Inaugural, 1872.

tions, and the fitness of the appointee generally silenced the clamor of the friends of disappointed candidates. The distribution of official patronage is the rock upon which the popularity of the Executive is generally wrecked, and it is a noteworthy fact that Governor Parker retired at the close of both of his terms with his popularity unimpaired, and yet he made more appointments than any other man who has ever filled the Executive chair of our State. During his first term he made thousands of appointments and promotions in the New Jersey regiments in the field, and in not one of them was it ever charged that it was made for political reasons only.

#### A FRIEND OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS AND REFORMATORIES.

He was always a warm and earnest friend of our public school system, and neglected no opportunity to advance its interests and to commend it to the fostering care of the State. The schools became free at the opening of his second term as Governor, and in his Inaugural he recommended that whatever was required to keep them free should be done. He commended the appropriation of the rentals and sales of riparian rights to the school fund, and believed that if the fund thus created was wisely administered it would, in addition to the income of the fund from other sources, produce a sum sufficient to make the schools free forever, without taxation for that purpose.\*

He was also warmly interested in the reformation of youthful criminals, and urged that their incarceration in the State Prison, in contact with hardened offenders, prevented reformation.† In 1864 he appointed a commission, in accordance with an act of the Legislature of that year, to inquire into the methods adopted by other States, and to report a system of reform adapted to our own State. In his message of 1865, referring to the report of this committee, he recommended the establishment of a Reform School, out of which grew the present excellent institution under that name, and which has

---

\* Inaugural, 1872.

† Annual Message, 1861.



been the means of reclaiming and restoring to society, as useful members thereof, hundreds of youths who otherwise would have grown up in the ranks of the criminal classes.

#### FOR A NON-PARTISAN JUDICIARY.

In the gubernatorial campaign of 1859, the leading issue in the State was the question of a non-partisan judiciary, growing out of a difference between the Executive and the Senate on the appointment of a Chancellor during the Legislative session of that year, which left the office vacant and temporarily closed the Court. Mr. Parker took the ground that the people of New Jersey did not desire to have a change in the constitution of the Court with every change of the Executive. The Judiciary, he maintained, should be composed of competent and experienced men, the farthest removed from political bitterness; that such offices should not be regarded as the property of a party, and that the only inquiry should be: "What is best for the interests of the public?"\* Subsequently, when he became Governor, he carried this principle out in practice, and made his judicial appointments from the ranks of both parties. Referring to the well-deserved reputation throughout the country of our courts of justice, he said :

There is not on record a single decision of our courts open to the faintest suspicion of partisanship or corrupt influence. The importance of maintaining the high character of the Judiciary cannot be over-estimated. Where the fountain of justice becomes impure there cannot be good government. The property, liberty and lives of the people are in the hands of the courts. To insure respect for judicial decisions, there should not be even the appearance of partiality or bias. Should all the judges be of the same political organization, the usefulness of the court would be impaired, and in times of excitement its opinions be shorn of that degree of weight which should always accompany the administration of justice.†

#### ENCOURAGED FOREIGN IMMIGRATION.

He did not sympathize with the idea that foreign immigration was injurious to the general interests or subversive of

---

\* Letter in *Newark Evening Journal*, September 12, 1859.

† Inaugural, 1872.

American institutions. On the other hand, he welcomed the industrious immigrant to assist in developing the inexhaustible resources of the West and South. Our territory was capable of sustaining hundreds of millions of prosperous and happy people, and every inducement should be held out to promote its settlement. "Why wait a century for what may be accomplished in a generation? Why delay our manifest destiny? \* \* Welcome them to our shores. Bid them come and occupy the land, build up the waste places and obliterate the ravages of war."\* And again, after referring to the report of Prof. Geo. H. Cook,† that over a million acres of land in New Jersey, within convenient distance of marl, were unimproved, and might be brought under cultivation with profitable result, he said:

The time has come for the Legislature to inaugurate a system by means of which immigration shall be invited and encouraged. \* \* \* With proper exertion, the sparsely settled districts so near the two great cities, possessing, in addition to the advantages already mentioned, a salubrious climate, free schools and good laws administered by a learned and incorruptible judiciary, can soon be filled with honest, hardy and industrious colonists. As population adds to the real wealth of a State, the subject is worthy the attention of the Legislature.‡

#### HOW HE EXERCISED THE VETO POWER.

He did not hesitate to use the veto power whenever he deemed it to be necessary. Among the notable instances in which he exercised this prerogative were the vetoes of the bills repealing the law requiring joint resolutions to be submitted to the Governor for his approval;§ creating a jury commission for Hudson County;|| and extending the provisions of the act last named to Essex County.\*\* All of these measures contained provisions which he considered inimical to the interests of the people or subversive of the principles of good government.

\* Inaugural, 1872.

† Report of State Board of Agriculture, 1874.

‡ Annual Message, 1874.

§ *Legislative Documents*, 1872.

|| *Legislative Documents*, 1874.

\*\* Ibid.

## ATTORNEY-GENERAL AND JUDGE.

After the expiration of his second term as Governor he resumed his professional business at Freehold and soon acquired a large practice. On the 27th of January, 1875, he was nominated by Governor Bedle as Attorney-General of the State, and was confirmed by the Senate without reference. He held this position until the 5th of April following, when he resigned it, in order to give exclusive attention to his private practice. In 1880 he was nominated by Governor McClellan and confirmed by the Senate as a Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, and was assigned to the Second Judicial District, comprising the counties of Gloucester, Camden and Burlington, and was reappointed to the same position on the expiration of his term by Governor Green, in February of last year.

In his judicial career, in all his relations to the Bar, and to its individual members, he was kind, considerate and courteous, and to his duties in this position he brought to bear the indefatigable industry which had characterized his efforts in other departments of the public service and in his private practice. As a judge he was painstaking, faithful, and sagacious. His strong common sense supplied his judgment with qualities which distinguished them as judicial deliverances.\* He was always kind and courteous to the younger members of the Bar, and he would not allow any opponent to take unfair advantage of another to defeat the ends of justice, or allow the law to be made an engine of injustice for the oppression of any citizen. If there ever was a man who guarded the liberties of the people upon the Bench, that man was Judge Parker. Cases arising from spite, ill will, or anything of that kind, found no favor in his Court.† Other men have been more profound jurists—more eloquent as orators—more learned—more original—but with their every genius in these directions they have had a corresponding lack in some other quarter, and your man of profound learning has often been neglectful in affairs. Your brilliant orator, or even profound jurist, may be unworthy of the trusts that have been confided to him, but Judge Parker, possessing none of these qualities in an exalted degree, more than compensated for them by the profound balance of his character. Like such men as Hampden and Washington, he was valuable because of the sturdy reliability of his temperament, and for the earnestness and zeal with which he entered into

---

\* Mr. Samuel Gray's report to the meeting of the Camden Bar.

† Mr. Scovel's address to the Camden Bar.

the public service, rather than for any startling brilliancy in any one direction; so that what we all instinctively recognize in him is not some quality or attainment which he happened to possess, but the man himself, with his evenly balanced qualities, which make him the type to our minds of all that goes to make up a thoroughly worthy man and the most admirable kind of citizen that any State can possess.\*

#### HIS DEVOTION TO DUTY.

Devotion to duty was a ruling principle of his life. This trait in his character is well expressed in the following extract from Mr. Gray's address:

It was Judge Parker's secret pride, expressed in confidential words to confidential friends, that while he held public office he exercised his power for the public good, to the best of his judgment. \* \* \* This distinguishing characteristic—this faithfulness in the discharge of duty—this self-abnegation and devotion to public service, united with the amiable characteristics of his nature, made him during his life the most conspicuous of Jerseymen, and contributed at his death to that most touching and eloquent manifestation of public appreciation of his character at his funeral, when men from all walks of life—from positions of responsibility—from active, engrossing and responsible pursuits—all sorts and conditions of men gathered from all quarters of the State of New Jersey, at an inelement season, at an inaccessible place, to testify by their presence to the estimation in which this man was held by his fellow-citizens. Not because he was a Judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and as such had faithfully discharged his judicial duty; not because he was a prominent member of a great political organization, and as such had maintained for years successful leadership, but because in all his positions, many and responsible as they were—because in all his career, lengthened as it was—he had faithfully discharged every duty and fully met every obligation which was put upon him. That lesson is one which he leaves behind.†

#### PRIDE IN HIS NATIVE STATE.

Joel Parker was essentially a Jerseyman. He was proud of his native State and entertained a profound admiration for its history. One of his earlier literary efforts was the preparation of a lecture on "The Early History of New Jersey," which he delivered in various parts of the State with great acceptability. When he delivered it at Trenton,

---

\* Mr. Charles G. Garrison's address to the Camden Bar.

† Samuel H. Gray's Address to the Camden Bar.



according to a notice at the time in one of the daily newspapers of that city,\* his audience rewarded him at the close "with a vote of thanks and three hearty cheers," the latter certainly a novelty in connection with a purely literary essay, but showing conclusively the spirit that pervaded it and the inspiration that was communicated by its delivery. This innate State pride was apparent at all times, and was not to be suppressed even in his State papers. At the conclusion of one of his annual messages† he uses the following eloquent language, which cannot fail to find a response in the heart of every true Jerseyman:

The State for which you legislate occupies a proud position. In every emergency she has proved true to her revolutionary fame. In every war in which the country has been engaged, New Jersey has contributed freely of her treasure and her sons. Her people are patriotic and conservative, and eminently national. They have always been willing to stand by the contract as our fathers made it. They have always observed the constitutional rights of other States and of the nation. They love the Union and will labor for its preservation as the first great object to be accomplished.

And again, at the close of an address delivered at Freehold, he said :

I am proud of this gallant little State of New Jersey, and would not to-night exchange my position as her Chief Magistrate for the crown of the most powerful kingdom of the old world.‡

He always warmly resented any indignity aimed at the State. During the war a bill was introduced in Congress, under the power of the general government to create post routes and military roads, to confer upon certain railroads in New Jersey certain privileges for the transportation of goods and merchandise, in defiance of the laws of the State. Governor Parker at once sent a message to the Legislature,§ reciting the facts, and concluding as follows :

The passage of such an act (although of no binding force, because unconstitutional), would be an insult to the people of New Jersey. It would take the creatures of our law, now under the ban of judicial injunction

---

\* *State Gazette*, March 3, 1859.

† Annual Message, 1864.

‡ *Monmouth Democrat*, August 25, 1864.

§ Special Message, March 23, 1864.

for violation of our statutes, and, in direct opposition to the decision of our courts, attempt to make them independent of and superior to the power that created them. Such action deserves, and should receive, the strongest legislative remonstrance. Let it be distinctly understood by those who would inflict this wrong and indignity upon our State, that while New Jersey will comply with every legal obligation, and will respect and protect the rights of all, she will not permit any infringement of her rights without resorting to every lawful means to prevent it.

#### FAITH IN THE FUTURE OF THE COUNTRY.

He also loved his country, was proud of its history, and had an abiding faith in its future. Upon this point, and referring to the second centennial of its history, he said:

At the rate of increase that has marked her progress in the past, she will at the close of the next century contain a population of hundreds of millions. As the leading power of the West, she will announce and maintain the policy that should control America. That policy will surely be annexation to herself or the maintenance of republican government in all the countries and islands of this hemisphere. The oppressed people of every clime, especially those in her own vicinage struggling for independence, will have her sympathy and recognition. Barbarities which disgrace humanity and shock the civilized world will no longer be tolerated. The shackles of the slave will be broken wherever her policy extends. And this, the American policy of the second century of the existence of the nation, will be upheld by her—not for the purpose of aggrandizement—not for the sake of exercising arbitrary force—not from motives of ambition that would delight in agitation or conflict of arms—but as a duty imposed by the Supreme Ruler of the Universe on this the great Power of the Western Hemisphere, to elevate humanity therein and diffuse the blessings of liberty and Christian civilization.\*

#### AS A POLITICIAN.

“He was a politician not in the low sense in which men may be politicians, but in the higher and more exalted sense in which a man as a member of the community acts in the interests of his fellow-citizens for the welfare and weal of the State. In whatever position we find him, whether in the Legislature, as Governor, as Attorney-General or as Judge, we find him always governed by a desire to do right. His views were not circumscribed by narrow limits—he saw the

---

\* Annual Message, 1874.

whole State and its conditions at a glance. His finger was naturally upon the public pulse, and his discernment enabled him instinctively to anticipate the public necessities. As Governor of the State he exhibited in a peculiar way the patriotic instincts of his nature. There was no disloyalty in his composition.\* "His public life and doings constitute the most important part of the history of our State for the last quarter of a century. His support came from the people; he was of them and he preferred them. He boasted of his yeoman ancestry. The greatness he desired was the greatness which industry and merit gives. He preferred to be the first of a respected house, rather than the second, living on the prestige of a borrowed light."†

#### AS A LAWYER.

"As a lawyer he was not disposed to technicalities, nor was he dogmatic or pertinacious. His chief desire seemed to be to try a case upon its merits, and he tried and argued it with all due respect to the court and the counsel."‡

#### HIS PUBLIC AND PRIVATE ECONOMY.

A prominent trait of his character was his economy, which was exhibited in his public as well as in his private affairs. It was not a miserly economy that would deny proper and liberal expenditures, but one that guarded carefully against wastefulness or extravagance. In his personal affairs he at all times maintained his family in a style according well with his means and the position that he occupied. After he became Governor he rebuilt the family mansion with the proceeds of the inheritance from his father's estate, making it the largest and most imposing one in the town, and furnished it in a style consistent with its exterior. In it he entertained his guests in a manner befitting his position. He felt his importance as Chief Magistrate of the Common-

---

\* Mr. Philip S. Seovel's remarks at the meeting of the Camden Bar.

† Mr. John W. Wartman's remarks at the meeting of the Camden Bar.

‡ Mr. Philip S. Seovel at the meeting of the Camden Bar.

wealth of which he was so proud, and magnified his position in all his surroundings. "He was every inch the Governor," whether at home or abroad, but never in an offensive sense, for the people everywhere appeared to be as proud of him as he was of the position which he so nobly filled. In his first inaugural he outlined his views on public economy, and to these he adhered throughout his public career. He said on that occasion :

In conducting the operations of our State Government, the strictest economy should be exercised. This is especially important at a time when we are subjected to extraordinary expenses in consequence of the deplorable civil war in which we are involved. In the midst of business depression and financial derangement and in view of increasing taxation, unnecessary expenditure of the people's money should be scrupulously avoided. Extravagant appropriations by government not only foster heavy burthens in the people, but tend to corrupt public morals and increase private profligacy.

At another time, referring to the enormous expenditures incident to the Civil War, he said the people seemed to have lost a proper appreciation of the value of money, and to have become careless of its use—that the economy of former times was now by many considered parsimony. The extravagance in both public and private life, entailed by the war, was a greater burden than the public debt, and while he held that every dollar of the latter, principal and interest, must be paid, he urged that New Jersey, in its legislation involving appropriations of the public money, should be foremost in rescuing the country from the new danger with which it was threatened.\*

#### AS A LEADER IN HIS TOWN AND COUNTY.

He always took a warm interest in the public enterprises of his town and county and promoted them by every means at his command. During all the earlier years of his active life he was looked up to as the leader, his well-known perseverance and energy giving promise of success to every movement to which he lent his aid. Among the

---

\* Inaugural, 1872.



prominent enterprises in which he was actively engaged were the construction of the railroad between Freehold and Jamesburg, which was first opened to the public in 1853; the County Agricultural Society, of which he was the founder, in the same year, and the Battle Monument, which he originated. Of the success of these enterprises and of his association with them he was always proud. The latter was the crowning enterprise of his life, into which he entered with all the zeal of his nature. The beautiful shaft which now marks the spot where the first engagement of that memorable day took place, is alike a monument to the fame of our revolutionary fathers and to the patriotism and energy of the man who was before all others instrumental in its erection, and forever links his name with those of the heroes of the Revolution.

#### HOW HE BUILT THE BATTLE-MONUMENT.

This enterprise was first publicly broached by Governor Parker in an address at a local anniversary in Freehold, in the summer of 1877, and at the same time he suggested the action which resulted in the organization, three months later, of an association of which he was made president, having for its object the solicitation of funds for the erection of the monument. During the three years that ensued he gave much of his time to the work, sometimes under circumstances of the greatest discouragement. He organized committees of ladies and gentlemen in every township in Monmouth, delivered addresses on every available occasion, personally superintended fairs, festivals, lectures, and other public entertainments for the purpose of raising funds, and even enlisted the school-children throughout the county in the work. He aimed to secure \$10,000 by private subscription, and as a last resort to bring up the deficiency of this sum, he went among wealthy persons of his acquaintance outside of his county and State and levied contributions. Having secured this amount he next made an appeal to the Legislature and then to the Congress of the United States, in both of which he was successful. The corner-stone of the monu-

ment was laid, with imposing civil and military ceremonies, on the centennial anniversary of the battle, in the presence of Governor McClellan and many distinguished guests. The monument was completed, and the unveiling ceremonies, which exceeded in extent and pageantry that of any other public occasion hitherto held in the State, took place on the 13th of November, 1884, in the presence of Governor Abbett and a great concourse of public officials, civil and military organizations, and invited guests.\*

#### HIS SOCIAL RELATIONS, MARRIAGE AND DEATH.

Although his long and busy life was crowded with great public cares, he did not forget the minor public duties nor the obligations of social life. He was one of the original members of the lodge of Odd Fellows of his town and always retained an interest in its welfare; in his earlier years he took an active part in its affairs, filling the different official positions and representing it in the State Grand Lodge. He was also a member of the Masonic lodge of his town. In both of these organizations he remained an honored member up to the time of his death. He was for many years a member of the Union Fire Company of Trenton, and of the Fire Department of Freehold, aiding both with his counsels and his purse. He was also a member of the Commandery of the State of Pennsylvania of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; a member of the Tammany Society of New York City, and an honorary member of the Society of the Cincinnati of the State of New Jersey. In 1881 he united with the Presbyterian Church of Freehold, on confession of faith, and afterward remained an acceptable member and communicant of that church. In 1843 he was married to Maria M., eldest daughter of Samuel R. Gummere, Clerk in Chancery of New Jersey, who survives him, with two sons, Charles and Frederick, both practicing lawyers of some years' standing at the Bar of Monmouth County, and a daughter, Bessie, unmarried. On Saturday,

---

\* See Memorial of Committee of Arrangements, 1885.

the 31st day of December, 1887, after holding a special session of the Burlington County Courts, he went to Philadelphia, and feeling unwell, he called at the house of a friend, where, in a few minutes, he received a stroke of paralysis. He died on the following Monday, shortly after midnight, surrounded by the immediate members of his family. He rallied sufficiently on Saturday evening to recognize his wife, but afterward never regained consciousness.

#### PERSONAL APPEARANCE AND GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS.

His personal appearance was imposing. He was slightly over six feet high, with a massive frame admirably proportioned, a head well poised, manly and dignified in his bearing, easy and attractive in his manner; in public free and self-possessed, easily approached by the humblest member of the community, but never condescending to unseemly familiarity. He was persistent in the pursuit of the object in which he was interested, and in support of the cause which he had espoused; never domineering, but persuasive and conciliating; avoiding personal antagonisms he skilfully laid his course between contending factions and reached the goal while others were wrangling by the way. Conservative in all his views and sometimes considered so almost to a fault, he was always a safe leader in public affairs and reliable as a personal adviser.

---

Joel Parker was, beyond dispute, the foremost man of his generation in his town and county, and in his State, in all those qualities that go to make a man useful to and beloved by his fellow-men. He enjoyed, as no other man of his day, the entire confidence of the people at large, without respect to party lines. In his public life, and in the administration of public affairs, he fully justified this regard, and no act of his can be adduced that is not in entire harmony with his professions of public duty. In his private life he was pure and above reproach. He had the imperfections common to humanity, but none that lessened him in the estimation of

honorable men. He was industrious in his private calling, and in the discharge of his public duties. He labored hard during the whole of his long life, rising early and sitting up late. Few men of his day, professional or other, worked more hours or endured more fatigue than he, and to this fact, as much as to the qualities of his head and heart, is his success in life to be largely attributed. He was not wealthy, but he always gave liberally according to his means to public enterprises and public and private charities. Of a sympathetic nature, his heart and his purse were ever open to relieve the distresses of the deserving poor, and it may truly be said of him that he never turned any empty away. He filled a large place in the affections of the people, who recognized him as their friend, and in the affairs of the public, and in this regard he will have no successor in this generation. He had fully rounded out his life, and the messenger of death found him at his post, at work almost to the last moment of his existence. He was not a brilliant man, as the world reckons it, but he was a great man, broad, liberal, conscientious, faithful and true, and so he will be rated on the pages of history in the generations to come.

“STRONG, 'mid the perils that beset his time,  
STRONG, in the chair of State he honored long,  
STRONG, in devotion to his home and friends,  
Wherever fortune found or placed him, STRONG.

“KIND, with a kindness words cannot express,  
KIND, with a sweetness born of noble mind,  
KIND, let the tear-drop pathos started, speak;  
To youth and age, to poor and sorrowing, KIND.

“GREAT, in the virtues that adorned his life,  
GREAT, in the annals of his native State,  
GREAT, in his fearless championship of right,  
In every trust and station, truly GREAT.”\*

When he died his fellow citizens throughout the State—all ranks and conditions of men—alike pressed forward to lay

---

\* Frank P. McDermott, Freehold, in the *Monmouth Democrat*, Jan. 12, 1888.



their tribute of affection and regard upon his bier. The Governor issued a proclamation reciting the eminent services he had rendered the State, and caused public honors to be paid to his memory; the business of the courts was suspended while eulogies were pronounced and resolutions of respect and condolence were placed upon their records; organizations, public and social, vied with each other in manifestations of friendship and esteem, and the press united in one common expression of high appreciation of his life and public services.

And so we committed his body to the dust, and commended his soul to the God who gave it.

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
New Jersey Historical Society.

---

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. X.

1888.

No. 3

---

PRINCETON, N. J., September 28, 1888.

A special meeting of the Society was held this day, in the hall of the University Hotel, pursuant to invitation extended to the Society at the May meeting. The President, the Rev. SAMUEL M. HAMILL, D. D., occupied the chair. Dr. SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON, Vice-President, also occupied a seat on the platform. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Dr. JAMES McCOSH, ex-President of the College of New Jersey, after which the minutes of the May meeting were read and approved.

Dr. HAMILL delivered the following opening address :

PRESIDENT'S OPENING ADDRESS.

We meet to-day on historic ground. The pivot on which our struggle for national life turned, more than a century ago, was in this vicinity. The important battles of Trenton and Princeton, which were fought under the most trying circumstances, broke the spinal column of British control and oppression, inspired the colonies with hope, and nerved the arm of the infant Republic. It was on the battle field of

Princeton that the life of the Father of his country, (according to his own statement made to Col. Trumbull) was in greater jeopardy than at any period during the Revolutionary conflict. The bold action of Gen. Washington at that time, when Gen. Mercer fell, was a most remarkable instance, where a great commander, by his courage and determination, and dash and daring, cheered on his faltering battalions and led them to victory when our independence seemed to be trembling in the balance. May the proposed monument to be erected in commemoration of the occasion, rise high to tell to future generations the story of that eventful day.

Nor is it without feelings of gratulation, on this spot, I call to mind the fact, that among the brave young men from Pennsylvania, who crossed the Delaware with Washington, to capture the Hessians and relieve Princeton and save the country, was a lad of nineteen winters\* (my own maternal grandfather), whose patriotic heart led him to leave his father's farm, a quiet, peaceful home, to shoulder his musket and strike for freedom. Pardon the allusion, but when I recur to the days when the venerable patriot, more than three score years ago, thrilled our youthful hearts with tales of the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Germantown and Monmouth, in which he bore a part, I am ready to exclaim, "Ye scenes of my childhood, how soon have we parted."

In carrying through the Declaration of Independence, Princeton bore a prominent part. The eloquent appeals of Dr. Witherspoon and the wisdom of Richard Stockton did much to secure the adoption of that unrivaled instrument, which gavel liberty to the land. It was an overruling Providence that suspended for a time, the work of the College of New Jersey, that its able President might devote himself to the interests of the country as a member of the Continental Congress, in which he greatly distinguished himself and was continued for seven years.

---

\* Andrew Todd, of the Trappe, Montgomery County, Pa. He was the youngest of seven brothers, of whom several were in the Continental army. Of these, two settled in Kentucky after the war, one of whom was the grandfather of the wife of President Lincoln.

In the United States Senate the sons of Princeton have done honor to New Jersey. She gave to that great body Richard and Robert and John P. Stockton, John R. Thompson and Richard Field, *Senatores illustrissimi omnes*.

The College of New Jersey trained for the Presidential chair one of its most accomplished occupants in the person of James Madison, twice elected to the Presidency, and to fill the Vice-Presidency the learned and courtly counsellor, George M. Dallas. History, too, records the name of Aaron Burr, while from her stately halls many have gone to fill cabinet offices and places of high position and responsibility in the counsels of the nation.

This State is also largely her debtor for the skillful training of able and learned men who have made her laws, controlled her legislation, adorned her judiciary and performed the responsible duties of chief magistrate. Our present excellent and efficient Governor was born on Princeton soil, so fruitful in great men. Princeton gave him the training that made him our chief executive officer, as well as an able Representative in Congress. Nor do we forget that she gave us another noble Governor, in whose election we rejoiced in a most important crisis at the beginning of the painful war of the rebellion. Charles S. Olden was a blessed boon to the State and the country at that period. He largely shaped the policy of New Jersey in that terrific struggle for the protection of the Government and the life of the nation.

Princeton is strong in her illustrious dead and in her distinguished living men. The former gave her prestige, the latter give life.

Her honored line of Presidents of the College, from Jonathan Dickinson to the able and successful ex-President Dr. McCosh, also the present accomplished, well furnished and learned incumbent, whom we are pleased to meet to-day, constitute a brilliant company of men of the first water, stars of the first magnitude; while the grand array of Professors and Teachers that have so faithfully trained the youth who have been sent forth from her attractive classic homes, to beautify and bless the world, have given tone and strength



and character to this ancient seat of learning. Wealth and wisdom have generously combined to pour in their treasures, to extend its sphere of usefulness, elevate its standard, enlarge the field of its scientific investigation and make broader and stronger its firm foundations.

Princeton's School of Theology, celebrated at home and abroad, has sent out a host of learned and able men, whose writings and voices have been read and heard throughout the land on every continent and on every distant heathen shore, preaching a pure Gospel and proclaiming the tidings of salvation through Christ.

Who shall set bounds to the career of Princeton? Who shall limit the extent of her influence for good? There are those who outnumber her; but in learning, in art, in literature, science, true philosophy and sound theology, where is her superior? "Her line has gone out through all the earth and her words to the end of the world."

I am reminded of the fact that when the suggestion was made to organize a New Jersey Historical Society, Princeton warmly favored the movement. Dr. Archibald Alexander, Dr. Samuel Miller, Dr. Charles Hodge, President Carnahan, Dr. John Maclean, George T. Olmstead and Judge Field are recorded among the original members of the Society. Rev. Dr. Alexander in a letter said that his only regret was that the movement had not been made a century before. Rev. Dr. Miller delivered one of the earliest addresses before the Society. Rev. Dr. Carnahan read two valuable papers on the Whiskey Insurrection of Western Pennsylvania. Dr. Maclean was a frequent attendant at the meetings. Judge Field was rarely absent and was for several years our honored and efficient President. The New Jersey Historical Society is pleased to have the hearty co-operation of Princeton in the great work in which it is engaged. The history of Princeton, her statesmen, her scholars, her noble institutions of learning, her extensive and valuable libraries, her magnificent edifices and her charming classic domain constitute a most important part of the history of the State.

The rooms of the New Jersey Historical Society in Newark

are filled with valuable historic material, the accumulations of three and forty years, connected with the history of the State from its early and Colonial and Revolutionary periods to the present time. The excellent and faithful Librarian is ever ready to accommodate those who seek information in that direction.

When your polite invitation came to meet in Princeton, it was most cordially received and accepted, and we are here accordingly to enjoy with you the pleasure and instruction and festivities of the day in this commodious hall and on these historic and classic grounds.

---

A cordial welcome was extended to the Society by the Rev. FRANCIS PATTON, D. D., President of the College of New Jersey, who spoke in a most interesting manner regarding the objects and duties of historical societies.

JOHN F. HAGEMAN, Esq., reported in behalf of the committee appointed at the May meeting of the Society, that the College authorities had provided every arrangement for the comfort of the Society at this meeting.

Dr. WICKES, the Corresponding Secretary, read a circular suggesting the appointment of a Committee to wait upon the Governor of the State, to enlist his co-operation in the proposed centennial celebration of the inauguration of Washington as the first President of the United States, and on motion, the President was authorized to appoint a committee of three for that purpose.

The Librarian reported the addition of several hundred pamphlets and many bound volumes since the last meeting, and the Hon. GEORGE A. HALSEY, Chairman of the Executive Committee, reported progress toward the erection of a new building for the Society, at Newark.

Dr. McCOSH made some interesting remarks on the great history of New Jersey, which well deserved the most zealous

efforts of a Society like this to preserve it and publish it to the world. He also presented to the Society a copy of his farewell address as President of the College of New Jersey, reviewing its twenty years of progress during his incumbency.

The following members were elected:

### RESIDENT MEMBERS

Elected September 28, 1888.

WILLIAM N. BARRINGER,	-	-	-	-	Newark
THOMAS G. BROWN,	-	-	-	-	Newark
WILBERFORCE FREEMAN,	-	-	-	-	Orange
EDWARD KANOUSE,	-	-	-	-	Newark
FRANCIS B. LEE,	-	-	-	-	Trenton
PROF. WILLIAM LIBBEY,	-	-	-	-	Princeton
JOHN LINDSLEY,	-	-	-	-	Orange
REV. JOHN MILLER,	-	-	-	-	Princeton
FREDERIC A. POTTS,	-	-	-	-	Pittston
CHARLES G. ROCKWOOD, JR.,	-	-	-	-	Newark
PROF. WILLIAM A. SLOANE,	-	-	-	-	Princeton
REV. WILLIAM C. ULYATT,	-	-	-	-	Princeton

### HONORARY MEMBER.

MRS. MARTHA J. LAMB,	-	-	-	-	New York
----------------------	---	---	---	---	----------

The Society then took a recess, to partake of a handsome luncheon provided by the College.

On re-assembling, Mr. HAGEMAN presented to the Society, on behalf of Miss Julia Smith, of Princeton, a number of interesting old newspapers and volumes; also a Hessian sword, in a perfect state of preservation, which was picked up on the battle field at Trenton, on December 26, 1776, by her grandfather. He also presented to the Society an Inaugural Oration "On the Practice and Importance of the Mathematical Sciences," delivered at Princeton, 1788, by Walter Minto, LL. D.; a passport issued to Prof. Minto, by Sir Wil-

liam Hamilton, British Minister at Naples, 1778; also, articles of apprenticeship of Agur-Tredwell Furman, of Maidenhead (now Lawrenceville) to William Churchill Houston, August 18, 1784; also, a twenty-shilling note, New Jersey currency.

Major GEORGE B. HALSTEAD presented a fine photograph of the statue of Richard Stockton, recently placed in the Capitol at Washington.

Dr. JOSEPH PARRISH, of Burlington, sent a fac-simile of the signature of John Woolman, the famous Friend, of Burlington.

The thanks of the Society were formally voted to the above contributors respectively.

Mrs. FREDERICK H. PIERSON, of Elizabeth, then read a paper on "Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, the editor of the Magazine of American History," which was listened to with great interest, and elicited complimentary remarks on the author and the subject of the paper, by Messrs. John F. Hageman, Wm. Nelson and J. C. Pumpelly. Mrs. Pierson was thanked for her paper, and a copy was requested for publication.

Dr. STEPHEN WICKES read a sketch of Rev. Jedediah Buckingham, a clergyman at the Newark Mountains, in the last century, of whom little was known. Dr. Wickes received a vote of thanks for his paper, and was requested to furnish a copy for publication.

A paper on "The French Allies during the Revolution" had been expected from Mr. J. C. PUMPELLY, but he stated that what he had prepared was merely preliminary to a fuller paper, and on motion, he was excused from reading it, on condition that he present his completed paper at a subsequent meeting of the Society.

Prof. HENRY C. CAMERON, of Princeton, gave an impromptu address on the Battle of Princeton, full of vivid descrip-



tions of scenes and incidents of that memorable fight, which elicited hearty applause, and was followed by remarks by Messrs. Hageman and Nelson, the Rev. Dr. Mott and Major Halstead.

Mr. NELSON submitted the following, which was adopted by a rising vote:

*Resolved*, That the New Jersey Historical Society desires to place on record its cordial appreciation of the charming courtesy and the generous hospitality of the Faculty of the College of New Jersey, in welcoming to its historic halls this day this Society and its friends, and providing so bountifully for them. We rejoice in the countless evidences which we have witnessed of the prosperity and progress of the College, and trust that to-day's experience will bring into closer relations these two institutions, which have so much in common in the higher education of the people.

Prof. ARTHUR L. FROTHINGHAM of Princeton read from a recent number of the Journal of the Asiatic Society, an extract from a work written by the Nestorian Bishop of Odessa, in the year A. D., 708, in which he speaks of an unknown continent lying in front of Spain. In this connection Prof. Frothingham remarked that a late number of a German periodical gave a number of extracts from very early writers, which appeared to refer to the then unknown Western continent. He went on to say that in the fifth and sixth centuries the Nestorians sent out large colonies of Syrians to Farther India, China and Japan, which brought Syria into close relations with those countries, and the supposition was that at that time the existence of the Western continent was well known to both China and Japan, whence naturally a knowledge of it would be communicated to Syria. Many thousands, and perhaps millions, of Chinese were converted to Christianity during these early centuries, and the Christian religion was recognized at the Chinese court. A bi-lingual inscription in Chinese and Syriac, of the year 788, had been recently found in China, which speaks of the articles of faith of the Nesto-

rians. He thought a collection of Oriental inscriptions on this subject of the existence of a Western continent would be more important than the citations from the records of the Northmen.

After remarks by the Rev. JOHN MILLER and Mr. NELSON, a motion by Mr. Hageman was adopted, that Prof. Frothingham be requested to prepare a paper on this subject, which, at the suggestion of Mr. Miller, should also contain a review of the whole subject of the pre-Columbian discovery of America.

The Society then adjourned.



The First Minister of Orange, N. J.  
1718.

BY STEPHEN WICKES, M. D.

---

*Read at a Special Meeting of the Society, at Princeton, September 28, 1888.*





## The First Minister of Orange, N. J., 1718.

BY STEPHEN WICKES, M. D.

---

INTRODUCTION.—The name of Rev. Jedidiah Buckingham, of the Newark Mountains, has been lost to the ecclesiastical annals of East Jersey. With the exception of a few brief notices of him in Macwhorter's Century Sermon and in Stearns' History of the Newark Church, his name does not appear. Hoyt, in his History of the Mountain Society, makes no mention of its first minister. To perpetuate the memory of a young and ardent minister of the Gospel, of distinguished New England ancestry, cut off in the early years of his ministry, and to add a new chapter to the initial history of the first church of the Oranges, now one of the largest in the Synod of New Jersey, is the purpose of this paper.

---

The First Church of Newark was an ecclesiastical body when it came to New Jersey in 1667. It was made up of the churches of Milford, Guilford and Branford, of the Connecticut Colony, with their pastor, Rev. Abraham Pier-son. They were New England Congregationalists with Puritan Presbyterian traditions.

The patent from the Lords Proprietors to the township of Newark embraced the territory now occupied by the towns of Bloomfield and Montclair, Clinton and the Oranges, including the city of Newark ; and from the Passaic to the mountain, estimated in all at about 50,000 acres, about seven miles long and four and a half miles wide. The meeting-house which was soon built in the midst of the first home lots at the river, was the place of assemblage for the worship of God

for the whole township for fifty years. During these years the inviting mountain region was attracting settlers. We do not know when the town at the river began to furnish them ; probably very soon, as in fifteen years there was a population at the mountain west of Newark which called for the survey, by the town, of highways for its use and an increased acreage for cultivation. In 1681 surveyors were chosen by the town to lay out the former, and provision was made for the latter by a new division of lands.

In about thirty-five years after the town action of 1681, the mountain west of Newark from two miles north of Bloomfield to the Elizabethtown line south, was occupied by a thriving people. Successful as they were in their worldly affairs, they did not forget the House of God—the meeting-house at the river. The township planters gave it their cordial Christian sympathy and material aid, and this, too, notwithstanding the remoteness of their homes, the imperfect roads, the exposures to weather, and the inconvenient modes of travel. That these facts begat in them a desire for a more adequate provision for their religious needs, cannot be doubted. This was fostered by that sense of independence which is always associated with worldly success.

During these years a new condition was being wrought out in the old congregation. After the formation of the Presbytery of Philadelphia in 1706, the current of opinion in the Congregational churches in East Jersey was favorable towards the Presbyterian order. The church at Newark was divided. The people at the river favored Presbytery. Stearns, in his History of the First Church, says : “The way for a change had been opening from the very first introduction of the Presbyterian polity in this region. Scotch families and, probably, with decided Scotch predilections, formed a part of the population of Newark before the close of the Seventeenth Century and were intermingled extensively by marriages with the families of the first settlers.  
\* \* \* Makemie, the father of the Presbyterian Church in America, had friends and partisans in Newark when he

first visited this part of the country in 1708." The planters of the township being in a great degree removed from the influences of which Dr. Stearns writes, cherished their old Congregational traditions, and as it will appear were a unit in their adherence to the Congregational order.

The questions of difference in the parish were brought to the surface by the death of Rev. Mr. Bowers, the fifth pastor of the church, in August, 1716. This occurred about the time of the formation of the Synod of Philadelphia.

The first measure taken by the parish toward providing for another pastor, was an invitation to Rev. Jedidiah Buckingham, a native of Saybrook, Conn., to supply the pulpit as a candidate for settlement. He came to Newark and ministered to the church during the last months of 1716 and the earlier months of 1717. Macwhorter, in his *Century Sermon*, says of him: "Warm disputes arose in the congregation concerning him, some being his zealous friends and others his more zealous opponents." Stearns, when trying to fix the date when the Newark Church united with Presbytery, remarks: "The incipient steps toward it may have been taken during the contentions about Mr. Buckingham." It would thus appear that during the ministrations of the latter, two opposing elements were crystalizing, each into its chosen form of ecclesiastical polity.

The withdrawal of Mr. Buckingham from the Newark pulpit was nearly co-incidental with the event named by Azariah Crane and Edward Ball, recorded in the Newark town-book and quoted by Stearns, that "In or about the year 1718 the inhabitants (of the mountain) having become somewhat numerous, formed a distinct religious organization which was known at first as the Mountain Society and afterwards as the Second Church of Newark. It is now the Presbyterian Church of Orange." In December of that year, 1718, Mr. Webb was engaged for three-fourths of a year on trial, and when that term had expired was continued as pastor. Macwhorter says that "Mr. Buckingham created great divisions among the people," and further says of Mr. Webb that "he was settled with great unanimity and for



some years there was much tranquility and comfort in the town." Unanimity in settling Mr. Webb, as testified to by Macwhorter, seems to verify the statement of Stearns that before Mr. Webb was invited as a probationer for the pastorate, the people of the township had withdrawn and had formed a society at the mountain. A MS. "History of the churches in Newark and Mountain Society to 1783," recently found among the papers of Dr. Hillyer, the author of which does not appear, but evidently written in the last century, says: "Many of the inhabitants settled at the mountain, and in or about 1718 broke off from the First Presbyterian Church and formed themselves into a distinct society." That no feeling of cordiality toward the Society was cherished by the old Church, would appear from the record of this old manuscript, which states that "the congregation in the body of the town conformed to Presbyterianism, but the Mountain Society for many years afterward adhered to the old tenets of independency, or Congregationalism, which the Presbyterian minister of Newark, and others joining him, looked upon so differently from their principles and form of church government, that they absolutely refused to ordain a minister for them, and they were obliged to go to New England for that purpose, and not having a sufficient number, they were at last under the necessity of making use of a layman."

At the period of controversy in the old church, 1716-1719, Rev. John Prudden, who was its third pastor, 1692, and who served the parish for seven years, was a resident of Newark, *quondam minister*, as he was styled in a deed made to him. Though highly esteemed, his pastorate was not a smooth one because of a diversity of ecclesiastical views between himself and his people (Macwhorter). He continued to live in Newark till his death in 1725, aged 80. He had the confidence of the people and preached for and served them as occasion might require. Two of his granddaughters, children of James Nutman, lived at the mountain. They had married, each, a settler there. Their grandfather was a frequent visitor at their respective homes, spending much of his time

with them. He was possessed of a considerable estate in England, inherited from his father, Rev. Peter Prudden, of the New Haven Colony, the revenues of which enabled him to live in independent leisure. He was on the most cordial terms with his former parishioners. A tradition, quite reliable, in the families to which he was allied, that he was the first minister of the Mountain Society, may have arisen from his frequent services there, and from the interest he may have taken in the formation of a new society to conserve the Congregational order. Though a son of Peter Prudden, a rigid Puritan Presbyterian, and, before he was pastor in Newark, was himself a settled minister on Long Island in a Presbyterian Church, the town having been settled wholly by Presbyterians, he was so intensely Congregational in his views that he endeavored to convert the people of that church to his system of church order. Having by his efforts to this end obtained a following among the people, he addressed a petition to Governor Dongan in 1688, requesting that, "if a considerable number of the Congregational profession and perswasion" should be desirous that he should continue to be their minister \* \* \* \* his excellency would please give approbation. (Doc. Hist. of New York, Vol. III, p. 195.)

The earnest zeal of the old pastor for the Congregational order, thus illustrated, and the great respect in which his counsels were held, we can readily see, would intensify the regrets of the mountain people at the action of the old church, and had their influence in prompting to measures for the formation of a new society. That such action was taken is a fact established. Mr. Buckingham came to the mountain and ministered to the wants of a newly formed society in 1718. He had proved himself acceptable to them as a preacher, and was in sympathy with them in their ecclesiastical views. He remained with them till his death. A time-worn grave-stone in an ancient burial place in Norwalk, Conn., thus speaks: "*Here lyeth the body of Mr. Jedidiah Buckingham late preacher of the Gospel at the west part of Newark in East Jersey who departed this life March 28 1720 Ætatis (suæ) 24.*"

Prof. Dexter, in his "Biographies and Annals of Yale," from which the above inscription is copied, says that he withdrew from the Old Newark Church before 1718; further, that he died at the home of his uncle, Rev. Stephen Buckingham, minister of Norwalk; while on a visit to his friends.

Rev. James Hoyt in his History of the Mountain Society, 1860, Chapter III, p. 58, says: "There is a tradition in the parish that, before the settlement of Mr. Taylor, who was the first settled pastor, the Society had a minister who was drowned with his son at Saybrook, Conn., on a visit to his friends." He then states, by way of explanation, that the tradition relates to the sudden death, in 1741, of Rev. Joseph Webb of the Newark church, which is a well authenticated fact. The sudden death of Mr. Buckingham, a native of Saybrook, while on a visit to his friends, confirms the tradition that a minister served the Society before Mr. Taylor. The deaths of Mr. Buckingham and Mr. Webb could not have failed to make a lasting impress upon the memories of the people. They were marked by peculiar coincidences. They had both ministered\* to the same people, their deaths were sudden and unexpected; both died while on a visit to their friends; both, each in his way, were identified with Saybrook. It is reasonable to infer that, when the tradition came down to Mr. Hoyt, nearly a century and a half afterwards, it was dimmed by time, and the events which gave origin to it were confounded.

Rev. Jedidiah Buckingham was a grandson of the Rev. Thomas Buckingham of Saybrook, a descendant in the third generation of Rev. Thomas, the first Puritan ancestor of the American tribes of the name. He came to Boston in 1637. Thomas Buckingham (3d) was a minister at Saybrook, and one of the pillars of the church in the Connecticut Colony.

---

\* Mr. Webb was dismissed by Presbytery from the Newark Church in 1736. On October 20, 1741, five years after his dismission, while visiting his friends in Connecticut, while crossing the ferry between Saybrook and Lynn, he and his only child, an undergraduate in college, were drowned. (Dexter's Annals.) Hoyt, in a note, gives an extract from the *Boston Gazette and Weekly Journal* of October 27, 1741, giving an account of the disaster, in which Mr. Webb is spoken of as "of New Haven."

He was a trustee of the college there, under whose direction it seemed to be placed. He was a delegate from the New London Council and one of the Moderators of the convention which adopted the Saybrook Platform in 1708. He had three sons: Stephen was a minister at Norwalk, Conn.; also Thomas, who lived at Saybrook, where he died in 1739. He was the father of Rev. Jedidiah Buckingham, who was born in Saybrook in 1696. He studied at the college there, afterwards Yale, graduated in 1714, and came to Newark in 1716, after completing his course of theological study. He married Mary Haynes of the Connecticut Colony early in 1719, while he was serving the Society at the Newark mountain. A son, the issue of the marriage union, was born at Newark, October 14, 1719. His uncle Stephen, who was at Norwalk, married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Samuel Hooker, son of Thomas (1), and Mary, eldest daughter of Capt. Thomas Willet, first English Mayor of New York. After the death of Samuel Hooker, his widow Mary (Willet) married (2), when 67 years old, Rev. Thomas Buckingham, of Saybrook, August 10, 1703, and upon his death in 1709, she removed to Norwalk and made her home with Rev. Stephen Buckingham, who was to her both son-in-law and stepson. She resided with him till her death. Her grave is in Norwalk: "Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Buckingham, aged 77 years. Died June 24th, 1712."—*New York Gen. and Biograph. Record, by Lieut. Ed. Hooker, U. S. N.*

Rev. Jedidiah Buckingham disposed of his property by will dated March 24th, 1720, four days before his death. "By the Providence of God being cast among friends at Norwalk very sick and weak," he gives "to wife Mary," "all his moveable estate which he had with her and £5 of the £20 that I paid my brother." Gives the rest to his son William when he becomes of age, his wife "to have the use of it and of his books till then." He appointed his brother Samuel, of Lebanon, Conn., sole executor—estate inventoried, £397, 19s., 0d.

William, son of Jedidiah and Mary Haynes Buckingham, born in Newark, 1719, married Rebecca Clark, May 22d,



1746. He resided for a time after marriage in Lebanon, Conn.; removed to Chesterfield, Mass., 1774. He, and his wife also, lived to old age. Had issue, sons Jedidiah, Samuel, and perhaps others.—*Buckingham Family, Savage's Geneal. Annals of Yale.*

The Mountain Society having taken organic form in 1718, its subsequent measures as an established society were in logical sequence. In the first days of January, 1719–20, a purchase was made of a glebe of twenty acres of Thomas Gardner. The grant was to trustees named, and “the Society associated with them at the mountain.” In the next, perhaps the same year, a lot was selected, being on ground common to the town, on which a house of worship was built in 1720.

Under the fostering care of Mr. Buckingham, the Society had become consolidated as a religious body and was in a condition to settle a pastor. It does not appear from the sketch we have given of Mr. Buckingham that he withdrew from his ministry at the Mountain. He ceased his life-work suddenly while visiting his family relations at a town easy of access, and in the opening of that season of the year which invites recreation. We do not know whether his unexpected decease thwarted the purpose of the people to make him their pastor. We do know that soon after his death Dexter says, “*in 1721, or earlier,*” the Rev. Daniel Taylor was settled as the first pastor of the Mountain Society, and that he served the church through an honored and useful pastorate of about twenty-eight years.

# Martha J. Lamb, the Historian.

BY MRS. FREDERICK H. PIERSON.

---

*Read at a Special Meeting of the Society, at Princeton, September 28, 1888.*



## Martha J. Lamb, the Historian.

BY MRS. FREDERICK H. PIERSON.

---

It is the pardonable ambition of a *woman* member of the New Jersey Historical Society to bring to the notice of your honorable body, the work of a woman who has earned for herself a worthy place among the historians of the age, and whose name has been presented to you to-day for the distinction of an election as honorary member of this Society. In conferring this honor upon Mrs. Martha J. Lamb the Society honors itself, and admits to its ranks one whom high authority allows to be the foremost woman author and journalist of our day—the first in rank for the quality and permanence of her work. If I read correctly between the lines of our constitution it is the province of such a Society, not only to preserve and disseminate historical facts, but to encourage and make *historians*. If it find such among the ranks of the *women* writers of the day, is it not a just and graceful action in such a body to recognize able and conscientious work? This Society will not be the first in electing Mrs. Lamb to honorary membership, for she has been the recipient of honors never before accorded to any woman. She has been elected to such a position in *seventeen* learned and historical societies in this country and Europe—is a life member of the American Historical Association, and has had the exceptional tribute paid to her gifts and acquirements, of being made a Fellow of the Clarendon Historical Society of Edinburgh, Scotland.

Martha J. Lamb is the present editor of the *Magazine of American History*—a position important and responsible, that she has held and worthily filled for the last six years. “Not a



magazine (as a bright writer has recently said) of pretty little rhymes, of delectable love stories and fashion articles, all so dear to the feminine heart; but a magazine of hard, solid, immovable facts. And the almost phenomenal growth of the magazine since her graceful, womanly form filled the editorial chair, tells very forcibly that she not only loves facts, but knows perfectly well how to manage them."

Mrs. Lamb is a native of Massachusetts, but she has lived so long in New York, and is so identified with its literature, its society and its charities, that this is her home in the fullest sense of the word. It was, however, in the little town of Plainfield, Mass., that she was born, her father being Arvin Nash, and her full name Martha Joan Reade Nash. She was the granddaughter of Jacob Nash, a Revolutionary soldier, and Joan Reade, whose ancestors came to America in the Mayflower. She comes of such stock as she describes (with no reference to her modest self) in her article "Historic Homes on Golden Hills," a delightful account of the old times, the old town and the old settlers of Plainfield, given in the *Magazine of American History*, for March, 1887.

Much of her early life was spent in Goshen, Mass., and part of her school life in Northampton and Easthampton. A friend says of her that she was a bright, healthy, wholesome girl, full of energy, and with the utmost faith in her own ability to accomplish any feat. But she was in her happiest mood when among the books of her father's library. She, herself, tells with charming simplicity of her introduction to history, wondering with a child's simple eagerness, if the "Scottish Chiefs" were true, and rummaging about until she found an old musty history of Scotland. It was a yellow-paged volume, printed in the ancient style which reveled in long "s's" and other eccentricities; but with a child's confidence she was undismayed at the unattractive appearance of the book, and seating herself on the floor, read steadily from beginning to end, "to find out about Wallace." After this beginning she read all the historical books in her father's library, and scandalized her family and amused her friends by innocently trying to borrow precious

volumes from the neighbors. A wise teacher developed a taste for mathematics, and her logical genius made her the best mathematical student of her class and school. And from such study she derived a sense of proportion and a training in accuracy eminently useful for her historical work.

Before her marriage in 1852 to Mr. Charles A. Lamb, she had been a successful teacher, had occupied the most important chair in a polytechnic institute, and had been invited to revise and edit a mathematical work for the higher classes in polytechnic schools. During her residence in Chicago, after her marriage, she was prominent in charities, one of the founders of several notable ones still in existence, and in 1863 was secretary of the first Sanitary Fair, the success of which is said to have been largely due to her executive ability. In 1866 she came to reside in New York, and soon entered upon the career which has been so fruitful and honorable.

Mrs. Lamb's fine mathematical abilities, to which we have alluded, enabled her, in 1879, to prepare for Harper's the elaborate paper, translating to unlearned readers the mysteries and discoveries of the *Coast Survey*. By patient and careful study she mastered the mathematical and scientific problems involved in the subject, and, moreover, brought to bear upon it a bright enthusiasm, which a few words from her conclusion of the article may illustrate, as well as the practical turn she gives to the matter:

"Indeed, science is not altogether a mass of incomprehensible and uninviting dullness. That which has wrought so much for our welfare, deserves to be more generally understood. It need no longer be regarded as a bugbear of heaviness, it has its fascinations. And the rising generation should be indoctrinated into its subtleties and taught to grasp its problems. It should attract the attention of our schools and be incorporated into every child's geographical education."

Her lively sense of humor, which is so manifestly a part of her individuality, may not be inaptly illustrated from the same article, where she enlivens the abstruse details of the

subject by seizing upon one of the incidents of the history of the Coast Survey's work, when the eccentric and very independent Ferdinand R. Hasslar, a native of Switzerland, was at its head. She says: "On one occasion a committee from Congress waited upon him in his office to inspect his work. Shrugging his shoulders and surveying his visitors with a look of profound contempt, he exclaimed: 'You come to 'spect my work, eh? Vat you know 'bout my vork? Vat you going to 'spect?'" The gentlemen, conscious of their ignorance, tried to smooth his ruffled temper by an explanation, which only made matters worse. 'You knows notting at all about my vork. How can you 'spect my vork when you knows notting! Get out of here, you in my vay. Congress be von grand vool to send you to 'spect my vork. I have no time to vaste with such as knows notting vat I am 'bout. Go back to Congress and tell dem vat I say.' The Committee did 'go back to Congress' and report amid uproarious laughter the result of their inspecting interview."

Many of Mrs. Lamb's magazine articles are as important and elaborate as if they made separate volumes by themselves. Her admittance to the inner precincts of the State Department at Washington is significant of the respect paid to her abilities there; and such articles as "State and Society in Washington," "The American Life-Saving Service," and the like, are the outcome of the material put at her disposal in that city.

In 1883 her "Wall Street in History," attracted immense attention, and her "Historic Homes of America," published by Appleton, is an elegant and interesting volume.

While she is best known as an historical writer, particularly in her connection with the *Magazine of American History*, her miscellaneous writing has been by no means unimportant; but in our limited time to-day we must consider only her greatest achievement, the "History of the City of New York," a work so comprehensive and exhaustive that a late writer has said it ought to settle at once and conclusively the vexed question of woman's mental equality with man. "It is not so much," says another, "that Mrs. Lamb has written

a history of the largest city in the Western Hemisphere, but that she has executed her task with such fidelity, accuracy, excellence and signal success."

A Washington paper, commenting on the notable reception tendered to Mrs. Lamb by Sorosis at the completion of this work, says: "It is a noteworthy fact that this woman has written the most complete history ever published of any city in the world." And a Philadelphia journal says of the same: "Mrs. Lamb could not, if she tried, so localize her work, as to make it dry to distant and strange readers. It is a wonderful record, the whole production. It would be a marvel for a man, it is a miracle for a woman."

The work has taken the highest rank of any local history published in this or any other country. It received the compliment of long and scholarly reviews from such writers as Rev. Geo. E. Ellis, of Boston, Dr. R. S. Storrs, Dr. W. R. Duryee, and others; with comprehensive notices from all the leading newspaper reviewers. The history is the result of fifteen years' unremitting and conscientious literary work. It is not a compend of previous histories, but a complete digest of information gathered from original sources, such as colonial documents, family genealogies, personal letters and home traditions. "The historian's acquaintance with the European politics of the day," says the New York *Tribune*, "which form the framework, or rather the foundation of her history, is turned to excellent account, giving a breadth and solidity to the narrative which is admirably blended with the grace and dignity of her style." Patient and persevering research shows in every page, but combined with an easy grace of literary skill that makes a style equal to that which charms us in Macaulay and Froude. This is the testimony unanimously conceded to the work by such reviewers as we have named, one of whom, Dr. Ellis, in the *Boston Transcript*, writes as follows:

"A reader cursorily glancing over Mrs. Lamb's pages and noting the running titles, might infer that she was writing the history of the country at large, in its public affairs and movements, rather than confining her attention to the city



of New York. But the two themes, like the warp and woof, are wrought inseparably together. Out of all the wealth of matter and subject which she has so diligently gathered, Mrs. Lamb seizes felicitously upon the salient themes for narration or description, and covers her instructive and brilliant pages with the *substance* of history. While hardly recognizing the ridiculous and grotesque associations which Irving has gathered about the field of her soberer, yet not less animated, story, she has well replaced the fascinating work of her predecessor. For this great historical work the splendid and prosperous city, whose rise and growth she has so admirably chronicled, owes her a debt of gratitude and appreciation."

And to the general reader, the whole delightful narrative must commend itself for its impartiality of spirit and judgment, its comprehensiveness of view, and its felicity of style. As such, we pay it our humble tribute, while we yield to its talented author, the blithe and gracious woman in her editorial chair, our lasting appreciation of the ability, the fidelity, and the excellent judgment and taste which have been devoted to it. Nor can we better close than by anticipating, as does Dr. Ellis, "the pleasure and instruction which the authoress is preparing by the continued use of her pen upon subjects which she has thus trained herself to treat with grace and power."

## ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY, 1889.

TRENTON, N. J., January 22, 1889.

The annual meeting of the New Jersey Historical Society was held this day in the rooms of the Board of Trade, in this city. The President, the Rev. SAMUEL M. HAMILL, D. D., occupied the chair, and the Hon. JOHN CLEMENT, Vice-President, occupied a seat on the platform.

The minutes of the special meeting held at Princeton in September last, were read by the Recording Secretary and approved.

The Treasurer's report, audited and approved by the Finance Committee, was read.

The President appointed Messrs. J. C. Pumpelly, of Morristown, Henry R. Cannon, of Elizabeth, and Thomas Lawrence, of Hamburg, a Committee to Nominate Officers for the ensuing year.

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE reported that the work of the Society was going steadily forward on the same lines as heretofore, and its usefulness was extending constantly, as well as an appreciation of its work, as shown by its increasing correspondence, and the many and valuable donations received from time to time. The great need of the Society was a building of its own, for the proper reception of its valuable collections of books, manuscripts and other historic treasures. Some progress had been made in the securing of subscriptions toward this end. It had been suggested that perhaps it would be better to have the annual meeting of the Society held in Newark, instead of in Trenton, in January of each year, and that the May meeting be held in Trenton instead of at Newark; also, that it might be desirable to have a

general revision of the Constitution and By-Laws, incorporating changes made since they were last printed, and such others as experience might suggest; also, that a revision of the roll of membership ought to be made by competent authority. The Committee submitted these suggestions to the Society without recommendation.

The report was received. On motion of Mr. NELSON, the Committee was authorized to draft and submit to the Society at its next meeting a thorough revision of the Constitution and By-Laws.

On motion of Mr. C. L. TRAVER, of Trenton, the Committee was empowered to revise the list of members of the Society; and on motion of Mr. SAMUEL H. HUNT, of Newton, it was ordered that such revised list be published in connection with the revised Constitution and By-Laws when printed.

The Committee on Library reported as follows :

“Since the meeting in May last, 954 pamphlets and 152 bound volumes have been received from various sources by the Society, increasing the total number of bound volumes to 10,372. Numerous manuscripts, consisting chiefly of autograph letters, old title deeds, mortgages and other papers of more or less interest and value have been received. To our collection has also been added a bust of the Princess Pauline, sister of Joseph Bonaparte, late ex-King of Spain, and some years ago a distinguished Jerseyman. This bust was at one time one of the principal ornaments in the ex-King’s library while a resident of Bordentown in this State. In a catalogue of his paintings and statuary it is described as the work of the celebrated Canova. This beautiful bust was presented to this Society by Mr. Nathaniel H. Bishop, formerly of Tom’s River, and now residing at Lake George. To Mr. Bishop the Society is also indebted for an autotype copy of

the Lawrence map, now in the possession of the New York Historical Society; also for Massachusetts Agricultural reports and other books, numbering in all thirty-two. Three paintings have also been added to our collection: one a portrait of Mr. Edward Crowell, well known some years ago as a Newark editor and newspaper proprietor. This portrait is the gift of Mr. J. Crowell Mundy, of Newark. Another of these paintings is a portrait in his early life of the Rev. Dr. Nicholas Murray, of Elizabeth, one of the founders of this Society. It is a present of Mr. James S. Taylor, of Newark. The third painting is a water color portrait on ivory of a lady and child, by Sir William Newton, portrait painter to Queen Adelaide. It is a work of rare beauty and excellence, the gift of Mr. Francis Barber Ogden, of New York, grandson of the distinguished General Matthias Ogden of Revolutionary memory. The portraits depict the mother and sister of the donor. It may be added that many additions have been made to our already large collection of photographs of persons and places belonging to New Jersey. At the same time it is to be much regretted that they cannot at present be properly displayed, as our walls and all available places are crowded with similar works. It is to be hoped that before another year shall have passed our accommodations will be ample enough to admit of a perfect classification of our books, as well as a pleasing display of the various objects of interest which have been for so many years accumulating upon our hands."

THE COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS reported that the Proceedings of the meeting held last May had been printed and distributed to members not in arrears. The Proceedings of the meeting held at Princeton last September were in the hands of the printer, and would be printed and distributed in connection with the Proceedings of this meeting. The Committee also called attention to the fact that if one hundred subscribers could be obtained for the History of Pomp-



ton Plains and the Settlers, by the late Rev. Dr. Garret C. Schenck, the work would be published without expense to the Society, as Volume VIII of its Collections, and would form a very valuable addition to the series. Thus far less than fifty subscriptions had been obtained, and as the Committee believed this was due to oversight rather than to a lack of interest by the members, their attention was again called to the fact. The price of the book would be \$4, and subscriptions could be made through F. W. Ricord, Librarian, Newark, or William Nelson, Recording Secretary, Paterson.

The COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS reported through its Chairman, the Hon. Nathaniel Niles, that a General Index to the first ten volumes of the New Jersey Archives had been prepared by Judge F. W. Ricord, one of the editors of the work, and had been recently printed and distributed. Arrangements had been made for printing Volume XI of the Archives, embracing the Journal of the Governor and Council, from 1682 forward. The importance of securing from the Public Record Office, in London, copies of the records relating to the early history of New Jersey was first called to the attention of the Legislature of this State by the late Governor Haines, in a special message, in 1844, when he recommended an appropriation of \$250 for the purpose. That was too heavy a draft upon the treasury of the State, and the project failed. That message coming to the attention of some persons in 1872,\* an appropriation was obtained from the Legislature of that year for the purpose, which, being continued from time to time since, had resulted in our securing copies of such papers from London and elsewhere; and under the supervision of this Society ten octavo volumes of the New Jersey Archives had been printed—the first eight under

---

\*It was through the efforts of Mr. Niles, who was Speaker of the General Assembly in 1872, that the first appropriation was secured—a fact which he modestly forebore to mention in making the report given above.

the editorship of the late William A. Whitehead, for forty years the accomplished Corresponding Secretary of the Society, and the last two volumes under the editorship of Messrs. F. W. Ricord and William Nelson, who would also edit the forthcoming Volume XI. A second series would be begun shortly, which General William S. Stryker had kindly offered to supervise and edit, comprising papers relating to New Jersey's part in the Revolution.

The President announced the following

#### STANDING COMMITTEES FOR 1889.

FINANCE.—L. Spencer Goble, Theodore Coe, James D. Orton, John W. Taylor, Charles G. Rockwood.

PUBLICATIONS.—S. H. Pennington, M. D., John Hall, D. D., George A. Halsey, William Nelson, Austin Scott, Ph. D.

LIBRARY.—Stephen Wickes, M. D., Robert F. Ballantine, Frederick W. Ricord, Aaron Lloyd, George A. Halsey.

STATISTICS.—F. Wolcott Jackson, Arthur Ward, M. D., William S. Stryker, John H. Stewart, Ernest E. Coe.

NOMINATION OF MEMBERS.—L. Spencer Goble, Garret D. W. Vroom, Rev. Allen H. Brown.

GENEALOGY.—Atlantic, John J. Gardner, Atlantic City ; Bergen, William M. Johnson, Hackensack ; Burlington, Clifford Stanley Sims, Mount Holly ; Camden, John Clement, Haddonfield ; Cumberland, William E. Potter, Bridgeton ; Essex, Daniel T. Clark, South Orange ; Hudson, Charles H. Winfield, Jersey City ; Hunterdon, Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., Flemington ; Mercer, Gen. William S. Stryker, Trenton ; Middlesex, Cortlandt L. Parker, Perth Amboy ; Monmouth, George C. Beekman, Freehold ; Morris, Edmund D. Halsey, Morristown ; Passaic, William Nelson, Paterson ; Somerset, A. V. D. Honeyman, Somerville ; Sussex, Thomas Lawrence, Hamburgh ; Union, Henry R. Cannon, M. D., Elizabeth.

The COMMITTEE ON MEMBERSHIP reported recommending the election of the following persons, and a ballot being taken they were elected :

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Rev. Alanson A. Haines,	-	-	-	-	Hamburg.
Charles A. Lighthipe,	-	-	-	-	Orange.
Andrew D. Mellick, Jr.,	-	-	-	-	Plainfield.
Alexander Wilder, M. D.,	-	-	-	-	Newark.
Mrs. Mary Spencer Wood,	-	-	-	-	Elizabeth.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Rev. Peter M. McDonald,	-	-	-	-	Boston.
Rev. Edward P. Thuring,	-	-	-	-	Boston.
Francis Barber Ogden.	-	-	-	-	New York.

Several persons were proposed for membership, and under the rules the nominations were laid over until the next meeting.

The Rev. John Miller, of Princeton, called attention to the meeting of the African Colonization Society, to be held at Princeton on February 8, 1889, and in this connection said it was a fact worthy of notice by the Historical Society, that at Princeton the first movement was originated which resulted in the founding of a Republic on foreign soil—Liberia, in Africa ; he believed it was the only instance of the kind in history.

The COMMITTEE TO NOMINATE OFFICERS for the ensuing year recommended the election of the following, who were thereupon chosen :

PRESIDENT—Samuel M. Hamill, D. D., Lawrenceville.

VICE-PRESIDENTS—John T. Nixon, LL. D., Trenton ; John Clement, Haddonfield ; Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Newark.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY—Stephen Wickes, M. D., Orange.

RECORDING SECRETARY—William Nelson, Paterson.

TREASURER AND LIBRARIAN—Frederick W. Ricord, Newark.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE—George A. Halsey, Newark, Chairman; Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., Flemington; John F. Hageman, Princeton; David A. Depue, Newark; Nathaniel Niles, Madison; John I. Blair, Blairstown; William S. Stryker, Trenton; Franklin Murphy, Newark; Robert F. Ballantine, Newark.

Prof. ALLAN MARQUAND, of Princeton, read by request a paper on Huguenot Industries in America, citing many interesting facts in regard to the influence of the early Huguenot immigrants in establishing important industries in this country with which they had been familiar in France. The paper was listened to with great interest, and at its close Prof. Marquand received a vote of thanks, and was requested to furnish a copy for the archives of the Society.

Reports were received as to the work being done by the Hunterdon County Historical Society, the West Jersey Surveyors' Association, and the Burlington County Historical Society.

Major GEORGE B. HALSTED stated that he had received a letter offering for sale a collection of thirteen portraits of deceased Governors of New Jersey, by a deceased Philadelphia artist. Mr. NELSON moved to refer the subject to the Executive Committee, and Gen. JAMES F. RUSLING moved to refer to a special committee, but, on motion of Mr. NILES, the whole matter was laid on the table.

Mr. NILES, Chairman of the Special Committee on Centennial of the Inauguration of President Washington, reported that the Committee had had several meetings, and had formulated the following address to the Governor of New Jersey,



with the accompanying suggestions for the programme to be followed in the celebration in New Jersey :

*To His Excellency the Governor :*

“In May, 1886, the New Jersey Historical Society, on the motion of Mr. Nathaniel Niles, appointed a Special Committee to take into consideration the propriety of having an appropriate National celebration in New York on April 30, 1889, of the centennial of the inauguration of Washington as the first President of the United States. That Committee has from time to time given the matter its attention. As is well known, the affair has assumed great proportions, and competent Committees having taken charge of the details elsewhere it only remains for New Jersey to do her part toward making the celebration on her own soil worthy of the occasion.

“Recognizing the fact that any such celebration within our own State ought to be conducted under the immediate supervision and direction of the Governor of the State, and aware that you have already taken measures to ensure a successful demonstration on this occasion, this Committee of the New Jersey Historical Society would respectfully tender its hearty co-operation in the carrying out of any plans your Excellency may formulate, and would also respectfully make the accompanying suggestions concerning some features which it would seem desirable to incorporate in any such plans :

#### SUGGESTIONS FOR CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION IN NEW JERSEY.

“The President of the United States and his party to be met on their arrival in New Jersey, as near as possible to the point where President-elect Washington entered the State in 1789, by the Governor of New Jersey, the Legislature, State officers, Judges of the Court of Errors and Appeals, Justices of the Supreme Court, Chancellor and Vice-Chancellors, and by representatives of the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati, the New Jersey Historical Society, the Washington Association of New Jersey, the Grand Lodge of Free-Masons, and such other representative bodies as may be hereafter decided upon.

“The party to proceed in carriages, escorted by a military and civic procession, accompanied by the civic authorities and other representative organizations of the city of Trenton, as nearly as may be convenient over the route pursued by Washington in 1789.

“The triumphal arch erected over the Assunpink, in 1789, or so much of it as is still in existence, to be again erected on this occasion.

“The party to proceed to the State House, where a reception shall be tendered to the President, by the Governor of the State, possibly to be followed by a dinner.

“The President and his party will proceed from Trenton to Princeton by private conveyance, with suitable relays of horses, to expedite the

journey, and at Princeton will be tendered a reception by President Patton, of the University.

“The Presidential car will meet the President at Princeton, and proceed to Princeton Junction, there to rejoin the rest of the special train, and will proceed to Elizabeth, where the President may be tendered a reception by the Governor of the State, at his own residence.

“From Elizabeth, the President and his party, delegations from representative bodies, and leading citizens generally, will proceed in carriages to Elizabethport, escorted by a military and civic procession, including the military from the Northern part of the State.

“At Elizabethport the party will embark on a vessel provided by the Government for the purpose.

“Mr. Erastus Winan has tendered the use of one or two of his largest transports for the accommodation of the New Jersey Committee, and it is recommended that his offer be accepted. The Pennsylvania Railroad, and other railroads within the Trunk Line territory, have agreed to sell excursion tickets within that territory at the rate of three cents a mile, including return fare, or one cent and a half per mile in either direction, tickets to be sold April 27th 28th and 29th for trains reaching New York before noon of April 30th, good to return on or before May 2d; no excursion ticket to be sold for a less sum than one dollar. Each line may also run special excursion trains on April 28th and 29th, tickets to be valid only on specified trains on each line, on each day, and for return until May 1st, inclusive, at the rate of one fare for the round trip.

“It is suggested that military salutes be given at Trenton, Princeton, Monmouth Junction, New Brunswick, Rahway, Elizabeth, and Elizabethport, on the arrival of the Presidential party at those points.

“Also, that invitations be extended to the Mayors of all cities and towns in New Jersey; to the Presidents of Colleges and Theological Seminaries; also to the several Bishops residing in the State, and to Bishops Foster and Hurst, who were for many years identified with New Jersey; also to other leading clergymen of various denominations.

“Also, that each Board of Trade be invited to appoint a committee of say five members, including the President of such board.

“Also, that the Professors of History in the various colleges and seminaries, and other leading educators and trustees of such institutions, be invited, together with representatives from any of the local Historical Societies in the State.

“That these representatives be invited to participate in the demonstration at Trenton, and also at Elizabeth.

“For the accommodation of the State officers and invited guests it is suggested that efforts be made to secure one or more special trains to accompany the Presidential train.

“It is also recommended that the Governor be requested to address a

special message to the Legislature at this session, on the subject of the celebration, and recommending a special appropriation of from one to three thousand dollars to defray the expenses incident thereto.

"All of which is respectfully submitted by the Committee on behalf of the New Jersey Historical Society.

"NATHANIEL NILES, CHAIRMAN.

"WM. NELSON, *Secretary*.

"Trenton, N. J., January 22, 1889."

The report was received and the Committee continued.

Mr. NILES also added that he had just received a dispatch from Mr. Erastus Wiman, offering to place at the disposal of the New Jersey Committee his new steamer, "Erastus Wiman," for the accommodation of the Committee and invited guests on April 30 next. On motion of Mr. NILES, the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Wiman for his generous offer.

On motion of Mr. NELSON, the Committee was also authorized to contribute such of the Society's historic treasures as it might think proper, to the Loan Collection to be exhibited at the Metropolitan Art Museum next April, under the auspices of the New York Committee on Centennial.

The President of the Society reported that the Special Committee appointed at the September meeting to confer with the Governor had done so several times.

The Rev. GEORGE S. MOTT, D. D., offered the following resolution, which was adopted, after some debate :

Inasmuch as representative clergymen of New York city have issued a call to the citizens of that city, and of the nation, asking that those of "every name and race and creed," follow the example of the fathers and meet in their respective places of worship, at nine o'clock in the morning of April 30, and hold such religious services of thanksgiving and praise as may seem suitable, in view of what God has done for us and our land during the century which has elapsed since George Washington took the chair of State; therefore—

*Resolved*, That the New Jersey Historical Society heartily approves of this appeal, and we recommend our fellow-citizens of this commonwealth, of "every name and race and creed," to assemble, so far as practicable,

and in such ways as may be desirable, at nine o'clock of April 30th next, to acknowledge and to commemorate by suitable religious services, the blessings which Almighty God has conferred upon our nation under the Federal Constitution.

The Society then listened to a paper by J. C. PUMPELLE, Esq., of Morristown, on "Our French Allies in the Revolution," which held the close attention of all present. After complimentary remarks by the Rev. Dr. Mott, John F. Hageman, Esq., and others, the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Pumpelly, and he was requested to furnish a copy of his paper for publication.

Mr. NILES offered the following resolution :

*Resolved*, That the Executive Committee be requested to consider the expediency of securing a room in the new State House Extension for the accommodation of the New Jersey Historical Society, and its collections, and if said Committee shall deem it advisable, that application be made at once to the Commissioners of the State Capitol, and to the Legislature, for the assignment of such a room for the uses of this Society and its collections.

After an animated discussion, pro and con., by Messrs: Aaron Lloyd, Rev. John Miller, L. Spencer Goble, Gen. James F. Rusling, Major George B. Halstead, Col. Clifford Stanley Sims, Samuel H. Hunt and William Nelson, the resolution was adopted.

Mr. NILES also offered another resolution, as follows :

*Resolved*, That a medal be struck by this Society, commemorative of the Centennial of the Inauguration of Washington as the first President of the United States, and of the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and that a committee of three, together with the President, be appointed by this Society, to select designs for the die and to arrange for the striking of such a medal in gold, silver and bronze.

The resolution was adopted, and the President appointed as such Committee—Nathaniel Niles, Col. Clifford Stanley Sims and Garret D. W. Vroom, together with the President.

Mr. NELSON offered the following resolution by request, and it was adopted :



*Resolved*, That the New Jersey Historical Society favor the reprinting of the New Jersey Session Laws from 1702 to 1847, a bill to provide for which is now before the Legislature, and that they urge upon the Legislature the necessity of rescuing from oblivion and placing within reach of the people of the State, a body of laws containing so much of historical and permanent value.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary forward a copy of these resolutions to the proper officers of the Senate and General Assembly.

On motion of Mr. J. F. HAGEMAN, the thanks of the Society were voted to the Trenton Board of Trade for the use of their spacious and attractive rooms for this meeting.

The Society then adjourned.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

## GENERAL STATEMENT.

January 19, 1889.

## REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

Park Street Property .....	\$9,000 00
Books and Furniture .....	10,000 00
Total .....	<u>\$19,000 00</u>

## BARRON FUND.

In American Trust Company .....	\$2,287 99
Newark Savings Bank .....	39 64
Howard Savings Institution .....	2,672 37
Total .....	<u>\$5,000 00</u>

## LIFE MEMBERS' FUND.

In American Trust Company .....	\$225 65
Dime Savings Institution .....	664 33
Howard Savings Institution .....	100 36
Total .....	<u>\$990 34</u>

## AVAILABLE FOR CURRENT EXPENSES.

In Howard Savings Institution .....	\$311 30
Newark Banking Company .....	133 69
Total .....	<u>\$444 99</u>



	B.*	P.†		B.*	P.†
Draper, Dr. Daniel.....	--	1	Weeks, William R....MSS.	1	--
French, Rev. J. C., weekly paper.	--	1	Wehrly, John E.....	--	30
Greely, Gen. A. W.....	1	8	Whitehead, Rt. Rev. C., MSS.	--	--
Green, Dr. Samuel A.....	48	5	Wickes, Dr. Stephen.....	--	3
Gummere, W. S.....	--	1	Wilder, Dr. Alexander.....	6	--
Hagar, George J.....	--	7	Yard, J. S.....papers.	--	--
Hageman, J. F.....MSS.	--	--			
Halsted, Major George B.			FROM OTHER SOURCES.		
-----portrait	1	23	Brooklyn Library.....	--	2
Halsted, Mrs. N. N....map	--	--	Burchard Library.....	--	1
Howell, Jas. E., inap, MSS.	13	49	City of Boston.....	--	1
Hunt, Samuel H.....	8	19	City of Newark.....	--	50
Keasbey, E. Q. and G. M....	--	7	City of New Haven.....	--	1
Leigh, C. C.....	--	2	Cornell University.....	--	2
Lehlbach, Hon. H.....	--	23	Diplomatic Review, London	--	10
Macfie, R. A.....	--	3	Home for Aged Women,		
Mecker, Francis J.....	--	23	Newark.....	--	1
Mundy, J. C....2 portraits.	--	--	Massachusetts State Lib'ry	--	1
Nelson, William.....	1	75	Newark Daily Advertiser..	--	143
Ogden, Francis B., portrait.	--	3	N. Y. Mercantile Library..	--	1
Parish, Dr. Joseph...MS..	--	--	Philadelphia Library Co....	2	2
Peet, Rev. S. D.....	--	3	St. Louis Library.....	--	1
Peters, Dr. A. C.....	2	1	Smithsonian Institution...	1	--
Phillips, William...papers.	--	--	State of Pennsylvania.....	6	--
Pilch, F. H.....	--	51	Woman's Medical College,		
Pumpelly, J. C....paper.	--	1	Pennsylvania.....	--	1
Reynolds, A. M.....	1	--	Yale University.....	--	2
Rice, Frank P.....	--	1	U. S. Bureau of Education	--	2
Rockwood, Charles G.....	--	9	U. S. Bureau of Statistics..	--	3
Ross, James.....	2	--	U. S. Coast and Geological		
Scott, Dr. Austin.....	--	1	Survey.....	1	--
Smith, Miss Julia F.....	1	1	U. S. Commiss'cr of Labor	1	--
Sone, F. D.....	--	1	U. S. Depart'nt of Interior	1	--
Taylor, J. S....portrait	--	--	U. S. Department of State..	2	6
Thomas, W. H. B.....	--	1	U. S. Fish Commission....	5	--
Traver, C. L....Assignats.	--	--	U. S. Life Saving Service..	1	--
Tuttle, Rev. J. F.....	--	4	U. S. Patent Office.....	--	2
Unknown.....	--	6	U. S. Signal Office.....	--	1
Wallace, Dr. D. L.....	--	1	U. S. Treasury Department	--	1
Weeks, Robert D.....	--	1			



## MORTUARY RECORD.

FREDERICK ANSON CARTER died at Newark, May 13, 1888. He was born November 26, 1833, in Ledyard, near Aurora, Cayuga Co., New York. His parents were John Anson and Mercy C. Carter. Their son, of whom we write, was educated at Union College, where he graduated as Civil Engineer in 1856. He began life for himself in the service of the Albany City Bank as assistant paying teller, where he remained for two years. He came to Newark in 1858, and entered into the grocery business with Samuel Atwater, who had married his sister. Mr. Carter married October 9, 1861, Sarah E. Johnson, daughter of Henry L. Johnson, at one time a prominent jeweller in Newark. His wife and one son, Anson A. survive him. He died in the prime of his manhood, admired and esteemed as a valuable and promising citizen. Though active and earnest as a Republican, he never sought office and declined to assume official position when solicited. His social qualities made him attractive. His death was sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends, especially by those associated with him in the South Park Presbyterian Church, where he was a regular attendant. He became a member of the New Jersey Historical Society January 15, 1885.

HON. ROBERT GILCHRIST was a native of Jersey City, born August 21, 1825. He resided there till his death, July 6, 1888. His earliest school days were passed in the private schools of that place and afterwards, for three years, at Crane Academy at Caldwell, Essex county. His classical studies here were limited, consisting, as he used to say, of "a little Latin and no Greek." About 1843 he commenced the study of law in the office of Joseph Annin. He there became a severe student of law and literature and fostered the habits of application to study which distinguished his subsequent life. He completed his law studies with Isaac W. Scudder, and in 1847 was admitted to the bar. He became at once a partner in

practice with Mr. Scudder, a connection which continued till 1857.

Mr. Gilchrist was a member of the Assembly of New Jersey 1857. At the commencement of the war of the rebellion, he joined the three months men, in response to the call of President Lincoln, and proceeded to Alexandria as Captain of Company F, (Montgomery Guards) Second Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers. At the Battle of Bull Run, he was with his regiment, which belonged to the brigade under the command of General Theodore Runyon, then stationed at Alexandria. During the war Mr. Gilchrist was a staunch and active supporter of the Government. In 1866, he was a candidate for Congress on the Democratic ticket against George A. Halsey, but without success. In June, 1869, he was appointed by Governor Randolph as Attorney General of the State, and in January, 1870, was re-appointed for a full term of five years, during which some of the most important questions of local and State interest were agitated, including riparian rights and corporate franchises, on which subjects he watched and advocated the public interest with great industry and success. Since 1875 he remained in Jersey City, engaged in private practice and concerned in the most important controversies in the courts, till his death. He was a member of the Historical Society for forty-two years, being elected a member in 1846.

REV. EDWARD HARRISON CAMP, born December 13, 1839, the son of John J. Camp, of Newark, was educated at the College of New Jersey in the class of 1851 and after a course of theological study at the Seminary in Princeton was ordained to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of West Lexington, and became the pastor of the Second Church of Lexington, Ky. 1868-'69; pastor in Troy, Pa., 1870-'72; pastor Avondale, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1874-'78.

On the death of his father he returned to Newark and was without a pastoral charge for some time. He afterward became a stated supply in the Reformed Church at Franklin, Essex county, and after this was settled in the Presbyterian Church at Sag Harbor, Long Island. This was his last active

service in the ministry. After leaving there he made two voyages to Europe and traveled in the Holy Land. He returned to Newark about a year before his death. He received a call to a small charge not long before his decease, which it is supposed he accepted. He died at Newark, August 19, 1888. He had been suffering from acute melancholia, with a loss of physical health and some evidences of mental derangement. He was missed about five o'clock p. m. A search being made, his body was found in a cistern in the rear of his dwelling. His throat was cut from ear to ear. A letter, written to his sister who was the only inmate of the home, was so incoherent in its expressions as to afford convincing evidence of an unbalanced mind. He never married. His remains lie buried in Newark, with those of his family who had gone before him. He became a member of the Historical Society, January 18, 1883.

JOHN WOOLVERTON, M. D., was elected a member of the Historical Society January 25, 1887. He was born in Stockton, Hunterdon county, N. J., October 22, 1825. His father was James Woolverton and his mother Mary Sergeant, both of Hunterdon county. He was educated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, from the University of Pennsylvania, in 1849, after a course of medical study at its medical department. In April of the same year, he located in Trenton, where the remainder of his life was passed, until his death September 14, 1888. Dr. Woolverton was married at Trenton, on May 2, 1854, to Emma C., daughter of Aaron H. Van Cleve and Henrietta Chambers. The issue of this union was one son, born December 30, 1855. He acquired an honorable position in his profession in Trenton and in New Jersey, being made President of the State Medical Society in 1862. He thus became one of its Fellows. He interested himself in civil affairs, and acquired the confidence of the Democratic party, the doctrines of which he adopted. He was State Senator in 1869-'70-'71. He was also made Mayor of Trenton. He was an enthusiastic member of the Masonic Fraternity and was honored with high official station in the order. He was very

popular as a physician and was very successful. His only son, Edwin V. C. Woolverton, survives him. He was bereaved of his wife about two years before his death.

REV. GARRET COVENHOVEN SCHENCK, D. D., was a native of Matawan, Monmouth county, born September 14, 1806. He died of dysentery September 20, 1888, six days after he had finished eighty-two years of an active and honored life.

The family of Schanck (Schenck) to which the subject of this notice belonged, is of ancient date. Authentic records gathered by him and carefully treasured in his library, date from A. D. 878 or 880. The family in America dates from June 28, 1650, when Roelef Martense Schenck, the primitive immigrant, landed at New Amsterdam from Holland, of which he was a native. He was a "Justice" for Kings county, L. J. In 1689 and in 1690 was commissioned by Governor Leisler as "Captain of Horse" for the same county. The family settled about Flatlands and Bushwick, and migrated from there to New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, about the time when the Dutch in Kings county, being dissatisfied with the administration of the Governor, left Long Island in great numbers, and to such an extent, that the historian says Gravesend was nearly depopulated. (vid. Thompson's History of Long Island.)

Roelef had three sons: Martin, John and Garret. The two latter migrated to Monmouth county, N. J., in 1696 or 1698. From Garret, in the sixth generation from Roelef, the subject of our sketch descended. He was the son of de Lafayette Schanck, a tanner and currier and afterwards a successful farmer, who died in 1862, aged 81. His mother's name was Eleanor Covenhoven, daughter of Garret Covenhoven and Ann Schenck who is supposed to have been the daughter of Captain John Schenck, of the First Regiment of Monmouth Militia, in 1777.

Rev. Dr. Schenck\* was educated at Rutgers College, graduating in 1828, and at the Theological Seminary there in 1832, when he was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Classis.

---

\* In his earlier years he wrote his name with an *a*.



He was pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Walpack, Sussex county, 1834-'35; of the Reformed Church at Clover Hill 1835-'37; of the Reformed Church at Pompton Plains, 1837-'53. He was elected a trustee of his Alma Mater in 1866, and retained his seat in the Board till his death. His longest pastorate was at Pompton Plains, where he served for fifteen years. At the end of that time some disaffection in the parish led him to resign his charge, when he returned to the scenes of his early years and engaged in the business of farming, which he continued with good success down to a recent period, when he surrendered the management of his farm to his son Lafayette, who still conducts it. He engaged in the various business enterprises of his neighborhood; was for twenty years a director of the Middletown Point Bank; President for fourteen years of the Freehold and Keyport Plank Road Company. At one time he was chairman of the committee of the Board of Trustees on the College Farm.

He preached whenever opportunity offered, supplying vacant churches and destitute neighborhoods. He was active in all the labors of the church, engaging heartily in all the work of its various enterprises in the county. He was a reliable member of the Monmouth County Bible Society, and a regular attendant upon its meetings, participating in its discussions and aiding its work by his wise counsels and his purse.

He cherished a love for antiquarian and historical research, and especially for whatever related to the genealogies of families, in which he came to be considered an authority. He gave much time in traveling, etc., to collect the facts and prepare for the press, a history of "The Settlement and First Settlers of Pompton," the manuscript of which he generously deposited in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society, which has committed it to a publishing house for issue. The manuscript is carefully written on over three hundred pages of ledger paper. It manifests great research, and is a monument of his labor and zeal as a historian and genealogist. It will make a volume of over four hundred pages octavo. He also gathered material and gave much study to the preparation of

a genealogical history of the old Dutch families of Monmouth County.

He was married, first, at Middletown, October 21st, 1834, to Sarah Ann, daughter of William Hendrickson and Sarah Dubois. Married, second, at Fairfield, N. J., April 14th, 1846, Jane, daughter of Hugh McCormick and Jean Welsh, who survived him. He also left four children: Lafayette, a well-known citizen of Marlborough, who occupies the old family homestead; Ellen, widow of the late Dr. English, of Freehold; Mary, wife of Samuel Jones, of Freehold township; and Martin, now a farmer of Jacksonville, Florida.

The memories of "Dominie Schenck" are fragrant among the people of Monmouth County, of the Pompton region in Morris, and in the Zion of his fathers to which, to the end of his days, he gave his sympathies, his strength and his prayers.

His mortal remains are laid in Marlboro church-yard, a few yards from the door of the sanctuary where he had so long and so sincerely worshiped.

EDWIN SALTER died at Forked River, N. J., December 15, 1888, aged sixty-four years. He was the son of Amos Salter and Sarah Frazier, and was descended from some of the oldest families of Monmouth county—the Bownes, Lawrences and Hartshornes. His original ancestor in America emigrated from Devonshire, England, and settled at Middletown previous to 1687. He was a lawyer, a man of distinguished ability, which was illustrated in the part which he took as counsel with Captain John Bowne in the controversies of the people with the Lords Proprietors.

Edwin Salter was born in Forked River, February 6th, 1824. His early days were spent there and at Barnegat. While a youth, he removed with his parents to the more northern part of the State. At the age of fourteen, he became a member of a Presbyterian Sunday school in Newark; three years later he made a profession of his faith in Christ, in a church of the same order. He subsequently removed to Philadelphia and was there employed as a clerk in a book-store, but afterwards returned to his native town

and taught school. For a time he led a sea-faring life, being master of a schooner in the coasting trade.

In 1857 he was elected by the Republicans of Ocean county as their representative in the Assembly of New Jersey, the first Free Soil member in that body. He was returned for the two following years and again in 1863. In the session of 1859 he was elected Speaker and filled the position with great ability. In 1861 he received an appointment in the United States Treasury Department, which he held for five years, when he resigned and removed with his family to his native town. He was reappointed shortly afterwards to a clerkship in the Fourth Auditor's office, where he remained till 1886, when he returned to Ocean County.

He had a taste for historical research, especially in the study of genealogical lines. He spent much of his time in his later years in prosecuting his researches into the history of the early families of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, his residence at Washington affording him peculiar facilities for the work, through his ready access to the National Archives. The information here obtained was supplemented by searches of the public records of States and counties, north and south. At the time of his death he had nearly ready for publication a history of Ocean County, which he proposed to follow with a history of Monmouth. Referring to notices he had prepared of the principal families now represented in Monmouth, he wrote in a letter to a friend, 14th of November last, which was but a month before his death, "Take the matter altogether, I believe it will be the most complete account of the early settlers (and settlement) ever published of any county in the United States settled previous to 1700." Mr. Salter was the author of a series of historical sketches published in the *Monmouth Democrat*, 1873-'74, which was afterwards collected into a volume entitled "Old Times in Old Monmouth," of which only one hundred copies were printed. His frequent contributions to the journals of Monmouth and Ocean over the signatures of "*Selah Searcher*" and "*Pilot*" bear testimony among others to

his zeal in historical study and his readiness to give the fruits of his research to his fellow citizens.

Edwin Salter's name stands enrolled as a member of a  
• Presbyterian Sunday-school at Forked River, in 1831. In 1860, he was superintendent of the same school, beside teaching the Bible-class. He married, in 1852, Margaret Bodine, of Barnegat, who survives him. Their son, George W. Salter, a most estimable young man, died at Rio de Janerio, Brazil, March 27th, 1880, of typhus fever, while stationed at that port as paymaster's clerk of the United States Naval Depot.

Mr. Salter was a man of great force of character, generous, open-hearted and strong in the maintenance of the right. He had no sympathy with lawlessness or lowness of aim. Without pretension, he aspired to the best in personal, domestic and social life. In his religious life there was no affectation or cant. A genuine heartiness and catholicity of spirit moulded his creed and his conduct. His manners were genial, his spirit was broad and liberal. He was a simple-hearted, earnest Christian gentleman. He filled a large place in the affections of his friends and acquaintances, by whom his death is most sincerely mourned.

He was elected a member of the Historical Society on May 21st, 1863, and was esteemed one of its most valuable members in promoting the purposes of its organization. His remains were laid in the Masonic Cemetery at Barnegat, after a funeral service held at the Presbyterian Church.





# Our French Allies in the Revolution.

BY

J. C. PUMPELLY.

---

*Read at a Regular Meeting of the Society, at Trenton,  
January 22, 1889.*



## Our French Allies in the Revolution.

---

“I am proud of France,” wrote Pere Hyacinthe to an American clergyman; “I am proud of France, but I deem it as one of her most solid glories to have contributed to the independence of your noble country.”

This eloquent utterance voices the sentiment which Frenchmen generally have entertained toward the United States. The love of freedom glowed alike in the heart of both peoples from the time of the first resistance in America to the tyrannous impositions of Great Britain. Indeed, the time was ripe for them to fraternise. But three days before the British troops had entered Boston to suppress the kindling spirit of liberty, the death of an unworthy king and the succession of another more excellent and deserving had given heart to the friends of freedom in France and delivered their country from impending ruin.

The writings of French litterateurs had been preparing the public mind for a new departure in religious, social and governmental affairs. The men and women of culture and refinement were eagerly contemplating the advent of a period when the hoary despotism of the Middle Ages should pass away, and be succeeded by the dawn and noonday of civil and spiritual freedom for mankind. Such men as our beloved Marquis de La Fayette had caught the inspiration and were prompt to contribute both wealth and influence, and to unsheath their swords to help bring forward the coming epoch. To them the first clash of arms in New England was the signal for action, and they hastened to give their aid and personal service. Others more reflective and conscious of responsibility directed their endeavors toward the impelling of a reluctant government to take



part in the great conflict, and co-operate with the Americans in their unequal struggle. The new theories which the savants and publicists of France had inculcated, thus brought forth their fruit, thirty, sixty, and an hundred fold. These men indeed built wiser than they knew.

The good understanding between France and America has ever since been regarded by far-seeing minds as of vital importance to both countries. Edmond About, in his passionate arraignment of the Emperor Napoleon III, breaks out into the following invective: "The great American Republic was from the beginning the friend and ally of France. You constrained it to forget that it owes its existence to France."

In this declaration we have the exact statement of the sentiment which prevails among leading minds in that country. They are vividly awake to the urgent necessity of the most cordial relations between the two peoples, a sentiment which we should most fully reciprocate. At the same time our excellent friends do not hesitate to remind us very significantly of our indebtedness to them in the struggle for national independence. They love to echo the sentiment of Minister Genet to Secretary Jefferson: "But for France, Americans would now be vassals to England."

We may plead in extenuation of this claim, that France had already shown herself unable to cope with Great Britain and her colonies upon this Continent. In the Seven Years' War, which was ended with the Treaty of Paris, in 1763, she had been shorn of her vast possessions in Asia and America, and obliged to raze her fortifications at Dunkirk and submit to the indignity of a resident English Commissioner at that place, whose word was law. We may readily presume that her statesmen deeply resented these humiliations, and were on the alert to foster any movement that would assure revenge upon their triumphant adversary.

It is certain that Baron John De Kalb traveled extensively in the British Colonies during the interval between the Treaty of Paris and the outbreak of the American Revolution. He made himself familiar with the prevailing public

sentiment, and kept the French Ministry apprised of his observations. A change of Ministers for a time suspended his correspondence; but we may be confident that France, finding herself unable to maintain her foot-hold upon this Continent, was watching her opportunity to uproot the British Dominion in her turn. The irritation in the Colonies at the prohibition of the trade with European countries and the West Indies, and the arbitrary suppression of manufacturing industries, was now brought to a crisis by direct taxation and the introduction of soldiery into the Province of Massachusetts.

Turgot, perhaps one of the most far-seeing of the French statesmen, and very similar in character to our own Washington, was awake to the portents of the time. As early as April, 1776, he predicted to the Ministers of the French King the issue of the American conflict. "The supposition of an absolute separation between Great Britain and her colonies," he declared, "seems to me infinitely probable, and the result of the conflict will be a total revolution between Europe and America in political and commercial relations. There is no remedy but submission to the inevitable, and obstinate resistance will involve great peril to the mother country." (Schroeder, *Life and Times of Washington*, Volume I, p. 686.)

Many other distinguished Frenchmen believed as Turgot. Some of these, sympathizing enthusiastically with the colonists, and acting under the counsel of Count Vergennes, secretly furnished them with large amounts of arms and ammunition. This was done without any official sanction or approval of the Government, which ostensibly took the side of Great Britain. The Spanish Court, also, through the mercantile house of Roderique Hostages and Co., advanced a million livres (\$185,000) and the French Court an equal sum, a loan to be paid in American products. In connection with these movements took place the deception of Arthur Lee, which put our government decidedly in the wrong and led to a controversy and litigation of fifty years. La Fayette himself, always foremost in promptness, raised a force of two

thousand men, equipping and disciplining them and expending more than \$160,000 of his own private fortune.

The Treaty of Alliance, however, between the United States and France, was a later occurrence. Sentiment, sympathy and policy had dictated the previous action, but statecraft and diplomacy required other grounds to justify open participation in the conflict. It must appear that the Americans were able to give active co-operation of a character formidable to the British Government. This was abundantly shown in the capture of Gen. Burgoyne in 1777.

Hale, in his "Life of Washington," has indicated three great successes achieved by the Americans in the Revolutionary War: 1. The evacuation of Boston by Gen. Howe in 1775, when every British soldier was removed from New England. 2. The surrender of Burgoyne in 1777, which included an entire army. 3. The surrender of Lord Cornwallis in 1781, which was the loss of another army. The number of men, of course, would not bear comparison with those engaged in the wars of Frederic of Prussia and the Empress Maria Theresa. Nevertheless, the completeness of the disaster, the critical period of its occurrence, and its dramatic character, greatly affected public opinion, both in England and all Europe. The evacuation of Boston had given our friends in France and elsewhere hope in the possible success of our arms; and the surrender at Saratoga confirmed this hope into conviction and removed hesitation on the part of the French Court. Accordingly, in the month of December the American Commissioners at Paris were secretly notified that Louis XVI. was ready to acknowledge the independence of the Thirteen States and to make a treaty of alliance and commerce with the new nation.

The history of the first French mission may deserve a brief mention. In November, 1776, a Frenchman appeared at Philadelphia and asked to be permitted to communicate with the Congress. He appeared totally unworthy of credit, but Messrs. Jefferson, Jay and Franklin had a conference with him at the Carpenters' Hall. He would not give his name or exhibit credentials, but assured them confidently that what-

ever they wanted of arms, ammunition, money or ships would be gladly supplied from France. Then making his congé, he departed and was never seen again. Forcibly impressed by his words the committee were able to induce the Congress to appoint a committee to correspond "with friends in Great Britain, Ireland and other parts of the world." A most discouraging delay now supervened. Summer was passed into Autumn when Dr. Franklin received a letter from M. Dubourg containing assurances of sympathy and help from France.

On the 21st of September, Franklin, Silas Deane and Arthur Lee were appointed Commissioners to the French Court. A few weeks later took place the surrender of Burgoyne. The news reached Paris on the 4th of December and the public cry demanded that the Government unite its fortunes with America. Negotiations were speedily begun, and on the sixth of February, 1778, two treaties were executed, one of friendship and commerce, and one of defensive alliance in case that Great Britain should declare war against France. The object being to assure commercial and political independence, it was pledged by both parties that no peace should be concluded till that end had been attained, and then only by mutual consent. In these treaties the King of France declared in these words, "his intention that the terms should be such as we might be willing to agree to just as if our State had been long established and in the fullness of strength; that he would support our independence by every means in his power, and if he should get into war thereby he would expect no compensation from us on that account; also, that if he did engage in a war with England on our account we could make a separate peace for ourselves whenever good terms were offered to us," the only condition being "*that we in no case if peace was made with England should give up our independence and return to obedience to that government.*"

The treaties set forth further that we should be faithful allies, and that our commerce as well as our government should be independent. The King "renounced forever the possession of the Island of Bermuda as well as any part of



the continent of North America, heretofore called British Colonies." In the Diary of the Revolution the author says "The Treaty of Commerce is an act without parallel. In a word, the sentiments delivered on December 16th by Monsieur Gerard, by order of the King of France, are sentiments rarely entertained by princes, and which, together with these remarkable treaties, must rank him, not only among the greatest monarchs of France, but in history."

On the 13th of March the information of these treaties was communicated to the British Court. The English Ambassador was at once recalled from Paris, which was virtually a declaration of war. The French Treaties were ratified by the American Congress on the 5th of May. The greatest enthusiasm prevailed. The hereditary hatred toward France which had hitherto prevailed in America was changed to respect, gratitude and affection. In the British Parliament the most virulent debates now took place. The Opposition were decided in advocacy of acknowledging the independence of the Colonies. A protracted war with France as a party to it, they declared, would involve great loss to British commerce. The Earl of Chatham, in the House of Lords, was protesting eloquently against the dismemberment of the British Empire, when he fell in a fainting fit. Almost at the same time General Burgoyne, at home a prisoner on parole, coolly took his seat in the House of Commons and *vehemently denounced the inefficient conduct of the war*. It must be acknowledged that there was a disposition exhibited at the first to discredit the French alliance. The Philadelphia *Ledger* openly favored reconciliation with England, and denounced the French as an "ambitious and treacherous power," a people led by the worst elements of the Romish Church. At a later period the failures of D'Estaing and others to accomplish what had been expected were made the subject of unfriendly criticism. Another sentiment ruled in the counsels of American patriots. The despondent and half-starved army at Valley Forge were elated at the news that a powerful champion had come to their aid, and made the welkin ring with their glad huzzas for France and Louis XVI. On the 5th of May the Com-

mander-in-Chief issued a General Order for the celebration of the event, beginning with these words :

“It having pleased the Almighty Ruler of the Universe propitiously to defend the cause of the United American States and finally by raising up a powerful friend among the Princes of the Earth to establish our Liberty and Independence,” etc.

The ratification of the French treaties had rendered all plans for conciliation hopeless. Nevertheless commissioners were appointed to offer terms of compromise to the insurgent Colonies. The French Ministry were alarmed. To close the breach between England and America would be fatal to her plans. Count Vergennes accordingly hastened to carry the treaties into effect. Vice-Admiral Count D’Estaing was sent to America with a powerful fleet openly as auxiliary to the Americans. The British Ministry immediately gave orders for the evacuation of Philadelphia. With Count D’Estaing came M. Gerard de Rayneval, the French Envoy. A delegation from Congress, of which John Hancock was one, met the flag-ship at Chester, and going on board greeted M. Gerard in the warmest terms. The King of France was also eulogized as “the Protector of the Rights of Humanity,” and afterward on every occasion of public demonstration that title was given him. M. Gerard proved an invaluable friend and counsellor.

Count D’Estaing had been charged with three missions which, as will be seen, were too onerous and difficult. He was instructed to blockade the British fleet in the Delaware, to promote revolt in Lower Canada, and to protect the French possessions in the West Indies and on the Continent. He had sailed directly to the Delaware in order to execute the first of these instructions, and was unsuccessful. The British Army acting under orders from home had evacuated Philadelphia and returned to New York, whither the fleet had already gone. On their way thither they were overtaken at Monmouth and defeated by those very men from Valley Forge whom they had before affected to despise. At this battle the young Marquis de La Fayette flattered himself, from his advanced position under General Lee, that he would win the

first laurels of the day. Imagine his chagrin and mortification when that officer commanded a retreat. Ever since his release from British captivity, Gen. Lee exhibited coldness and more disaffection toward the American cause, if we refrain from a more just but harsher term. To the earnest appeal of Gen. La Fayette he coldly replied: "You do not know British soldiers, we cannot stand against them." "British soldiers have been beaten and may be again," said the intrepid La Fayette, "at any rate I am disposed to make the trial." Observing that Lee's actions were suspicious he promptly gave notice to the Commander-in-Chief that his presence on that part of the field was of the greatest importance. Lee's misconduct prevented the total rout of the British Army, but Washington reached the place in time to save the fortunes of the day.

I may mention just here that in the campaign of 1778 and 1779 in the Jerseys, La Fayette had with him in the service that distinguished Frenchman, Armand Charles Tuffin, Marquis de la Rourie, who fought at Red Bank, Camden and Yorktown, and like the trusted Duportail was often with Washington at the headquarters in Morristown. Also another brave French officer, Count Duplessis, who fought nobly at Fort Mercer and Red Bank, and of whom Washington says in a letter to Congress, "he possesses a degree of modesty not always found in men who perform brilliant actions."

After the battle of Monmouth a plan was agreed upon by Washington and D'Estaing for driving the British from Rhode Island. Gen. Sullivan was placed in command to co-operate with the French forces. The campaign opened auspiciously, but was destined to close with bitter disappointment.

Upon the arrival of the French fleet, July 29th, the British hastened to destroy ten of their vessels, lest they should become prizes to the victors, and two commanders next agreed to attack the enemy in his intrenchments, but on that very day a British fleet of 36 vessels appeared and D'Estaing put forth to meet them. A terrible storm arose, which discomfited Gen. Sullivan on shore and compelled

the Admiral to desist from an engagement which he had begun with great enthusiasm and every hope of success. He sailed for Boston to repair, and at the very time when victory seemed in reach of the American forces, and the British army at Newport likely to meet the fate of Burgoyne, he sailed for the West Indies to fight the enemy there. Necessary as this movement might have been to French interests, it was most unfortunate for the Americans. A victory in Rhode Island in 1779 would probably have terminated the war. Gen. Sullivan protested in severe terms. At this the Admiral remonstrated, but was soothed by an explanation which may remind us of some of the occurrences of our late Civil War. D'Estaing was a soldier, and his chief officers on the French fleet resented the placing of a military officer in a naval command over them. They did not scruple to embarrass his movements in various ways and to prevent their success. They stand justly chargeable, therefore, with the great failure. "The Count himself wished to remain with us," Gen. Sullivan wrote to Washington, "but was overruled in council by his captains." To have deviated from the advice of his council would have been attended with ill consequences to him in case of misfortune.

Having captured St. Vincent and Granada, D'Estaing lost no time in returning to our shores. He co-operated with Gen. Lincoln in an unsuccessful attack upon Savannah, and after the final repulse sailed again for the West Indies and returned at once to France. He had failed in all he had undertaken, yet his services both to America and his own Government were of great importance. He captured a number of armed and transport vessels, opened the southern ports to trading vessels, and destroyed the prestige of the British navy on the sea. He was energetic, adventurous and indefatigable, and as ardent and enthusiastic as a youth. It must in justice be added that he made the British project to detach Georgia and the Carolinas from the American Confederation impracticable. Sir Henry Clinton pronounced his operations highly disastrous to British interests, yet, even though the military and naval co-operation of the French



did not realize that which had been hoped and expected, the other advantages from the alliance were most important. The influence upon the politics and action of other European States was invaluable. Russia never hesitated to express sympathy with the new nation. Spain adhered to the Royal Family Alliance, and joined France in active military operations. The opposition in England was encouraged to demand the suspension of hostilities. Lord North himself desired peace on honorable terms; indeed, it would have been conceded at this very time, but for the excessive and unreasonable pride and obstinacy of the British King.

France was as liberal with her money as with her military forces. Between the years 1778 and 1783 she lent this country near \$3,500,000, besides guaranteeing a loan of \$1,750,000 from Holland and paying the interest. In addition to these sums the King, Louis XVI, in 1783 made us a present of a million of dollars outright. The French Ambassador actually supported several members of Congress who were not able under the impoverished state of their private fortunes to remain at Philadelphia. Large sums also were contributed by individuals—grand men like Beaumarchais, who was but partly repaid for his advances, and then reluctantly, after half a century had elapsed.

The next scene in the drama exhibits our constant friend and ally, Gen. La Fayette, in another and still more illustrious light. The course of his distinguished countryman and relative, Count D'Estaing, had been to him a most bitter disappointment. He now resolved to go back to France himself and try his own efforts. The romantic story, the heroism and achievements of this youth of 22, had made him the idol of the French nation. He was also a favorite of the young King. He procured an agreement from Louis XVI to send to this country six vessels of the line and 6000 troops afterward increased to 12,000, to serve under the direction and orders of Gen. Washington. He also purchased a large outfit of arms and clothing, which he afterwards distributed gratuitously to the men under his command.

The arrival of Count de Rochambeau at Newport, July 10,

1780, showed that France was now determined to support America with her entire power. The most illustrious of the French nobility came with the army. It was a galaxy of noble names. There was the Baron and Count de Viomenil, the brave Counts William and Christian de DeuxPonts, the no less courageous Vis count de Rochambeau, the handsome Count de Fersen, the fascinating Duke de Lauzun, the lively and impressionable M. De Tilly, the gallant and gifted Viscount de Noailles; also Counts de Damas and de Segur, the witty M. Blanchard, Chevalier de Chastellux, the clever historian, the accomplished Chevalier de Lameth and the unfortunate Count de Custine; also the accomplished soldier Duportail, so constantly with Washington at Morristown and Yorktown, the warm hearted and volatile Fleury and Count Duplessis, as modest as he was gallant, and others equally celebrated and illustrious followed the troops. Delay, however, rendered it impossible to realize the expected achievements of 1780. A British fleet long blockaded the French squadron at Brest. Washington felt keenly the failure. He writes respecting it: "Disappointed of the second division of French troops, but more especially in the expected naval superiority, which was the pivot upon which everything turned, we have been compelled to spend an inactive campaign, after a flattering prospect at the opening of it, and vigorous struggles to make it a decisive one on our part." \*

Money and a naval force were the two pressing wants of the hour. There had been more reasons than this for discouragement. A cabal in Congress had been eager to remove him from command, and had so far carried out their purpose as to make subordinate officers almost independent of his authority. At the same time, as at Saratoga, the most efficient of his troops were detached and placed under these officers, while he was regarded as accountable for not accomplishing more satisfactory results. In conformity to this policy, Gen. Gates had been placed in command, first in New York, then in New England and finally at the South. The

---

\* Sparks's Writings of Washington., VII, 337.

defeat at Camden, threatening as it was to the stability of the American Confederation, served the purpose to put an end to the intrigues in Congress. The treason of Gen. Arnold, however, was even more disheartening. "Whom can we trust?" was the cry that this intelligence elicited from the Commander-in-Chief. His prompt measures, however, prevented the treason from going further or working any advantage to the British cause. The sad experiences of 1780 were, indeed, salutary. They had cleared the political atmosphere and made it easier to organize victory.

Lord Cornwallis had regarded Georgia and the Carolinas as permanently subjected. The operations of Generals Greene and Morgan disabused him somewhat of that illusion. He perceived that Virginia must probably be his decisive battle ground. General Washington accordingly sent General La Fayette thither with 1,200 men to act in conjunction with the local militia and a naval force detached from the French squadron under M. de Tilly. The little fleet was soon successful in capturing prizes, on one of which, the *Romulus*, they found £10,000 and clothing, destined for General Arnold's troops. A second expedition under M. Destanches, with Baron Viomenil and a land force, proved less successful and returned to New York shortly after.

Colonel Rochambeau, who had been sent to France, arrived on the 6th of May at Boston, accompanied by M. de Barras, the new commander of the French squadron at Newport, bringing the intelligence that Count de Grasse had sailed from Brest with a powerful fleet which should defend the French possessions. Only 500 troops could be spared for the American service, but the King had as an equivalent sent six millions in money, so greatly needed. M. de Barras lost no time in reporting to the American commander. A conference was held at Weathersfield, which he did not attend. Washington was attended by Generals Knox and Duportail; Rochambeau, by the Chevalier de Chastelleux. The policy was now agreed upon, to leave Count de Barras at Newport, for its defense,

and to operate directly against New York, sending no more troops southward.

A word here may give us a better view of the discretion and ability of the French General. Upon his arrival at Newport in July, 1780, he was eagerly importuned by the young Marquis de La Fayette to begin offensive operations against the British forces. Rochambeau replied, calling attention to the superior numbers of the enemy and their support by an imposing navy:

“It is always well, my dear Marquis,” he wrote, “to believe that the French are invincible, but I will confide to you a great secret; after an experience of forty years I must tell you that there are none more easily beaten when they have lost confidence in their leader; and they lose it immediately when they suspect that they have been compromised by a private and personal ambition. If I have been happy enough to keep till the present time the confidence of those who follow me, it is because that after the most scrupulous examination of my conscience I can safely assert, that of about 15,000 men who have been killed under my orders, I cannot reproach myself with the death of one.”

On the 11th of June, 1781, the camp of eleven months at Newport was broken up and the troops set out for their new point of destination. They had made themselves popular, and their march was greeted as a military triumph. Perhaps the old jest was as true then as afterward, “Our people love to celebrate victories before the battle is fought.” The troops were entertained all the way by the people and everywhere hailed as the deliverers of America. Exact discipline and freedom from trespass upon private property characterized their entire march. Du Ponceau, who assisted Baron Steuben in preparing his “Army Discipline,” writes that “the army of Rochambeau at this date was so thoroughly well conducted that not a soldier took even an apple or a peach from an orchard without leave having been previously obtained, and it was given out in General Orders that in case of any dispute between a Frenchman and an American the former should be punished whether he was in the right or wrong, and this rule



was strictly adhered to. I believe there is no example of anything similar in history." (See Penn., Mag. of Hist. and Biog., II, 24.)

Arriving at the Hudson the united forces lay encamped six weeks. It soon became apparent that it would be impracticable to make a general attack upon New York without a superior naval force. A correspondence between General Rochambeau and Count de Grasse had impressed the latter with the distresses of the Southern States, and above all of Virginia, which had nothing to oppose the inroads of Cornwallis except the small body of troops under La Fayette. As the proposed attack upon New York was under contemplation, a letter came to Newport from the Count stating that he would sail from San Domingo with his entire fleet and 3,200 land troops, for the Chesapeake Bay. At once the two Generals resolved to abandon the attempt upon New York and to enter upon a campaign against Cornwallis.

On the 21st of July the American Army crossed the Hudson at Stony Point, and the French two days later. The two armies took different routes and the appearance of threatening New York was sedulously kept up. The French passed through Chatham, Whippany, Springfield and New Brunswick, as if to menace Staten Island or occupy Sandy Hook with a view to facilitate the entrance of the French fleet into New York harbor. The march was meanwhile continued to Trenton and thence to Philadelphia, where the army arrived September 4th. Their reception there was a grand ovation. They marched through the town with music, the streets were crowded, and ladies splendidly attired thronged the windows. They next marched in single file before the Congress and the Chevalier de la Luzerne, the French Ambassador, and the next day went through the exercise of fire-arms. The spectators, twenty thousand in number, were surprised and enraptured at the perfection of their evolutions.

"This day was destined for favorable omens," wrote de Chastellux. The French Ambassador had invited all the officers to dine with him. As they were seated at the table

an express was received. The host hurried to relieve the general anxiety. "Thirty-six ships of the line, commanded by M. le Comte de Grasse, have arrived in Cheaspeake Bay," said he, "and 36,000 men have landed and opened communications with the Marquis de La Fayette." Joy and exultation beamed on every countenance and everyone predicted a speedy conclusion of the struggle. The news spread all over Philadelphia; the residence of the French minister was thronged by crowds, and the air rang with the cry of "Long live Louis XVI." It was this same Philip Louis Marquis de Chastellux to whom, upon his marriage in 1787, Washington wrote the following most witty letter: "I saw by the eulogium you often made on the happiness of domestic life in America that you had swallowed the bait and that you would as surely be taken one day or another as that you were a philosopher and a soldier. So your day has at length come. I am glad of it, with all my heart and soul. It is quite good enough for you. Now you are well served for coming to fight in favor of the American rebels all the way across the Atlantic ocean, by catching that terrible contagion, *domestic felicity*, which, like the small-pox or the plague, a man can have only once in his life."

On the fifth of September Admiral Graves appeared off Cheaspeake Bay and was promptly encountered by the Count de Grasse, losing two frigates in the contest. It had not been the purpose of the Count at first to operate in the Cheaspeake, but to proceed to New Foundland with a view to the recovery of Canada. At the entreaty of both Generals Washington and Rochambeau, he changed this purpose and arrived at the Cheaspeake at the moment most fortunate as well as propitious for the American cause.

The several commanders reached Williamsburgh September 14th. This was the Capital of Virginia, and here were the headquarters of the Marquis de La Fayette. The ardent young Frenchman was overjoyed to greet the Commander-in-Chief. For months, with a small force, he had been employed in protecting Virginia from the troops of Lord Cornwallis, often barely escaping capture. When the latter finally took

possession of Yorktown, he had not a doubt that he would soon complete his operations by this achievement. "The boy cannot escape me," was his boast to Sir Henry Clinton. But La Fayette was not so easy to find. He would dart forward as if to engage in general battle, and as suddenly retire. He had the knowledge of Cornwallis' movements and intentions, and was able to deceive him in regard to his own. The arrival of the investing armies from the North put an end to his danger and anxiety. Word was given to Count de Grasse and a conference was held on board his flag-ship. The Admiral desired to leave a small force to hold the Bay and employ the rest in active operations outside. The best strategists of the army were aware that Cornwallis could not sustain himself. But Generals Washington and Rochambeau desired to make sure without risking too much. At their entreaty he consented to remain and blockade the Bay, while the armies should operate directly upon Yorktown.

An amusing story is related of this interview. (Custis' Recollections.) As General Washington reached the quarter-deck of the "Ville de Paris," the flag-ship, Admiral de Grasse embraced him, kissing him on each cheek. As he hugged him, he uttered the French phrase of endearment: "*Mon cher petit* General (my dear little General)". The Count was tall, but so, too, was Washington. The term *petit*, or little, applied to his large and commanding person was too much for his companions. The French, true to the ancient, rigid etiquette, preserved gravity as best they could, but General Knox, "regardless of all rules laughed, and that aloud, till his fat sides shook again."

On the 27th of September, General Washington issued an order of battle, and on the 28th the entire combined army was put in motion; on the 30th Yorktown was completely invested. On the left were the French, on the right the Americans. The former were commanded by the Viscount and Baron Viomenil and the Marquis de St. Simon; the latter by Baron Steuben, Generals Wayne, La Fayette and Lincoln. The siege was conducted with great vigor and precision. General Washington spent the first night before

Yorktown under a mulberry tree. His anxiety must have been intense. The army before him was composed of veteran troops, commanded by one of the ablest British Generals, well supplied and confident. He had but one officer competent to direct a siege, to oppose to men adepts in the art and science of military defense. It is due to the troops to say that the orders of Baron Steuben were promptly obeyed, and that the French forces were equally energetic. On the 6th of October the first parallel was established within six hundred yards of the British works, and on the 11th the second was opened three hundred yards nearer. The French in this siege were rivals to each other; each officer was envious of every one sent on a dangerous attempt. They exposed themselves needlessly to examine the works of the enemy and advanced outposts. Common soldiers rivaled the officers in daring enterprises. General Rochambeau himself, to settle a question, left the trenches, descended into the ravine, ascended the opposite escarpment and approached the enemy's redoubt, up to the abattis surrounding it.

General La Fayette and Baron Viomenil were appointed to capture the two redoubts which embarrassed our operations. A friendly rivalry existed between these two officers. Colonel Alexander Hamilton led the American storming party, and Count William Deux Ponts the French. La Fayette carried his redoubt five minutes the sooner, owing to not waiting to remove the abattis. The British soldiers were generally half drunk when fighting, and such was the case at this time. The bombardment was now kept up without cessation for five days. The earthworks afforded but inadequate defense. An attempt at sortie was repulsed, then escape was attempted, and finally, on the 17th of October, Lord Cornwallis offered to surrender. The mistake of D'Estaing at Savanna in giving twenty-four hours was not repeated, and in two hours Cornwallis had acceded to the terms of capitulation, with "the same honors as were granted to the American garrison at Charleston." The Commissioners negotiating the treaty of capitulation were Lieutenant-Colonel Dundas and Major



Ross on the part of the British ; Viscount de Noailles and Lieutenant-Colonel Laurens on the part of the Americans.

Mr. G. W. Parke Custis remarks : " Here, as at Stony Point, notwithstanding the provocation to retaliate, which was justified by the inhuman massacres of Paoli and Fort Griswold, mercy, divine mercy, perched triumphant on our country's colors."

Imagine the emotions of the Commander-in-Chief as he signed the compact of capitulation that memorable 19th of October. " A glorious moment for America," wrote General Knox to his wife. " The play is over and the fifth act has closed," said La Fayette. It was a proud day for him ; he had coped with Cornwallis and mastered him in tactics ; he had received the highest honor, commanding alternately three Field Marshals of France and the troops under them. " The General congratulates the army upon the glorious event of yesterday," was the opening sentence of an order by the Commander-in-Chief. Then he praised the King of France, Admiral de Grasse, General Rochambeau, Baron de Viomenil ; his own Generals, Lincoln, La Fayette and Steuben, to whom he was personally attached ; naming others till his paper would hardly hold out ; and finally adding that his thanks if given to each individual of merit in the army would comprehend them all.

It was the wish of General Washington to follow up this victory by the long-deferred attack upon New York. He believed it was easy now to drive the enemy from our soil. Perhaps he was right. With him, years of disaster were insufficient to obliterate hope of final success, and he hardly permitted the ardor of victory to overcome his judgment. If his purpose had been carried into effect the first years of the new nation would not have been clouded by British arrogance and pusillanimity.

Both de Grasse and Rochambeau opposed this proposition. The Admiral had been commanded to go to the aid of the Spanish allies in the West Indies and would do no more ; General Rochambeau was not willing to engage in another campaign that same year. It is not necessary to recapitulate

the history of the ensuing year. The French army remained in Virginia till the next season, and then returned to the North, receiving the most cordial and flattering attentions along their route. It having finally been decided that there would be no further service required of them in America they proceeded to Boston to embark for the West Indies. They had already imbibed the American sentiment of liberty. "I was obliged," says Count Segur, "to keep, night and day, a strict watch. The prospect of happiness which liberty presented to the soldiers in this country, had created in them a desire to quit their colors and remain in America."

While at Boston the French officers were treated with marked distinction. The Legislature paid a congratulatory visit to the Baron de Viomenil, and Samuel Adams addressed him in their behalf. A dinner was given to the French officers, at which General Hancock presided. One day the Rev. Dr. Cooper addressed them in these prophetic words :

"Take care," said he, "take care, young men, lest the triumph of the cause on this virgin soil should too much influence your hopes. You will carry away with you the germs of these generous sentiments; but if you ever attempt to propagate them on your native soil, after so many ages of corruption, you will have to surmount far different obstacles. It has cost us much blood to conquer liberty, but you will have to shed it in torrents before you can establish it in Europe."

"How many times," says Count Damas, "during our political storm, during our fatal days, have I called to mind those prophetic warnings; but the inestimable prize which the Americans obtained by their sacrifice was always present to my mind."

Many did make America their future home, and others who returned to France were eager to go once more to the United States. The enthusiasm of liberty enkindled there continued its impulse till not only revolution but a new book of history was begun in Europe.

There is, however, much that is painful in the retrospect. Count de Grasse, to whom we owed so much in the last scenes

of our drama, went hence only to encounter melancholy reverses of fortune. He engaged in several naval conflicts, finally suffering capture by Admiral Rodney, April 12, 1782. It was one of the revenges of history that on that occasion his flag-ship, the *Ville de Paris*, was encountered by the *Canada*, commanded by Captain Cornwallis, and after a fierce struggle, in which but three men were left alive on his vessel, was forced to strike her colors. Thus the English officer avenged the fate of his more celebrated brother at Yorktown. Losing the favor of his King for that misfortune, de Grasse never returned to active service. "Brave and good as the Captain of a ship," says Guérin, "the Count de Grasse was an embarrassing commander and a still more ill-starred Admiral." His last years were unhappy, and he finally died in January, 1788. Washington learning of this, wrote to Rochambeau: "His frailties should be buried with him in the grave, while his name will be long deservedly dear to this Country." His six daughters came to this country as exiles during the French Revolution, and a pension of \$10,000 a year was settled on them, while his son, the Count de Tilly, was employed as an engineer.

Count D'Estaing, when he returned home, was received by the King with flattering distinction. In 1783 he commanded the combined fleets of France and Spain, and in 1787 became Commandant of the National Guards. He was finally arrested as a suspect, and having given testimony in favor of the Queen at her trial, he was himself tried in 1794 and beheaded.

General Rochambeau, after his return from America, received the merited office of Marshal of France. He afterward fell under the displeasure of the Revolutionary Tribunal and was condemned to death. The death of Robespierre, however, saved him from execution, and he lived to hold honorable place under the Empire. He was waiting at the hospital, he says, where thirteen persons were inmates, when the officer came in and brought twelve "acts of accusation," to accompany the Princess Elizabeth. Rochambeau was listening for his own name, when the first officer cried out: "Didst

thou not hear, Marshal? that I said on entering, there is nothing for thee." "I am deaf," replied Rochambeau, "thou canst surely repeat it to me."

The Duke de Lauzun after his return to France was elected to the States General. He also served in the army of the Republic in Corsica, Savoy and La Vendee; but his lenity lost him favor, and he was condemned and beheaded the last day of the year 1793. Many anecdotes are related concerning him. One day a countryman in Connecticut asked him what trade his father followed. Greatly amused he replied: "My father does nothing, but I have an uncle who is a blacksmith," (a *marechal*, alluding to Marshal de Biron). "Good, good," cried the man, shaking his hand warmly, "it is a capital trade."

Perhaps, however, no man has been more diversely or so inconclusively judged as the Marquis de La Fayette. On the one hand he has been praised as equal almost to Washington himself. Yet the first Napoleon describes him as "only a ninny, without civil or military talent, narrow minded and dissimulating, a sort of monomaniac, with whom blindness took the place of reason." The dominant weakness, however, appears to have been an excessive love of popularity, the only human recompense which he seems to have contemplated as the reward of all his efforts, and the immoderate pursuit of which appears to have resulted in the most fatal errors of his life. But it seems hardly grateful to criticise him. In our cause he enlisted with an ardent, youthful enthusiasm; he contributed freely of his private fortune; he gave his best energies. If we name his love of popularity the "passion for glory," it seems hardly a weakness, but a characteristic honorable to its possessor.

It has been contemplated to place on the proposed monument to La Fayette in the city of Washington the four subordinate figures of Rochambeau, the Chevalier Duportail, Count de Grasse, and Count D'Estaing. In this selection the Washington Association of New Jersey, the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, the South Carolina Society of Cincinnati, the New York as well as the New Jersey Historical



Society concur. The Massachusetts Historical Society, however, dissents and recommends instead of the Count D'Estaing and Chevalier Duportail, the Baron de Viomesnil and the Marquis de St. Simon.

It is no pleasing task to depreciate the services of any of our French allies at the time that "tried men's souls." Justice, however, demands at our hands to uphold the higher claim of the Chevalier Duportail. He was one of the first who came hither to help our cause. As early as February, 1777, he had committed his fortunes to the event and was placed on the staff of Gen. Washington. He served in America more than six years, enduring the same hardships and vicissitudes as our soldiers. He was admired and praised in both the allied armies and by their Commanders. At Yorktown he received the special acknowledgment of Gen. Washington for his efficiency. Returning to France he received the dignity of Marechal de Champs and Minister of War. Resembling La Fayette in many respects, his history was very similar. Finally, having been accused in the time of the Revolution, he came to this country, where he remained ten years. While his services exceed six years, those of the Baron de Viomenil were but two years and nine months, little more than one-third as long. We do not care to depreciate the qualities of M. de Viomenil; he was a noble soldier and deserving the high esteem in which he was held by Count de Rochambeau, as Duportail was of the higher regard bestowed on him by Washington.

Why St. Simon should be proposed at all is beyond our power to surmise. He was simply a Spaniard, who fought as such, with no sympathy for the people or institutions of this country. He was a military man by profession, and went, in fact, whither he was ordered.

The Count D'Estaing was from the first a warm and earnest friend of America. Before he sailed for this country he had used all his powers and influence in our behalf. He was sincere and devoted. Upon his return to France he pleaded incessantly with the French Ministry to despatch a large force to our aid. Even though victory had been

snatched from his reach by the inclement storm, he was none the less ready to engage in conflict. He never relaxed in his devotion to American interests.

We plead therefore that the honor which is contemplated for our earliest and most constant friends, our French Allies, be extended to the men with whom LaFayette was most in sympathy. They amply proved their deserving, and what they accomplished was in a remarkable degree simply the extending and completing of what he himself had initiated. Duportail's acts were like his brave leader's, and won for the performer a rare degree of Washington's favor. D'Estaing was next in the place of honor, and his very presence here inspired a degree of hope and courage in our leaders and supporters which can not well be over-estimated. He made future success more easy ; and though he made no such signal achievement as Rochambeau or De Grasse, he yet was as noble and worthy as they.

The monument which is contemplated will be an enduring testimonial of the Nation's gratitude, and it will be much more befitting if the statues of D'Estaing and the heroic Duportail with those of De Grasse and Rochambeau are placed there beside our most noble benefactor.

Do not these names, my friends, stand out in history as patriot heroes even more disinterested than our own Revolutionary or Pilgrim sires? For while it was for a Leonidas, a Tell, and an Alfred to dare and suffer long for their native land, these heroic spirits went forth from their homes to combat on a far distant shore for the national life of an almost unknown people. While it was Luther and the Reformation which laid the foundation of the rights of man in society, so it was our American Revolution which established his political and civil freedom, and to our success in this great struggle. France generously contributed her millions and sacrificed the lives of many of her bravest sons. Therefore we cannot cease to remember her with gratitude and especially at this time, so near to the Centennial of the Inauguration of the first President of this now great, glorious and successful Republic.









PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
New Jersey Historical Society.

---

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. X.

1889.

No. 5

---

NEWARK, N. J., May 16th, 1889.

The New Jersey Historical Society met this day in the rooms of the Society, at the corner of Broad and Bank streets, the PRESIDENT, the REV. SAMUEL M. HAMILL, D.D., in the Chair, with SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON, M. D., THIRD VICE-PRESIDENT, occupying a seat on the platform.

The minutes of the January meeting were read and approved.

The PRESIDENT remarked that the principal event of interest since the last meeting of the Society, had been the celebration of the Centennial of the Inauguration of Washington as the first President of the Republic. The first action in relation to that matter taken by this Society was so far back as in 1886, when a Special Committee had been appointed to arrange for appropriate action by the Society. He himself had been appointed on the Committee named to wait upon the Governor, to enlist State action. Mr. Nathaniel Niles, the Chairman of the Special Committee of this Society, had been indefatigable. To Mr. Niles and Mr. Eras-

tus Wiman, the Society was especially under great obligations for their generosity in providing a steamer for the use of the Society and its guests on the occasion of the Naval Parade on April 29th. Mr. Niles had been exceedingly active and efficient as Chairman.

The CORRESPONDING SECRETARY, STEPHEN WICKES, M. D., presented a report on the correspondence since the last meeting. He had been corresponding with the family of the late Edwin Salter, with a view to securing his historical manuscripts for the Society.

The TREASURER reported the receipts since January had been \$713.50; expenditures, \$713.81; balance on hand, \$444.68.

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE reported the following:

“At the annual meeting of the Society held in Trenton in January last, the following resolution was offered by the Hon. Nathaniel Niles: ‘that the Executive Committee be requested to consider the expediency of securing a room in the new State House extension for the accommodation of the New Jersey Historical Society and its collections, and, if said Committee shall deem it advisable, that application be made at once to the Commissioners of the State Capitol and to the Legislature, for the assignment of such room for the uses of this Society.’

“This resolution was placed in the hands of Mr. Niles for presentation to the action of the Committee, and was not prompted by his personal wishes for a change of location of the Library from Newark to Trenton. It was offered as an act of courtesy to a member of the Society who wished the subject to be considered, and when the same came before the Committee he asked that his name be entered on its minutes as one opposed to the removal of the Society’s treasures.

“The Committee met in the rooms of the Library in a week after the annual meeting of the Society.

“The expediency of making application for a room in the

State House at Trenton to which the Library and treasures of the Society might be removed was carefully considered, and the reasons urged in that behalf.

“The Committee unanimously—

“*Resolved*, That it is, in their opinion, inexpedient to make such application, and that it would be unwise to make such a removal, and for these, among other reasons:

“*First*, Article IX of the Constitution of the Society declares that ‘the Library and the Cabinet of the Society shall be located in the city of Newark, in the county of Essex.’

“*Second*, There is nothing to assure us that any permanent and suitable room or rooms in the State House could be obtained. The only one suggested being on the third floor of the new addition, and it seems probable that, in a few years hence, the increasing business of the State, with the multiplication of Courts, State Boards, Bureaus, etc., will require more rooms than the present accommodations afford, and our Society then might be required to surrender to the State.

“*Third*, The removal of the Society’s Library and its valuable historic accumulations from Newark, where they have been for nearly half a century since the organization of the Society; a city which is the center of the most populous portion of the State, and whose citizens have watched over the institution with fostering care, would be, in our opinion, disastrous to the future growth and development, if not to the very existence of the Society. It would be like removing a venerable tree after its roots had become firmly imbedded in its native soil. The capital of the State has no advantage over Newark, for the location and prosperity of such a Society.

“*Fourth*, The removal would be a breach of faith with those numerous benefactors, including the honored founders of the Society, who have made special subscriptions and gifts of money and a lot of land, with a view of erecting a suitable Library building in Newark for the institution, and upon that condition, amounting to a very considerable sum, and now worth more than \$12,000 (which sum was offered for it in cash about four years since), and which we cannot legally or honorably hold, but must forfeit, if the Library and its rich treasures should be removed to Trenton or any other place.

“We fail to see any reason for a change, but much against it. Plans are already made for the erection of a suitable building on our own ground.

“The Standing Committee on the Library which is charged with the supervision of the rooms of the Society and has the



care of its books and treasures has most earnestly solicited the attention of the Executive Committee, and through them, that of the members of the Society, to the imperative necessity of a new building to meet the growing needs for its more than ten thousand volumes and its twice ten thousand pamphlets, many of which are of priceless value, the pride and glory of the institution, together with its garnered treasures held for the illustration of our past history. The Committee feels assured that it is practicable to erect a permanent building for our use on the lot held for so many years on West Park street. That it can be made attractive, commodious, convenient, inviting of access and worthily expressive of the laudable aims of the Historical Society. The plan of construction which has been approved by the Executive Committee is acceptable to the Library Committee, and will, if erected, prove itself such to the members of the Society, and will yield a revenue to the same, sufficient to meet its annual expenses and an annual surplus for the uses of the Library rooms. The Committee is encouraged to believe that the funds in the hands of the Society, together with subscriptions conditionally pledged are nearly sufficient for this. This Committee presented these considerations two years since, May 19, 1887. A deep sense of our needs impelled them to do so. It is a measure vital to the welfare and the perpetuity of the institution. The treasury has for a series of years received six hundred dollars annual rent for the building now on the lot. This sum has been sufficient as a supplement to our revenues from annual dues and interest on vested funds to meet the expenses of the Society. This year the tenant surrenders his lease with much regret, the Finance Committee having deemed it necessary to hold the property subject to the uses of the Society.

“Forty-three years ago, the annual report gave the total number of bound volumes, by gift and purchase, as six hundred and fifty, and three hundred pamphlets by donation, together with maps, old surveys and about eight hundred manuscripts, original and copies, which constituted, as the

report says, a germ of a library which under judicious management would generate a taste and fondness for historical research and elevate the literary character of the State.

“Our Librarian now reports a total of ten thousand volumes in binding, and twenty or more thousand pamphlets, manuscripts, complete files of various journals which have been published in New Jersey and other States.

“The Standing Committee on the Library rooms have for many years watched with a constantly increasing interest the growth of the library and of the treasures which are coming to its alcoves for deposit and preservation. It has welcomed the volumes of its Archives which open to our research the “first things” of New Jersey history. It cannot refrain from expressing its solicitude that the Society is approaching a crisis in its affairs, and it is coming, not from a lack of zeal in the conservation of its interests, not from a loss in its membership, not from official neglect, but from that intelligent appreciation of its needs in providing for the proper disposal of its treasures in books and memorials of history which are now inaccessible to study, and so fail to fulfill the purposes for which they have been gathered and to attract those for whose instruction and interest they are held.

“This Committee most earnestly solicit, in view of these considerations, such action of the Society as to ensure a building ready for use in the early days of the coming autumn.

“The revision of the Constitution and By-laws, referred to the consideration and codification of the Committee, has been executed and awaits the pleasure of the Society upon its call for the report.

STEPHEN WICKES

*Secretary ex-officio.*”

Speaking on a motion to adopt the report of the Committee, the Hon. Joseph P. Bradley, Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, remarked that the subject of the location of the Society’s collections received great attention at the early meetings of the Society, Mr. William A. White-

head, the original Corresponding Secretary of the Society, the Rev. D. V. Maclean and the Rev. Dr. Nicholas Murray especially manifesting great interest in the controversy. After a very earnest debate it was decided that the Society's library should be located at Newark. He thought the accumulations and the history of the Society during the last forty years had justified that decision. The late Mr. Whitehead had access through family and friendly connections to many great stores of historical treasures, which otherwise would hardly have been accessible at all. He doubted if any other Society had accumulated so valuable a collection as this in the same period of time, and considering the size of the State. Other gentlemen had done a great deal for the Society—the Rev. Dr. Murray, the Rev. Dr. Hatfield. Other gentlemen had done much and had acquired a taste, an interest in the subject, who would take up the work of Mr. Whitehead. The gentlemen who gathered in the legislative halls at Trenton were more interested in making history than in recording it. In his judgment it would be deleterious to the interests of the Society to remove its library to Trenton.

Justice Bradley added that he thought it would be a good service if the inscriptions collected from the Old Burying Ground in Newark by the late Dr. John S. Condit forty years or more ago were printed. "There are other memorials," he said, "of old families, that are under ground. Many of the old families had vaults, without tombstones, and in such cases the only memorial inscriptions were on the plates placed on the coffins. If some 'Old Mortality' could be found who would get the keys of those vaults and copy the inscriptions on those plates, he would secure a most valuable contribution to history."

He also expressed the opinion that the Society ought to print the *Answer* to the Elizabethtown Bill in Chancery. It was far rarer than the Bill itself.

He said he had been recently looking up the history of the Gouverneur family in the city of Newark, where they were prominent before and during the Revolutionary War. He



had thought of presenting his notes to the New York Historical Society, the family being of New York, but perhaps it would be better to present them to this Society.

If those interested in history would occasionally give an hour to the subject they would accomplish a good work.

The Rev. DR. HAMILL related some interesting reminiscences connected with the original discussion at the first and subsequent meetings of the Society, it being finally decided by a large majority to have the library at Newark. He himself voted for Trenton, after a year's notice had been given, but regarded that decision as a final settlement of the question.

Mr. JOHN F. HAGEMAN felt very clear that the library ought to be retained in Newark. He also was at the first meeting of the Society, on a stormy day, taking a sleigh-ride from Princeton to Trenton. He was at the subsequent meeting when the matter was earnestly discussed. He was elected a member in 1845. When the matter was settled, he was rather inclined to favor Governor Vroom, Henry W. Green and Richard S. Field, and hence did not accept the election in 1845. But he was a convert now to the idea that the library ought to be located at Newark.

The report of the Executive Committee, favoring the retention of the Society's library and collections in Newark, was then adopted.

The Rev. AARON LLOYD, of Belleville, offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

WHEREAS, The New Jersey Historical Society has long felt the imperative need of a suitable fireproof building for the preservation and exhibition of its valuable library and literary and historical treasures, and the sentiment favoring their retention in the city of Newark having been emphatically pronounced—

*Resolved*, That the Executive Committee of the Society be empowered and urged to proceed without further delay, in the work of securing the necessary funds and in the erection of such an edifice.

The Society then took a recess until 2.15 p. m., during which the members and friends examined many of the objects



of interest in the rooms, and partook of a luncheon served in the rooms of St. John's Lodge, on the floor above, for the use of which apartments the Lodge was extended the thanks of the Society.

On re-assembling, the Society listened to a paper by OAKLEY A. JOHNSON, of Hackettstown, on "Local Self Government in New Jersey," for which Mr. Johnson was voted the thanks of the Society, and was requested to furnish a copy to the Committee on Publications.

The COMMITTEE ON LIBRARY reported having received 424 pamphlets and 57 bound volumes since the last meeting, making the total number of bound volumes now in the library 10,429.

The COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS reported that the printing of the first volume of the Journal of the Governor and Council, from 1682 onward, was progressing.

The COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS reported that the proceedings of the January meeting had been printed and distributed.

The COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGY reported that inquiries had been received regarding Thomas and Elizabeth Cox, who settled in Upper Freehold, Monmouth county, about 1670; asking from what township John Hoagland, representative from Somerset county in the Provincial Assembly in 1761, hailed; also, for information regarding the origin of Thomas Roberson, who settled in Kingwood township, Hunterdon county, near the middle of the last century, and whose wife was Catharine Pierce; according to family tradition his ancestors came over in the Mayflower; also in relation to the family of John Cowdrick, who settled in Burlington county early in the last century, and in regard to the family of Sarah Hall, who married William Cowdrick, of Hunterdon county, about 1794. Dr. Henry Race, of Hunterdon county, had kindly given much attention to answering the latter queries,

and some of the former had been answered by the Recording Secretary, but additional information was desired.

The COMMITTEE ON CENTENNIAL presented a report, which was received, and on motion of the REV. JOHN MILLER, of Princeton, the thanks of the Society were voted to the Committee.

The COMMITTEE ON MEMBERSHIP recommended the election of the following, and a ballot being taken they were elected:

#### RESIDENT MEMBERS.

JOHN LAWRENCE BOGGS, JR.,	Newark.
JOSIAH J. BROWN,	Newark.
CORNELIUS CHRISTIE,	Leonia.
CHARLES B. DAHLGREN,	Trenton.
OAKLEY A. JOHNSON,	Hackettstown.
REV. JOHN MAC NAUGHTON,	Morristown.
JOSEPH PARRISH, M. D.,	Burlington.
CYRUS PECK,	Newark.
HENRY L. PIERSON, JR.,	Summit.
CORNELIUS S. SHEPHERD, M. D.,	Trenton.
REV. JOSEPH H. SMITH,	Hamburg.
WILLIAM A. SMITH,	Trenton.
REV. DAVID WATERS, D. D.,	Newark.

#### CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

THEODORE J. BROWN,	Toledo, O.
REV. ROSWELL RANDALL HOES,	New York.
REV. WILLIAM E. SCHENCK,	Philadelphia.

#### HONORARY MEMBERS.

ERASTUS WIMAN,	Staten Island.
WILLIAM OGDEN WHEELER,	Sharon, Conn.
GEORGE R. HOWELL,	Albany, N. Y.

The COMMITTEE ON CENTENNIAL MEDAL reported progress, and was continued.

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE presented a revision of the Constitution and By-laws, in accordance with a resolution adopted at the January meeting. After some discussion of the report it was resolved that the Constitution and By-laws as reported, be printed for the better consideration of the Society at its next meeting.

Judge JOHN WHITEHEAD, of Morristown, offered two amendments to the Constitution, which, under the rules, were laid over until the next meeting.

The following resolution, offered by the REV. ROSWELL RANDALL HOES, U. S. N., was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Hon. Joseph P. Bradley, Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, be requested to commit to writing, for publication in our Proceedings, the substance of his valuable and interesting remarks made this day before the Society, in regard to the importance of copying and preserving, for historical and genealogical purposes, the graveyard inscriptions in this and other parts of this State.

Judge WHITEHEAD moved that a committee be appointed to carry into effect the suggestions of Justice Bradley. Which being agreed to, the PRESIDENT appointed the Rev. Chaplain Hoes, Judge John Whitehead and Edward H. Stokes such committee.

Prof. AUSTIN SCOTT, PH. D., of Rutgers College, presented a resolution adopted on the steamer "City of Hudson," on April 29th, on the occasion of the Naval Parade, and on motion it was adopted as the sense of the Society. (It is printed elsewhere, in connection with the report of the Committee on Centennial.)

On motion of the REV. ALLEN H. BROWN, the Executive Committee was requested to investigate regarding the possibility of securing for this Society the historical papers of the late Edwin Salter.

The Society then adjourned.

## Correspondence

LAI'D BEFORE THE SOCIETY, MAY 16, 1889

PITTSTOWN, N. J., April 22, 1889.

*William Nelson, Esq.:*

DEAR SIR—Is there not some mistake as to Heckewelder's giving "forked river" as the import of Raritan? He, and Zeisberger also, gives *Lechauhanni* as the Delaware Indian equivalent for forked river, and *Raritan* has no root that can be made to imply such meaning. I have Heckewelder's "Import of Indian Names of Rivers, etc., in New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland," but Raritan is not included. Prof. Reichel, also, omits it in his "Indian Names." The omission of a term of such prominence suggests a suspicion that they failed to cope with it. Dr. Brinton defines Raritan as meaning "The Place up Stream," but the applicability is not apparent and corroboration is desirable.

There is no *r* sound in the Unami Delaware dialect, and it seems probable that *Raritan*, *Ra-wa-nee-ros* and a few other names in that section, in which the *r* sound occurs, belong to the Minsi Delaware, and that the Raritan tribe of Indians were Minsi (Minisinks). I have Mr. Salter's analysis and definition of this term, but don't consider them tenable. Dr. Trumbull's opinion would be of interest in this connection. Have you any correspondence with him?

Very truly,

HENRY RACE.



# Donations of Books and Pamphlets

ANNOUNCED MAY 16TH, 1889.

FROM AUTHORS.					B.	P.
	B.*	P.†				
Brown, Rev. Allen H.....	--	1	Draper, Dr. Daniel.....	--	2	35
Conover, George S.....	--	2	Drowne, Henry Thayer....	--	2	2
Cregar, William Francis....	--	--	Ford, Worthington.....	--	--	--
Darling, Gen. C. W.....	1	2	French, Rev. J. C., Weekly	--	--	--
Drowne, Henry Thayer....	--	1	Paper.....	--	--	--
Green, Dr. S. A.....	--	2	Greely, Gen. A. W.....	--	1	--
Haines, Rev. Alanson A....	1	--	Green, Dr. S. A.....	--	2	15
Stewart, William M.....	--	1	Hagar, George J., A Sepoy	--	--	--
Westbrook, Theodore R....	--	1	Sword.....	--	3	5
FROM SOCIETIES.			Haggerty, R. A.....	--	--	12
American Philosophical So-			Hall, Rev. Dr. John.....	--	1	--
ciety.....	--	4	Halsey, Edmund D.....	--	--	1
Burlington County Lyceum	--	1	Halsted, Major George B.,	--	--	--
Centro Dominicano.....	--	1	Pictures.....	--	--	7
Chicago Historical Society..	--	1	Hamilton, Col. M. R.....	--	1	--
Connecticut Historical So-	--	1	Howell, James E.....	--	1	40
ciety.....	--	1	Lawrence, Thomas.....	--	--	1
Dedham Historical Society	4	1	Meeker, F. J.....	--	--	25
Essex Institute.....	--	4	Nelson, William.....	--	2	85
Iowa Historical Society....	--	2	Niles, Hon. W. W.....	--	2	--
Maryland Historical So-			Peet, Rev. S. D.....	--	--	3
ciety.....	--	3	Plantin, J. R.....	--	2	--
Massachusetts Historical			Rockwood, Charles G....	--	--	1
Society.....	1	--	Sears, George E.....	--	--	4
New England Historic			Stewart, Edward L.....	--	1	--
Genealogical Society....	--	1	Taylor, Hon. John W....	--	13	15
New Hampshire Historical			Tranholm, Hon. W. L....	--	2	--
Society.....	--	1	Unknown.....	--	--	6
New Haven Colony His-			Vanderpool, Eugene.....	--	--	1
torical Society.....	--	2	Weeks, William R.....	--	--	1
New York Historical So-			Wood, Mrs. Mary Spencer,	--	--	--
ciety.....	--	1	Autograph.....	--	--	--
Ohio Historical and Philo-			FROM OTHER SOURCES.			
sophical Society.....	--	1	Cornell University.....	--	--	3
Pennsylvania Historical			Diplomatic Review.....	--	--	2
Society.....	--	--	Harvard College.....	--	--	1
Rhode Island Historical			Indian Rights Association	--	--	20
Society.....	--	1	Library Company of Phila-	--	--	--
Wisconsin Historical So-			delphia.....	--	--	1
ciety.....	--	1	New York State Library..	--	8	1
FROM INDIVIDUALS.			Parliament Library (Canada)	1	--	--
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D.....	--	8	St. Louis Public Library..	--	--	2
Byrne, G. D.....	Flags.	--	State of Massachusetts....	--	1	--
Cameron, Rev. H. C.....	--	2	Yale University.....	--	--	1
Carter, Miss Phoebe.....	7	--	U. S. Bureau of Education	--	1	4
Clement, Hon. John.....	--	1	U. S. Bureau of Statistics..	--	--	1
Coe, Ernest E.....	--	30	U. S. Department of State	--	--	7
Cook, Prof. Geo. H.....	Maps.	--	U. S. Fish Commission....	--	1	--
Darling, Gen. C. W.....	--	2	U. S. Geological Survey... 1	--	8	--
			U. S. Naval Academy.....	--	--	1
			U. S. Treasury Department	--	--	1

\* Books.

† Pamphlets.

THE

New Jersey Historical Society

IN THE

Centennial Celebration

APRIL 29TH, 1889.



## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE.

---

The Special Committee on the Centennial Celebration begs leave to submit the following final report:

At the regular meeting of this Society, held at Newark, May 20, 1886, Mr. William Nelson offered the following:

WHEREAS, The first inauguration of George Washington as President of the United States took place in the city of New York on April 30, 1789, which event marked the beginning of our present system of National Government, under which we have prospered so amazingly for almost a century, and it seems eminently proper that an event of such importance should be appropriately commemorated; and

WHEREAS, The New York Chamber of Commerce has taken steps to ensure a fitting celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of this occasion, and has memorialized Congress to that end;

*Resolved*, That the New Jersey Historical Society regards with approval the proposed celebration in New York on April 30, 1889, of the Centennial Anniversary of the first meeting of the Congress of the United States under the Constitution, and the first inauguration of George Washington as President, and will be pleased to coöperate in the movement.

*Resolved*, That the President be authorized to appoint a Special Committee of five members of this Society, of whom the Hon. Nathaniel Niles\* shall be Chairman, to represent the New Jersey Historical Society in the proposed Centennial Celebration of the Institution of our National Government; and that said Committee have prepared a series of biographical sketches of New Jersey's Senators and Representatives in the First Congress of the United States.

The minutes say: "After some approving remarks by several gentlemen the preamble and resolutions were adopted,

---

\* Mr. Niles made the motion in the New York Chamber of Commerce which led to the action taken by that body.



and the President appointed as the Committee, ex-Speaker Nathaniel Niles, the Hon. John T. Nixon, Gen. William S. Stryker, the Hon. Joel Parker and William Nelson."

Correspondence was immediately entered into with the New York Chamber of Commerce and with other bodies, committees and distinguished gentlemen of this and other States.

At an early stage of the movement the Mayor of New York city summoned a general meeting of citizens to consider the matter, and a General Committee was appointed to take charge of the affair, the members of the New York Chamber of Commerce coöperating as individuals. Much communication was had personally and by letter with that Committee. frequent consultation being held by this Committee with the General Committee.

Subsequently, as the movement assumed increased proportions State action was enlisted, and Commissioners were appointed by the Governors of New Jersey, Pennsylvania and New York to arrange the details of a grand military pageant. General Stryker, of this Committee, was one of the State Commissioners for New Jersey, and later the honored President of this Society, the Rev. Samuel M. Hamill, D. D., was called into consultation by the Governor.

On January 22, 1889, this Committee presented to the Governor of this State the following suggestions:

*To his Excellency the Governor:*

"In May, 1886, the New Jersey Historical Society, at the instance of Mr. Nathaniel Niles, appointed a Special Committee to take into consideration the propriety of having an appropriate National celebration in New York on April 30, 1889, of the Centennial of the Inauguration of Washington as the First President of the United States. That Committee has from time to time given the matter its attention. As is well known, the affair has assumed great proportions, and competent Committees having taken charge of the details elsewhere it only remains for New Jersey to do her part toward making the celebration on her own soil worthy of the occasion.

"Recognizing the fact that any such celebration within our own State ought to be conducted under the immediate supervision and direction of the Governor of the State, and aware that you have already taken meas-

ures to ensure a successful demonstration on this occasion, this Committee of the New Jersey Historical Society would respectfully tender its hearty coöperation in the carrying out of any plans your Excellency may formulate, and would also respectfully make the accompanying suggestions concerning some features which it would seem desirable to incorporate in any such plans:

SUGGESTIONS FOR CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION IN NEW JERSEY.

"The President of the United States and his party to be met on their arrival in New Jersey, as near as possible to the point where President-elect Washington entered the State in 1789, by the Governor of New Jersey, the Legislature, State officers, Judges of the Court of Errors and Appeals, Justices of the Supreme Court, Chancellor and Vice-Chancellors, and by representatives of the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati, the New Jersey Historical Society, the Washington Association of New Jersey, the Grand Lodge of Free Masons, and such other representative bodies as may be hereafter decided upon.

"The party to proceed in carriages, escorted by a military and civic procession, accompanied by the civic authorities and other representative organizations of the city of Trenton, as nearly as may be convenient over the route pursued by Washington in 1789.

"The triumphal arch erected over the Assunpink, in 1789, or so much of it as is still in existence, to be again erected on this occasion.

"The party to proceed to the State House, where a reception shall be tendered to the President, by the Governor of the State, possibly to be followed by a dinner.

"The President and his party will proceed from Trenton to Princeton by private conveyance, with suitable relays of horses, to expedite the journey, and at Princeton will be tendered a reception by President Patton, of the University.

"The Presidential car will meet the President at Princeton, and proceed to Princeton Junction, there to rejoin the rest of the special train, and will proceed to Elizabeth, where the President may be tendered a reception by the Governor of the State, at his own residence.

"From Elizabeth, the President and his party, delegations from representative bodies and leading citizens generally, will proceed in carriages to Elizabethport, escorted by a military and civic procession, including the military from the Northern part of the State.

"At Elizabethport the party will embark on a vessel provided by the Government for the purpose.

"Mr. Erastus Wiman has tendered the use of one or two of his largest transports for the accommodation of the New Jersey Committee, and it is recommended that his offer be accepted. The Pennsylvania Railroad, and other railroads within the Trunk Line territory, have agreed to sell

excursion tickets within that territory at the rate of three cents a mile, including return fare, or one cent and a half per mile in either direction, tickets to be sold April 26th, 27th and 28th for trains reaching New York before noon of April 30th, good to return on or before May 2d; no excursion ticket to be sold for a less sum than one dollar. Each line may also run special excursion trains on April 28th and 29th, tickets to be valid only on specified trains on each line, on each day, and for return until May 1st, inclusive, at the rate of one fare for the round trip.

"It is suggested that military salutes be given at Trenton, Princeton, Monmouth Junction, New Brunswick, Rahway, Elizabeth, and Elizabethport, on the arrival of the Presidential party at those points.

"Also, that invitations be extended to the Mayors of all cities and towns in New Jersey; to the Presidents of Colleges and Theological Seminaries; also to the several Bishops residing in the State, and to Bishops Foster and Hurst, who were for many years identified with New Jersey; also to other leading clergymen of various denominations.

"Also, that each Board of Trade be invited to appoint a committee of say five members, including the President of such Board.

"Also, that the Professors of History in the various colleges and seminaries, and other leading educators and trustees of such institutions, be invited, together with representatives from any of the local Historical Societies in the State.

"That these representatives be invited to participate in the demonstration at Trenton, and also at Elizabeth.

"For the accommodation of the State officers and invited guests it is suggested that efforts be made to secure one or more special trains to accompany the Presidential train.

"It is also recommended that the Governor be requested to address a special message to the Legislature at this session, on the subject of the celebration, and recommending a special appropriation of from one to three thousand dollars to defray the expenses incident thereto.

"All of which is respectfully submitted by the Committee on behalf of the New Jersey Historical Society.

"NATHANIEL NILES, CHAIRMAN.

"WM. NELSON, *Secretary*.

"Trenton, N. J., January 22, 1889."

At the same meeting Mr. NILES stated that he had just received a dispatch from Mr. Erastus Wiman, offering to place at the disposal of the New Jersey Committee his new steamer, "Erastus Wiman," for the accommodation of the Committee and invited guests on April 30th next. On motion of Mr. NILES, the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Wiman for his generous offer.



On motion of Mr. NELSON, the Committee was also authorized to contribute such of the Society's historic treasures as it might think proper, to the Loan Collection to be exhibited at the Metropolitan Art Museum next April, under the auspices of the New York Committee on Centennial.

The Committee sent copies of the foregoing suggestions to the President-elect, and to the other Committees, general and local, interested in the celebration.

Owing to the great pressure of official duties incumbent upon a newly-elected President, and to his dislike for an extended pageant, the President finally decided simply to make a brief stop at Trenton, and another at Elizabeth, where it was decided that he should embark for New York.

Through the generosity of Mr. Erastus Wiman, of New York, and of a member of this Committee, the steamer City of Hudson was secured for the day of the Naval Parade, April 29, Mr. Wiman's larger steamer having been reluctantly given up by him to the General Committee of New York, and was placed at the disposal of this Society and its friends. Invitations were thereupon issued as follows:

1789.

1889.

### THE NAVAL PARADE.

---

### CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION OF THE INAUGURATION OF WASHINGTON.

---

DEAR SIR—The New Jersey Historical Society have pleasure in transmitting to you an invitation to view the Naval Parade, on Monday the 29th of April, from the steamer City of Hudson, which will be in waiting at Elizabethport at ten o'clock for the special accommodation of the Governor, Executive Officers, Members of the Legislature, and other official personages of New Jersey, returning to Elizabethport at the conclusion of the parade.

The participants are indebted to Mr. ERASTUS WIMAN and Mr. NATHANIEL NILES for this courtesy.

WILLIAM NELSON,  
*Secretary.*

NEWARK, April 24, 1889.



Cards were also transmitted with each invitation as follows:

NAVAL PARADE.

---

CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION INAUGURATION OF WASHINGTON

---

NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

Admit One to Steamer "City of Hudson,"

—AT—

ELIZABETHPORT, MONDAY, APRIL 29, 1889,

At 10 a. m.

WILLIAM NELSON, *Sec'y.*

These invitations were sent to the Governor and State officers, to the several Justices of the Supreme Court, Judges of the Court of Errors, Chancellor and Vice-Chancellors, members of the Legislature, Generals commanding the State Militia, for themselves and their staffs, to the Faculties of Princeton University, Princeton Theological Seminary, Rutgers College, New Brunswick Theological Seminary, Drew Theological Seminary, Pennington Seminary, Hackettstown Seminary, Seton Hall College, the several Bishops of New Jersey, the Washington Association, of New Jersey, the officers of the New Jersey Society of the Cincinnati, the New Jersey Sons of the Revolution, the Mayors of the several cities in the State, the officers of the Grand Lodges of Free Masons and of Odd Fellows, the officers and many of the more active members of the Historical Society, and to other distinguished personages of New Jersey.

At the request of the Local Committee of Elizabeth, two carriages were set apart for eight members of this Society, to act as part of the special escort to the President, in the parade at that place. The gentlemen selected for this duty were: Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., of Newark; the Hon. John Hopper, of Paterson; John F. Hageman, Esq., of Princeton; the Hon. John I. Blair, of Blairstown; the Hon. Nathaniel Niles, of Madison; Prof. Austin Scott, Ph.D., of

Rutgers College; ex-Mayor Garret D. W. Vroom, of Trenton; the Hon. George A. Halsey, of Newark, and William Nelson, of Paterson.

The morning of April 29th dawned bright and fair, and long before daylight the ancient and historic town of Elizabeth was astir with excitement. The Presidential train arrived about eight o'clock, and the President and his party were escorted to the residence of the Governor, where breakfast was partaken of, and a reception held, at which a large number of citizens, including many members of this Society, were presented to the President. This ceremony over, the procession was formed and the march took place, through the principal streets of Elizabeth, which were splendidly decorated for the occasion, to Elizabethport, where the President and his party embarked on a Government vessel awaiting them, and the guests of the Historical Society embarked on the "City of Hudson." It were useless to attempt to describe that sail. The steamer was assigned an excellent position in the great Naval Parade, and her passengers saw all that was to be seen from the decks of the most favored vessels in the line. Slowly she steamed her way through the hundreds of vessels that fairly crowded the waters of the ample Bay of New York, following close in the wake of the Presidential steamer to the foot of Wall street, where the President disembarked; then slowly around to the North River, where many of her passengers landed to witness or take part in the ceremonies of the day; then up the river again to the end of the long line of war vessels, and then back to Elizabethport. The day was all that could be desired—perfect weather, blue sky and fleecy clouds, the water sparkling with the bright and dancing rays of the sun, while every vessel in the harbor was decked out from stem to stern with all the gay-colored bunting that could be mustered for the occasion, and the stars and stripes fluttered from every flagpole and every building along the shore. Altogether, the occasion was one that will never be forgotten by those who had the good fortune to be present.

On the homeward voyage an impromptu meeting of the passengers was held in the saloon of the steamer, at which resolutions were adopted expressive of the sentiments of those on board. These resolutions are given hereafter.

The details of the arrangements involved a great deal of labor, and an extensive correspondence. Among those from whom letters were received relating to the celebration were Major Hugh W. Adams, of Elizabeth; Senator Philip P. Baker, of Vineland; ex-Congressman J. Hart Brewer, of Trenton; Edward Burroughs, of Merchantville, President of the State Board of Agriculture; Assemblyman Reuben Cheeseman, of Millville; William Cloke, of Trenton; Ernest E. Coe, of Newark; E. M. Cole, of East Orange; Joseph W. Congdon, of Paterson; Watts Cooke of Paterson; Hon. David A. Depue, of Newark; the Hon. J. Du Bois, Mayor of Bridgeton; William G. Fenner, of Paterson; Daniel R. Foster, of Trenton; the Rev. William Henry Green, D. D., of Princeton Theological Seminary; Edmund D. Halsey, of Morristown; the Rev. Samuel M. Hamill, D. D., of Trenton; Col. George B. M. Harvey, of the *New York World*; A. M. Holbrook, of Newark; Francis B. Lee, of Trenton; ex-Mayor Frank A. Magowan, of Trenton; Charles H. Mann, of Haddonfield, Grand Master of Free Masons; H. O. Marsh, of Morristown, Treasurer of the Washington Association of New Jersey; William W. Marsh, of Schooley's Mountain; Thomas N. McCarter, of Newark; Robert W. Mull, of Trenton; James Neilson, of New Brunswick; the Rev. T. A. Nelson, D. D., of Brooklyn; ex-Speaker Nathaniel Niles, of Madison; William John Potts, of Camden; General James F. Rusling, of Trenton; Nathaniel S. Rue, of Cream Ridge; Prof. Austin Scott, Ph.D., of New Brunswick; Dr. W. A. Smith, of Newark; Erastus Wiman, of Staten Island; General William S. Stryker.

The enjoyment of the day on the steamer was greatly enhanced by the presence of perhaps two hundred ladies out of the five or six hundred guests on board. And as every passenger was provided with a white satin badge bearing the

seal of the Society and the legend: "1789—1889. New Jersey Historical Society," printed in blue, the fact was impressed on the minds of all that this was distinctively a *New Jersey Historical Society* celebration of the day.

Your Committee had hoped to be able to present a complete list of all the guests on the steamer, but it has been found impossible to do so, and rather than present an imperfect list it has been deemed best not to attempt it.

The Committee were greatly aided in various practical suggestions relative to transportation, by F. Wolcott Jackson, of the Pennsylvania railroad, and Colonel Clifford Stanley Sims, of Mount Holly.

In view of the risk incident to the moving and care of relics; the Committee decided it unwise to contribute any of the Society's treasures to the Loan Collection in New York.

The death of the Hon. Joel Parker, Justice of the Supreme Court, on January 2, 1888, deprived this Committee of an invaluable member, who was always zealous in responding to the call of patriotism, and whose counsel would have been of great use on this Centennial occasion.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM NELSON, *Secretary*.

NEWARK, N. J., May 16, 1889.



## RESOLUTIONS

ADOPTED ON THE STEAMER, APRIL 29TH, 1889,  
AND APPROVED BY THE SOCIETY,  
MAY 19TH, 1889.

At a meeting held in the cabin of the steamer "City of Hudson," on the 29th of April, 1889, Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Vice-President of the New Jersey Historical Society, was chosen Chairman, and William Nelson, Secretary, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

The members of the New Jersey Historical Society and their guests on this occasion have been highly gratified that the exercises commemorative of the inauguration of Washington as President of the United States, an event of national and world-wide importance, have included a special recognition of the State of New Jersey;

This day has been one of unalloyed pleasure to them and they hereby return their most cordial thanks to Mr. Erastus Wiman and Mr. Nathaniel Niles, through whose great generosity the steamer "City of Hudson," was placed at the disposal of the Society, that it might be able to extend to the Governor, Executive officers, members of the Legislature and other official personages of New Jersey, as well as to its members and their friends, the best facilities for viewing the Naval parade.

It is resolved that a copy of this sincere expression of thanks be submitted to the Historical Society at its next regular meeting for its approval, with the request that copies be sent to Mr. Wiman and Mr. Niles, and further, that these resolutions be spread upon the minutes of the Society, in grateful and permanent recognition of their liberality.

## Some Letters to the Committee.

---

### I.

440 BELLEVUE AVE., TRENTON, N. J.,  
April 27th, 1889.

*Wm. Nelson, Esq.:*

MY DEAR SIR—Your letter has been received. You deserve thanks for the interest you have taken in the Centennial matters. The generous action of Mr. Niles and Mr. Wiman is above praise. Our Society, at its next meeting, must not forget to thank them heartily for their noble action on our behalf.

My duties as a member of the Governor's Committee, I suppose, cease at Elizabethport, where I shall be glad to join the noble corps of the New Jersey Historical Society. You need make no change in your arrangements. If any one of the eight should by any cause be absent, I can step in and fill the gap. Mr. Niles deserves the first place by his generous action.

Most truly yours,

S. M. HAMILL.

### II.

PRINCETON, N. J., April 27th, 1889.

*William Nelson, Esq.:*

DEAR SIR—The faculty of the Theological Seminary return their thanks to the New Jersey Historical Society for their generous invitation to view the Naval Parade of Monday next, and they have deputed three of their number to use the tickets so courteously sent. They desire also, through you, to express their thanks to Mr. Erastus Wiman and Mr. Nathaniel Niles.

Very respectfully,

W. HENRY GREEN,  
*Professor in Theological Seminary.*

### III.

CAMDEN, N. J., April 27th, 1889.

*Mr. Wm. Nelson, Secretary New Jersey Historical Society.*

DEAR SIR—I am greatly obliged to you for the invitation to view the Naval Parade on Monday, 29th of April, and particularly to those public spirited gentlemen, Mr. Erastus Wiman and Mr. Nathaniel Niles, for

their courtesy. It is with considerable pride that I notice the part our State has taken in this celebration. As I shall, however, be unable to be present, I return you the card that you may give some one else the pleasure, and remain,

Truly yours,

WILLIAM JOHN POTTS.

IV.

SCHOOLEY'S MOUNTAIN, N. J., April 25th, 1889.

*Mr. Wm. Nelson, Secretary New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N. J.:*

DEAR SIR—I accept with pleasure and many thanks the kind invitation to view the Naval Parade next Monday from the steamer “City of Hudson,” and I have sent my acknowledgments and thanks to Messrs. Wiman and Niles.

WM. W. MARSH.

V.

WASHINGTON ASSOCIATION OF NEW JERSEY,  
MORRISTOWN, April 25th, 1889.

*William Nelson, Esq., Secretary, &c.:*

MY DEAR SIR—I am directed by the President of this Association to acknowledge the receipt of twenty-five complimentary invitations to view the Naval Parade and the privileges of a trip on the boat from Elizabethport. We desire to express our thanks for this courtesy through you to the gentlemen who have so kindly made this arrangement and to say that it is appreciated by us all.

With much respect, I am yours,

H. O. MARSH, *Treasurer.*

VI.

518 NORTH BROAD STREET, ELIZABETH, N. J.,  
April 25th, 1889.

*Mr. William Nelson, Paterson, N. J.:*

MY DEAR SIR—Your favor of the 24th instant received. Carriages will be provided for the eight gentlemen who are to represent your Society. I desire to express my sincere thanks for the ten tickets sent me for the “City of Hudson” by your Society, and trust you will express to Mr. Erastus Wiman and Mr. Nathaniel Niles my thanks for this courtesy.

Very sincerely yours,

HUGH W. ADAMS.

## VII.

TRENTON, N. J., April 26th, 1889.

*Wm. Nelson, Secretary, Newark, N. J.:*

MY DEAR SIR—Your very kind invitation to view the Naval Parade on Monday, the 29th inst., from the steamer "City of Hudson," is received. I accept with much pleasure, and shall feel under obligations not only to the New Jersey Historical Society, but also to Mr. Erastus Wiman and Nathaniel Niles for their courtesy to the Society.

Yours very truly,

J. H. BREWER.

## VIII.

TRENTON, N. J., April 26th, 1889.

*Mr. Nelson:*

DEAR SIR—Your most agreeable invitation to attend "the Naval Parade at the centennial celebration of the inauguration of Washington" is received with many thanks to you and the most patriotic and generous gentlemen whose kind consideration you have sent me. I hope to be present.

Most truly yours,

DANIEL R. FOSTER.





INDEX  
TO  
VOLUME X.



# INDEX.

---

## A.

- Abeel, D. D.: Rev. Gustavus, Notice of, 4.  
 Abbott: Rev. Cornelius S., 15.  
 Adam: Ernst, 134.  
 Adams: Hugh W., 196.  
 American Antiquarian Society: Donations from, 19, 134.  
 American Catholic Society: Donation from, 19.  
 American Congregational Association: Donations from, 19, 134.  
 American Museum of Natural History: Donations from, 20, 134.  
 American Numismatic Society: Donation from, 134.  
 American Philosophical Society: Donations from, 19, 134, 182.  
 Andrews, D. D.: Israel Ward, Notice of, 47.  
 Ayers, Dr. J. C.: Donation from, 134.

## B.

- Bætger: Romona, Donation from, 55.  
 Baird: Spencer Fullerton, 2.  
 Baldwin: H. F., Donation from, 55.  
 Ballantine: Robert F., 14, 15, 125, 127.  
 Barringer: William N., 98.  
 Battell: R. and A., 19.  
 Beekman: George C., 125.  
 Bishop: Nathaniel H., Donations from, 122, 134.  
 Black: Joseph, Notice of, 6.  
 Blair: John I., 15, 127.  
 Blake: John L., Donation from, 55.  
 Boehmer: G. H., Donation from, 134.

- Boggs: Charles S., Notice of, 47.  
 Boggs, Jr.: John Lawrence, 179.  
 Bolles: Enoch, Donation from, 134.  
 Boston: City of, Donations from, 20, 55, 135.  
 Bostonian Society: Donation from, 19.  
 Bourke: Capt. John G., Donation from, 55.  
 Bradbury: Hon. James W., 53.  
 Bradles, D. D.: Rev. C. D., Donations from, 19, 55, 134, 182.  
 Bradley: Hon. J. P., Donation from, 19; Remarks by, 175; Resolution relating to, 180.  
 Brewer: J. H., 197.  
 Brooklyn Library: Donations from, 20, 135.  
 Brooks: Rev. W. A., Donation from, 134.  
 Brown: Rev. Allen H., 14, 125, 180; Donation from, 134, 182.  
 Browne: Mrs. E. W., Donation from, 134.  
 Brown: Josiah J., 179.  
 Brown: Theodore J., 179.  
 Brown: Thomas G., 98.  
 Buckingham: Rev. Jedediah, Sketch of, read by Dr. Stephen Wickes, 99.  
 Buffalo Historical Society: Donation from, 19.  
 Burchard Library: Donations from, 20, 135.  
 Burlington County Lyceum: Donation from, 182.  
 Burr: Aaron, 2.  
 Burying Ground (Old) in Newark, N. J., 176.  
 By-laws of the Society: Revision of, 180.  
 Byrne: G. D., Donation from, 182.



## C.

California Historical Society: Donations from, 19, 55.  
 Cameron: Prof. Henry C., Address by, on the Battle of Trenton, 99; Donation from, 182.  
 Canadian Institute: Donations from, 19, 55, 134.  
 Cannon, M. D.: Henry R., 14, 121, 125; Donation from, 19.  
 Carter: Miss Phoebe, Donation from, 182.  
 Cayuga Historical Society: Donations from, 19, 134.  
 Centennial Medal, 179.  
 Centennial of the Federal Government, 51, 127-130; Report of Committee, 183; Letters to the Committee, 195.  
 Centro Dominicano: Donation from, 182.  
 Chicago Historical Society: Donations, from, 134, 182.  
 Christie: Cornelius, 179.  
 Clark: Daniel T., 14, 50, 125; Donations from, 52, 55.  
 Clement: John, 14, 15, 121, 125, 126; Donations from, 19, 55, 182.  
 Coe: Ernest E., 14, 125; Donations from, 19, 55, 134, 182.  
 Coe: Theodore, 14, 125.  
 Coles, M. D.: Abraham, Donation from, 19.  
 Colonial Documents: Reports of the Committee, 49, 124.  
 Committees: Reports of Executive, 3, 44, 121, 172; On the Library, 11, 12, 48, 122, 178; On Publication, 50, 123, 178; On Nominations, 14, 50, 98, 126; On Colonial Documents, 49, 124, 178, 179; On Genealogy, 178; On Centennial, 179.  
 Condit: Dr. John S., 176.  
 Connecticut Historical Society, 182.  
 Conover: G. S., Donations from, 55, 182.  
 Constitution and By-laws of the Society: Revision of, 180.  
 Cook: Frederick, Donation from, 19.  
 Cook: Prof. G. H., Donations from, 19, 55, 134, 182.  
 Cornell University: Donations from, 20, 135, 182.

Coult: Joseph, Donation from, 19.  
 Crane: Rev. Dr. O., Donation from, 19, 134.  
 Craven, D. D.: Rev. Elijah R., Donations from, 11, 19.  
 Cregar: William Francis, 182.  
 Crowell: Edward, 123.  
 Culin: Stevenson, Donation from, 19.

## D.

Dahlgren: Charles B., 179.  
 Daniel: Paul, Donation from, 19.  
 Darcy: H. G. Donation from, 19.  
 Darling: Gen. C. W., Donations from, 19, 134, 182.  
 Deane: L., Donation from, 19.  
 Dedham Historical Society: Donation from, 182.  
 Delaware Historical Society: Donation from, 19.  
 De Peyster: J. Watts, Donation from, 134.  
 Depue: Hon. David A., 15, 127.  
 Devereux: Eugene, 2; Donation from, 19.  
 Diplomatic Review, London: Donations from, 20, 55, 135, 182.  
 Donations, 19, 55, 134, 182.  
 Doughty, John, 2.  
 Draper: Dr. Daniel, Donations from, 19, 55, 134, 135, 182.  
 Drowne: Henry Thayer, 15, 182.  
 Dyer: A. S., 2.

## E.

Elizabethtown Bill in Chancery: Answer to, 176.  
 Essex Institute: Donations from, 19, 134, 182.  
 Executive Committee: Reports of, 3, 44, 121; Presents a revision of the Constitution and By-laws, 180.

## F.

Farrand: Dr. S. A., Donation from, 19.  
 Farrand: Wilson, 51.  
 First Presbyterian Church of Elmira; Donation from, 20.  
 First Presbyterian Church of New-ark, Donation from, 20.  
 Fish: Frederick S., Donation from, 19.

Ford: G. L., Donation from, 19.  
 Ford: Paul L., Donation from, 134.  
 Ford: Worthington, Donation from, 182.  
 Foster: Daniel R., 197.  
 Foster: Joseph, Donation from, 55.  
 Frauss: Susanna, 54.  
 Frazier: Rev. Dr., 15.  
 Freeman: Wilberforce, 98.  
 Freer: William E., 50.  
 French Allies (The) during the Revolution: A paper on, read by Mr. J. C. Pumpelly, 99.  
 French, D. D.: Rev. J. C., Donation from, 55, 135, 182.  
 Frothingham: Prof. Arthur L., 51, 100.

G.

Gardner: John J., 14, 125.  
 Garland: A. H., Donation from, 55.  
 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church: Donation from, 20.  
 Georgia Historical Society: Donation from, 134.  
 Ghl, D. D.: Rev. William J., Notice of, 5.  
 Glen: Chas. T., Donation from, 19.  
 Goble: L. Spencer 14, 125, 131; Donation from, 19.  
 Grand Lodge of F. and A. M. of New Jersey: Donation from, 20, 55.  
 Grand Lodge of Iowa: Donation from, 20.  
 Greeley: Gen. A. W., 51; Donations from, 19, 135, 182.  
 Green: Henry W., 195.  
 Green, M. D.: Samuel A., Donations from, 19, 55, 134, 135, 182.  
 Griffin: Martin I. J., Donation from, 19.  
 Gummere: W. S., Donation from, 135.

H.

Hagar: George J., Donations from, 19, 55, 135, 182.  
 Hageman: John F., 15, 52, 53, 54, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 127, 131, 132; Donation from, 135; Remarks by, 177.

Haggerty: R. A., Donation from, 182.  
 Haines: Rev. Alanson A., 126; Donation from, 182.  
 Halfpenny: C. H., Donation from, 19.  
 Hall, D. D.: Rev. John, 14, 125; Donation from, 182.  
 Halsey: Edmund D., 14, 125; Donations from, 19, 182.  
 Halsey: George A., 3, 14, 15, 19, 97, 125, 127.  
 Halsted: Major George B., 50, 52, 53, 127, 131; Donations from, 55, 99, 135, 182.  
 Halsted: Mrs. N. N., Donations from, 19, 135.  
 Hamill: Rev. Samuel M., 1, 15, 17, 43, 53, 93, 121, 126, 171; Address by, 93; Remarks by, 177; Letters from, 195.  
 Hamilton: Col. Morris R., 50, 53; Donation from, 182.  
 Harris: F. H., Donation from, 19.  
 Hart: C. H., Donation from, 55.  
 Harvard College: Donation from, 55, 182.  
 Hatfield: Rev. Dr., 176.  
 Hays: James L., 15.  
 Hessians (The) in New Jersey: A paper by Andrew D. Mellick, Jr., 21.  
 Hewitt: Abram S., 2.  
 Hill: Edmund C., 50.  
 Hoes: Rev. Roswell Randall, 179; Offers resolution, 180.  
 Holden: George S., 13.  
 Holden: Levi, 13.  
 Home for Aged Women: Donation from, 56, 135.  
 Homes: Henry A., 2.  
 Honeyman: A. V. D., 14, 16, 125.  
 Howell: Rev. George R., 179.  
 Howell: James E., Donations from, 19, 55, 135, 182.  
 Huguenot Society: Donation from, 19.  
 Hunt: Samuel H., 122, 131; Donations from, 19, 135.

Ilslay: F. L., Donation from, 19.  
 Imbrie: Rev. Charles K., 131.

Indiana Historical Society: Donation from, 20.  
 Indian Rights Association: Donation from, 182.  
 Iowa Historical Society: Donations from, 20, 55, 134, 182.  
 Irish Catholic Benevolent Society: Donation from, 134.  
 Isham: H. H., 15.

## J.

Jackson: F. Wolcott, 14, 53, 125.  
 Jacobus: Nelson, 15.  
 Johnson: Oakley A., 179; Reads a paper on "Local Self Government in New Jersey," 173.  
 Johnson: William M., 14, 125.  
 Johnston: Prof. Alexander, 43, 53.

## K.

Kanouse: Edward, 98.  
 Kansas Historical Society: Donations from, 20, 134.  
 Kearney: Gen. John Watts, 50.  
 Keasbey: Anthony Q., Donations from, 19, 55.  
 Keasbey: E. Q. and G. M., Donations from, 19, 135.  
 Kinney: W. Donaldson, 134.

## L.

Lamb: Mrs. Martha J., 98; Paper on, by Mrs. Frederick H. Pierson, 113.  
 Langley: Samuel Pierpont, 2.  
 Lathrop: Rev. C. C., Donation from, 55.  
 Lawrence: James, 2, 13.  
 Lawrence: Thomas, 14, 121, 125; Donation from, 182.  
 Layton: William Erastus, Notice of, 45.  
 Lee: Benjamin F., 51.  
 Lee: Francis B., 98.  
 Lehlbach: Hon. H., Donations from, 19, 135.  
 Leigh: C. C., Donation from, 135.  
 Libbey: Prof. William, 98.  
 Library: Reports of the Committee on, 11, 12, 48, 122.  
 Lighthipe: Charles A., 126.  
 Lindsley: John, 98.  
 Livingston: Governor William, 53.

Lloyd: Aaron, 14, 16, 125, 131; Offers a resolution, 177.  
 Local Historical Societies, 16, 52, 127.  
 Long Island Historical Society: Donation from, 55.

## M.

Mabon: Rev. W. V. V., 16.  
 Maclean: Rev. D. V., 176.  
 Macfie: R. A., Donation from, 135.  
 Mac Naughton: Rev. John, 179.  
 McCosh: Dr. James, 93, 97; Donation from, 134.  
 McDonald: Rev. Peter M., 126.  
 Maine Historical Society: Donation from, 20.  
 Manitoba Historical and Scientific Society: Donation from, 55.  
 Marquand: Prof. Allen, 51, 127; Donation from, 134.  
 Marsh: H. O., 196.  
 Marsh: Col. L., Donation from, 134.  
 Marsh: William W., 196.  
 Maryland Historical Society: Donations from, 20, 182.  
 Massachusetts Historical Society: Donations from, 20, 55, 134, 182.  
 Massachusetts: State of, Donation from, 182.  
 Massachusetts State Library: Donation from, 135.  
 Mather: Margaret Herbert, 51.  
 Maverick: P., 52.  
 Meeker: Francis J., Donations from, 135, 182.  
 Mellick, Jr.: A. D., 17, 125; Paper by, on "The Hessians in New Jersey," 17, 21.  
 Meetings of the Society: January, 1888, 1: May, 1888, 43; September, 1888, 93; January, 1889, 121; May, 1889, 171.  
 Middlebury Historical Society: Donation from, 20.  
 Miller: Rev. John, 98, 100, 126, 131.  
 Minnesota Academy of Natural Science: Donations from, 55, 134.  
 Monroe: Martin B., 15.  
 Morris: George P., Donation from, 19.  
 Morris: Robert, 43.  
 Mortuary Record, 4-10, 45-48, 136-143.  
 Mott, D. D.: Rev. George S., 14,

15, 16, 17, 49, 50, 52, 125, 127, 130, 131.  
 Mundy: J. Crowell, 123, 135.  
 Murphy: Franklin, 15, 127.  
 Murray: Rev. Dr. Nicholas, 123, 176.  
 Museo Nacional de Republica Costa Rica: Donation from, 134.  
 Museo Nacional de Rio de Janeiro: Donation from, 134.

## N.

Nelson: William, 14, 15, 16, 50, 53, 54, 99, 100, 101, 122, 125, 127, 130, 131; Donation, from, 19, 55, 135, 182; Report of Centennial Committee, 195.  
 Newark: City of, Donation from, 135.  
 Newark Daily Advertiser: Donation from, 135.  
 Newark Library Association: Donation from, 56.  
 Newark Orphan Asylum: Donation from, 56.  
 Newberry Library: Donation from, 56.  
 Newell: Col. John W., 15.  
 Newell: Major, 52.  
 New England Historic Genealogical Society: Donations from, 20, 55, 134, 182.  
 New Hampshire Historical Society: Donations from, 134, 182.  
 New Haven: City of, Donation from, 135.  
 New Haven Colony Historical Society: Donations from, 55, 134, 182.  
 New York Chamber of Commerce: Donations from, 20, 56.  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Society: Donations from, 55, 134.  
 New York Historical Society: Donations from, 20, 134, 182.  
 New York Hydrographic Office: Donation from, 20.  
 New York Mercantile Library: Donation from, 135.  
 New York State Library: Donations from, 20, 182.  
 Nichols: Charles L., Donation from, 55.

Niles: Nathaniel, 15, 124, 127, 130, 131, 171, 172.  
 Niles: Hon. W. W., Donation from, 182.  
 Nixon: John T., 15, 126.  
 Nominations: Reports of the Committee on, 14, 50, 98, 126.  
 North Carolina Historical Society: Donation from, 134.

## O.

Oakley, M. D.: Lewis W., Notice of, 46.  
 Ogden: Frances Barber, 126; Donation from, 123, 135.  
 Ogden: Gen. Matthias, 123.  
 O'Gorman, M. D.: William, Notice of, 7.  
 Ohio, Historical and Philosophical Society of, Donations from, 55, 182.  
 Olden: Charles S., 53.  
 Orton: James D., 14, 125.  
 Osborn: J. Hovey, 51.  
 Our French Allies in the Revolution: A paper by J. C. Pumpelly, 145.

## P.

Parker: Cortlandt L., 14, 125.  
 Parker: Frederick, 51.  
 Parker: Hon. Joel, Notice of, 8, 53.  
 Parker: Joel, A memorial of, by James S. Yard, 57.  
 Parliamentary Library (Canada): Donation from, 182.  
 Parrish: Dr. Joseph, 179; Donations from, 99, 135.  
 Patton, D. D.: Francis L., 97.  
 Peck: Cyrus, 179.  
 Peet: Rev. S. D., Donations from, 19, 55, 135, 182.  
 Pennington, M. D.: Samuel H., 1, 14, 15, 16, 17, 43, 53, 125, 126, 171 Donation from, 19.  
 Pennsylvania Historical Society: Donations from, 20, 55, 134, 182.  
 Pennsylvania: State of, Donation from, 135.  
 Peters: Dr. A. C., Donation from, 135.  
 Philadelphia Library Company: Donations from, 20, 56, 135, 182.  
 Phillips: William, Donation from, 135.



- Pierson : Mrs. Emeline G. (Mrs. Frederick H.), 15; Paper by, on Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, the Historian, 99, 113.
- Pierson: Henry L., 179.
- Pilch : Frederick H., Donations from, 19, 135.
- Pinneo; Frank W., 51.
- Plantin: J. R., Donation from, 182.
- Plumstead Family, 2.
- Presbyterian Board of Education: Donation from, 20.
- Presbyterian Board of Publication: Donation from, 20.
- Presbytery of New Brunswick: Donation from, 20.
- Price: E. L., 15; Donation from, 19.
- Pomeroy: Eltweed, 51.
- Poor: Henry V., Donation from 19.
- Potter: William E., 14, 125.
- Potts: Frederick A., 98.
- Potts: William John, 196.
- Publications: Reports of the Committee on, 50, 123.
- Pumpelly: J. C., 121, 131; Donations from, 19, 52, 55, 135; Paper by, on "The French Allies During the Revolution," 99, 131.
- R.
- Race, M. D.: Henry, Letter from, 181.
- Rankin: William, Donation from, 19.
- Redman; Hon. John B., 51.
- Redmond: Mary Lawrence, 2, 13.
- Reports: Of Corresponding Secretary, 1, 43, 172; Of the Treasurer, 3, 18, 44, 133, 172; On Centennial of the Federal Government, 51, 127-130, 179; Executive Committee, 3, 44, 121, 172; Of the Committee on Library, 11, 12, 48, 122, 178; On Publications, 50, 123, 178; On Nominations, 14, 50, 98, 126, 179; On Colonial Documents, 49, 124, 178; On Genealogy. 178; On Centennial Medal, 179.
- Resolutions: Commending the publication by Congress of papers, illustrating the early history of our National Government, 4; Relative to the erection of a fire proof building for the Society, 12, 177; Relative to the spelling of the name of Greensburg, Pa., 16; Relative to the Centennial Celebration of the inauguration of George Washington as President, 17, 130; Of thanks to the Faculty of the College of New Jersey, 100; Relative to securing rooms in the State House for the Society, 131; Relative to reprinting the Laws from 1702 to 1847, 132; Relating to Hon. Joseph P. Bradley, 180.
- Reynolds: A. M., Donation from, 135.
- Rhode Island Historical Society: Donations, from, 55, 134, 182.
- Rice: Frank P., Donation from, 135.
- Richards: Louis, Donation from, 134.
- Ricord: Frederick W., 14, 15, 16, 17, 124, 125, 127.
- Righter: Wm. S., Donation from, 55.
- Rockwood: Charles G., 14, 125; Donations from, 19, 55, 135, 182.
- Rockwood, Jr.: Charles G., 98.
- Ross: James, Donation from, 135.
- Rowe: John E., Donation from, 19.
- Royal Historical Society of London, England: Donation from, 20.
- Rusling: Gen. James F., 16, 17, 131.
- S.
- Salem County (N. J.) Historical Society: Donation from, 134.
- Salter: Edwin, 14, 172, 180.
- St. Louis Library: Donations from, 135, 182.
- St. John's Lodge (Newark, N. J.): 52, 178.
- Schanck; Rev. Garret S., 14, 50, 124.
- Schenck: Rev. William E., 179.
- Scott: Prof. Austin, 11, 14, 125, 180; Donation from, 135.
- Scudder: George D., 50.
- Sears: George E., Donation from, 182.
- Shepherd, M. D.: Cornelius, 179.
- Sill: Edward E., 15.
- Sims: Clifford Stanley, 14, 125, 131.
- Sinnicksen: Andrew, Donation from, 55.

Sinnicksen: Clement H., 43.  
 Sinnickson: Robert, Donation from, 19.  
 Sinnicksen: Thomas, 43.  
 Sloane: Prof. William A., 98.  
 Smith: Rev. Joseph H., 179.  
 Smith: Miss Julia, Donations from, 98, 135.  
 Smith: Walter E., Donation from, 19.  
 Smith: William A., 179.  
 Smithsonian Institute: Donations from, 20, 56, 135.  
 Sone: F. D., Donation from, 135.  
 South Carolina Historical Society: Donations from, 55, 134.  
 Speer: Peter T., Donation from, 55.  
 Sterling: E. B., Donations from, 19, 134.  
 Stevens: James P., 50.  
 Stewart: Edward L., Donation from, 182.  
 Stewart: John H., 14.  
 Stewart: William M., 182.  
 Stockton: Dr. C. S., Donation from, 19.  
 Stokes; E. H., 1.  
 Stryker: William S., 14, 15, 49, 50, 125, 127; Donation from, 19.  
 Studdiford, D. D.: Rev. Peter Augustus, Notice, 4.  
 Swinnerton: James, Donation from, 55.  
 Synod of New Jersey: Donation from, 20.

T.

Taunton Library: Donations from, 20, 56.  
 Taylor: James S., Donations from, 123, 135.  
 Taylor: Hon. John W., 14, 125; Donations from, 19, 182.  
 Taylor: Van Campen, 15, 16.  
 Thomas: W. H. B., Donation from, 135.  
 Thuring: Rev. Edward P., 126.  
 Tranholm: W. L., Donations from, 55, 182.  
 Traver; C. L., 122; Donation from, 55.  
 Treasurer's Reports, 3, 18, 44, 121, 133, 172.

Tuttle, D. D.: Rev. Joseph F., Donations from, 19, 55, 134, 135.

U.

Ulyatt: Rev. William C., 98.  
 United States Catholic Historical Society: Donations from, 20, 134.  
 United States Bureau of Ethnology: Donation from, 20.  
 United States Bureau of Labor: Donation from, 20.  
 United States Bureau of Statistics: Donations from, 20, 56, 135, 182.  
 United States Bureau of Education: Donations from, 20, 56, 135, 182.  
 United States Coast and Geological Survey: Donation from, 135.  
 United States Commissioner of Labor: Donation from, 135.  
 United States Comptroller: Donation from, 56.  
 United States Department of the Interior: Donations from, 20, 56, 135.  
 United States Department of State: Donations from, 20, 56, 135, 182.  
 United States Fish Commission: Donations from, 135, 182.  
 United Geological Survey: Donations from, 20, 182.  
 United States Life Saving Service: Donation from, 135.  
 United States Naval Academy: Donations from, 56, 182.  
 United States Patent Office: Donations from, 20, 56, 135.  
 United States Signal Office: Donation from, 135.  
 United States Treasury Department: Donations from, 20, 56, 135, 182.

V.

Vanderpool: Eugene, Donation from, 182.  
 Van Duye: Harrison, Donation from, 55.  
 Virginia Historical Society: Donation from, 134.  
 Vosseler: Elias, 16.  
 Vroom: Garret D. W., 11, 14, 15, 16, 125, 131.

## W.

- Walker: Benjamin, Donation from, 19.  
 Wallace: Dr. D. L., Donation from, 135.  
 Ward, M. D.: Arthur, 14, 125.  
 Ward: Marcus L., Donation from, 55.  
 Waters, D. D.: Rev. David, 179.  
 Weeks: Robert D., Donations from, 55, 135.  
 Weeks: Wm. R., Donations from, 135, 182.  
 Wehrly: John E., Donations from, 19, 135.  
 Westbrook: Theodore R., 182.  
 Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society: Donation from, 55.  
 Wharton: Hon. Francis, Donation from, 19.  
 Wheeler: William Ogden, 179.  
 Whitehead; Rt. Rev. C., Donation from, 135.  
 Whitehead: John, 180.  
 Whitehead: William A., 125, 175, 176.  
 Wickes, M. D.: Stephen, 1, 14, 15, 16, 17, 43, 53, 97, 125, 126, 172, 175; Donations from, 55, 135; "Sketch of Rev. Jedediah Buckingham," read by, 99, 103.  
 Wilder, M. D.: Alexander, 126; Donation from, 135.  
 Wilson: William Potter, Notice of, 9.  
 Wiman: Erastus, 129, 130, 171, 179.  
 Winfield: Charles H., 14, 125.  
 Winthrop, Jr.: R. C., Donation from, 19.  
 Wisconsin Historical Society: Donations from, 20, 55, 182.  
 Woman's Medical College: Donation from, 135.  
 Wood: Mrs. Mary Spencer, 126; Donation from, 182.  
 Worcester Society of Antiquity: Donations from, 20, 134.  
 Wright; Col. Edward, Donations from, 11, 19.  
 Wright: Hon. William, 11.

## Y.

- Yale University: Donations from, 135, 182.  
 Yard: James S., A paper read by, on Joel Parker, the War Governor of New Jersey, 53, 57; Donations from, 135.







PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
NEW JERSEY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. XI.

---

1890—1891.

---

NEWARK, N. J.:  
ADVERTISER PRINTING HOUSE,  
1892.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
PROCEEDINGS AT TRENTON, January 28, 1890.....	1
Report of Executive Committee on the origin of the Society, with list of all its officers, 1845-90.....	3-6
Rev. Samuel McClintock Hamill, D. D., a Memoir by Rev. Samuel M. Studdiford, D. D. ....	27
John T. Nixon, Memoir by A. Q. Keasbey .....	39
George H. Cook, Memoir by James Neilson.....	53
PROCEEDINGS AT NEWARK, May 15, 1890.....	1
Doctor Stephen Wickes, a Memoir, by Joseph Parrish, M. D....	13
Augustine Herrman, Bohemian, 1605-1686, by Gen. James Grant Wilson.....	21
PROCEEDINGS AT TRENTON, January 27, 1891... ..	99
Mahlon Dickerson, Industrial Pioneer and Old Time Patriot...	131
Contributions to Hunterdon County History, by Henry Race, M. D. ....	157
PROCEEDINGS AT NEWARK, May 21, 1891... ..	163
Memoir of Joseph Parrish, M. D., of Burlington, N. J., by Samuel H. Pennington, M. D. ....	171
Greenland in New Jersey. A Historical Sketch of the Moravian Settlement in Sussex County, 1768 to 1808, by Henry Race, M. D. ....	195





PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
New Jersey Historical Society.

---

SECOND SERIES.

VOL. XI.

1890.

No. 1

---

TRENTON, N. J., January 28, 1890.

The forty-fifth annual meeting of the New Jersey Historical Society was held this day in the State House in this city, the Hon. JOHN CLEMENT, Second Vice-President, in the chair.

The Recording Secretary, WILLIAM NELSON, read the minutes of the last meeting of the Society, held at Newark in May last. The minutes were approved.

Mr. NELSON, as acting Corresponding Secretary, since the decease of Dr. STEPHEN WICKES, the late Corresponding Secretary, also laid before the Society the correspondence received since the last meeting, including letters from S. H. Baldwin, Newark; the Rev. Allen H. Brown, of Camden, transmitting donations; B. A. Stephens, Secretary of the Historical Society of Southern California, suggesting a National Convention of Historical Societies, to be held at Philadelphia on July 4, 1890; Robert H. Kelby, inquiring concerning the date of death of Lieut.-Colonel Stephen Kemble, of the

British army, during the Revolution; and from the same, stating that it had been ascertained that Col. Kemble died at New Brunswick, December 20, 1822; W. Y. McAllister, of Philadelphia, suggesting the desirability of having the monument at Red Bank rebuilt, nearer to the banks of the Delaware; the Rev. A. A. Haines, referring to the early history of Sussex county; John D. McCormick, transmitting newspaper slip relating to the early history of the Sacred Heart Church of Trenton; Theodore M. Banta, of Brooklyn, inquiring for particulars as to the offence for which certain Bergen county people were arrested in the seventeenth century—it appearing to be political in its nature. The more interesting of the letters were read.

The Treasurer presented his usual report, duly audited, and it was received.

The President appointed Prof. AUSTIN SCOTT, of New Brunswick; EDWARD H. STOKES, of Trenton, and HENRY S. HAINES, of Burlington, a committee to nominate officers for the ensuing year.

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE presented the following report:

#### REPORT OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

“Forty-five years ago this month, a little company of enthusiastic men met in this city to organize the New Jersey Historical Society. The day was stormy, and the attendance was so small that those present felt hardly justified in taking it upon themselves to perfect the organization of so important an enterprise. So an adjournment was had until the 27th of the following month, when the Society was fully organized, a constitution was adopted, and officers were elected. Twenty-four gentlemen were present at this meeting, and enrolled their names as the pioneer members of the New Jersey Historical Society. It will interest many to repeat their names here:

“Joseph P. Bradley, Newark; George Clinton Bush, Trenton; Rev. Jonathan Cogswell, D.D., New Brunswick; Rev.

Ely F. Cooley, Trenton; Rt. Rev. George W. Doane, D.D., LL.D., Burlington; Richard S. Field, Princeton; Henry W. Green, Trenton; Archer Gifford, Newark; Thomas Gordon, Trenton; Edward Harris, Trenton; Samuel R. Hamilton, Trenton; Charles King, Elizabeth; William B. Kinney, Newark; Rev. Aaron A. Marcellus, Freehold; Rev. Daniel V. McLean, Freehold; Rev. Nicholas Murray, D.D., Elizabeth; Cortlandt Parker, Newark; Rev. Andrew B. Patterson, Princeton; Charles L. Pearson, Trenton; Stacy G. Potts, Trenton; Joseph F. Randolph, Trenton; William B. Robeson, Belvidere; Charles C. Stratton, Swedesborough; Jonathan J. Spencer, M. D., Moorestown; William A. Whitehead, Newark.

“Of these original twenty-four members of this Society, Justice Bradley and the Hon. Cortlandt Parker are the only survivors. It is pleasant to know that both are as active and able to accomplish as much work as any member of the Society.

“At a meeting of the Society held on May 7, 1845, it was resolved that all those who had manifested a desire to become members should be enrolled as original members of the Society. These names, with the twenty-four given above, swelled the total membership on that date to eighty-eight. Of these the only survivors, so far as known to the committee, are:

“Joseph P. Bradley, now of Washington; Daniel Dodd, Jr., of Orange; Cortlandt Parker, Newark; William Patterson, Perth Amboy; Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Newark; John Whitehead, Morristown.

“In the intervening forty-five years this Society has had the active support of many of the most prominent men in the State—prominent in official station, in literary circles, and in the most active walks in life, whether in the learned professions or in commerce.

“Among those who have filled the place of President or Vice-Presidents of this Society have been two who have sat on the Bench as Chief Justices of New Jersey; two have presided over the United States District Court of New Jersey;



one ex-Governor of the State; one who was honored as United States Senator from New Jersey, and afterward as United States Minister to France. The following is a list of the executive officers of the Society since 1845:

#### OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY—1845–1890.

##### *Presidents—*

1845—Joseph C. Hornblower. Died June 11, 1864.

1865—James Parker. Died April 1, 1868.

1869—Richard S. Field. Died May 25, 1870.

1871—John Rutherford. Died November 21, 1871.

1872—Rev. Ravaud K. Rogers, D. D. Removed from the State and declined a re-election.

1875—Henry W. Green.

1876—Rev. Samuel M. Hamill, D. D. Died September 21, 1889.

##### *Vice-Presidents—*

1845—Robert G. Johnson, Salem.

Peter D. Vroom, Trenton.

James Parker, Perth Amboy.

1851—James Parker, Perth Amboy.

Stacy G. Potts, Trenton.

James G. King, Weehawken.

1854—James Parker, Perth Amboy.

Stacy G. Potts, Trenton.

William A. Duer, Montclair.

1858—James Parker, Perth Amboy.

William A. Duer, Montclair.

William L. Dayton, Trenton.

1859—James Parker, Perth Amboy.

William L. Dayton, Trenton.

Richard S. Field, Princeton.

1862—James Parker, Perth Amboy.

Richard S. Field, Princeton.

Henry W. Green, Elizabeth.

1865—Richard S. Field, Princeton.

Henry W. Green, Elizabeth.

John Rutherford, Newark.

1869—Henry W. Green, Elizabeth.

John Rutherford, Newark.

Rev. Ravaud K. Rogers, D. D., Bound Brook.

1871—Henry W. Green, Elizabeth.

Rev. Ravaud K. Rogers, D. D., Bound Brook.

Rev. Samuel M. Hamill, D. D., Lawrenceville.

*Vice-Presidents—Continued.*

- 1872—Henry W. Green, Elizabeth.  
Rev. Samuel M. Hamill, D. D.  
William B. Kinney, Summit.  
Peter S. Duryee, Newark.
- 1875—Rev. Samuel M. Hamill, D. D., Lawrenceville.  
William B. Kinney, Summit.  
Peter S. Duryee, Newark.
- 1876—William B. Kinney, Summit.  
Peter S. Duryee, Newark.  
John Clement, Haddonfield.
- 1877—John T. Nixon, Trenton.  
Peter S. Duryee, Newark.  
John Clement, Haddonfield.
- 1878-89—John T. Nixon, Trenton.  
John Clement, Haddonfield.  
Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Newark.

*Corresponding Secretaries—*

- 1845—William A. Whitehead, Newark. Died August 8, 1884.  
1885-89—Stephen Wickes, M. D., Orange.

*Recording Secretaries—*

- 1845—Joseph P. Bradley, Newark.  
1847—John S. Condit, M. D., Newark. Died 1848.  
1848—(May 25)—David A. Hayes, Newark. Died Nov. 11, 1875.  
1876—Adolphus Pennington Young, Newark. Died Oct. 6, 1879.  
1880-90—William Nelson, Paterson.

*Treasurers—*

- 1845—Thomas J. Stryker, Trenton.  
1848—James Ross, Newark.  
1856—Samuel H. Congar, Newark.  
1860—Solomon Alofsen, Jersey City.  
1868—Robert S. Swords, Newark. Died Jan. 15, 1881.  
1881-90—Frederick W. Ricord, Newark.

*Librarians—*

- 1845—Thomas Gordon, Trenton.  
1847-8—Vacant.  
1849—Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Newark.  
1852—Samuel H. Congar, Newark. Died July 29, 1872.  
1873-4—Vacant.  
1875—Martin R. Dennis, Newark.  
1881-90—Frederick W. Ricord.

“The founders built the foundations of the Society so wide, so deep and so strong, that as they were taken away,

one after another, the structure which they had helped to rear stood unmoved, and went on rising higher and fairer as the years rolled on, adding to its fame and influence in every direction, and from year to year increasing in a greater and greater ratio its accumulations of historical treasures, and spreading more and more among our people a taste for historical research. The Society has withstood many a shock as some strong friend was taken from us; but after every such loss it was seen that it was still as strong as ever. The fact is apparent, that the New Jersey Historical Society is a permanent institution of the State; that it is greater and stronger than any individual, no matter how important he may have been to its welfare; and this is largely because the individuals who have done most for the Society did it with a view to making it strong enough to stand alone. Another fact must be recognized: there is often a disposition to regret that a more general interest is not taken in the work of the Society by the people of the State. But as one after another of our strong men have departed, others have been found ready, willing and capable to take their places, and the work of the Society has gone steadily on, without a break. More young men are constantly coming forward, ready to take the places of their elders when these lay down the work.

“The twenty volumes of the Proceedings of the Society; the seven volumes of its Collections; the ten volumes of the New Jersey Archives published under its direction; the accumulation of more than 10,000 volumes and many thousands of pamphlets and newspaper files, the gathering together in its library of many hundreds of priceless manuscripts and documents of the greatest historic value—all this makes a record of which few historical societies in the country can boast, especially in so small a State as ours. No future history of New Jersey can be written, the history of scarcely a county, or city or town in the State, or of any event of importance in New Jersey, can be given with fulness and accuracy without reference to some of the materials for history in our collections. This is the work of such a society—

to gather and preserve the materials for history, and this is the work that has been so fully and so ably accomplished, as we believe, by our Society.

“All this costs money. With more money vastly more could be done in the securing of important documents, papers and books illustrating the history of our State. If we had a fireproof building of our own we have the assurance that very many important collections of papers would be placed in our custody. With such a building the scope of the Society could be greatly extended; its opportunities for doing more would be greatly increased. Nearly seven thousand dollars has been pledged toward the erection of such a building in Newark; and we have strong hopes that the whole of the required sum will be secured during the coming year.

“It seems quite within the province of this report to call attention to the fact that since the last meeting of this Society one of its members has published one of the most ambitious as well as entertaining and valuable contributions to the history of New Jersey that has appeared in many years. “The Story of an Old Farm,” by Andrew Mellick, Jr., of Plainfield, is a most creditable production. It is to be hoped that there may be other similar publications, throwing new light on the history of our State.

#### NECROLOGICAL RECORD.

“Much of the retrospective review of this report has been suggested by the very unusual loss which has occurred in our official ranks since the last meeting. In the death of our venerable and admirable President, the Rev. Dr. Samuel M. Hamill, the Society has met with a great loss. Dr. Hamill was, as has been happily remarked, ‘the ideal President of an Historical Society.’ With a rare combination of dignity and snavity, an unfailing urbanity, the faculty of always saying and doing the right thing at the right time, with a remarkably graceful art of ‘putting things,’ with an enthusiastic love for New Jersey, and a pride in her history, he was a great help to the Society.



"The late Judge Nixon, First Vice-President, was formerly a regular and interested attendant on our meetings, from which illness has of late kept him. We felt strong while we had him to rely upon in time of need.

"Our late Corresponding Secretary, Dr. Stephen Wickes, who so readily stepped into the place made vacant by the death of Mr. Whitehead, manifested a zeal, a devotion, a pride in his work for the Society that was beautiful to see, and that was contagious in its enthusiasm. Careful, methodical and painstaking, the Society felt itself fortunate in securing him for so important a place.

"Another of our prominent members, who was often at our meetings, and who was constantly interested in historical research, has been taken from us since our last meeting: Professor George H. Cook, of Rutgers College, who as State Geologist has done so much to bring to light the mineral resources of New Jersey. It is a pathetic fact not without interest to us, that the last letter written by Professor Cook was written to the Recording Secretary of this Society, for information on a matter of history.

"At the request of your Committee, special memoirs of these deceased members of the Society have been prepared, to be read at this meeting.

"Many other members have been taken from us during the past year.

"THOMAS AGENS, born in Orange, N. J., April 12, 1807; died at Newark September 4, 1889. His father, James Agens, served in the Revolutionary army. At the age of sixteen Mr. Agens entered a hat factory, and in 1837 began business on his own account, retiring in 1878. In 1868 he became interested in the prevention of cruelty to animals, which thence became his lifework, into which he threw himself with marvelous ardor. When far past three-score years and ten, he traveled extensively, preaching what he called the 'new gospel of love.' He became a member of this Society in May, 1873, and was a regular attendant on its meetings in Newark.

“BENJAMIN B. AYCRIGG, M. D., born October, 1824, died at Passaic, June 18, 1889. He was a son of John B. Ayerigg, of Bergen county, elected member of Congress in 1836 and 1840, who was instrumental in securing the passage by Congress, in the last hours of its second session in 1843, of the appropriation for the first telegraph from Washington to Baltimore. Dr. Ayerigg was graduated at the University of New York, and was associated in the government of that institution for many years before his death. He studied medicine and was licensed to practice, but the care of his large estate prevented him from practicing his profession. As one of the largest property-owners of Passaic, he was elected Mayor of that city in 1873, and by successive re-elections was kept in that office six years. He was elected a member of this Society in May, 1873, and was a frequent contributor to its collections.

“WILLIAM H. BRADLEY, a son of Justice Joseph P. Bradley, was born in Newark in 1854; died at Newark June 17, 1889. Mr. Bradley was graduated from Rutgers College in 1874, and was admitted to the practice of the law in Washington, and to the New Jersey bar in 1879. He spent some time in the Attorney General's office in Washington, where his valuable services were highly appreciated, but preferring the more active practice of his profession returned to Newark in 1879, where his painstaking devotion to his clients' interests was significantly appreciated. Few young men stood so high as he in the estimation of his brethren of the bar. Mr. Bradley was elected a member of this Society in January, 1885.

“ABRAHAM BROWNING, born near Camden, July 26, 1808; died at Camden, August 22, 1889. His grandfather, George Browning, of an English family settled in Holland, came from the latter country about 1735. Mr. Browning studied law with Samuel L. Southard, beginning in 1830, was graduated from the Yale Law School, and was admitted to the New Jersey bar at the September Term, 1834, being at the time of his death one of the very oldest members of the bar

in this State. He was an influential member of the Constitutional Convention of 1844, and was by Governor Stratton appointed the first Attorney-General under the new constitution, holding the office five years. In 1859 he was a candidate for United States Senator, being defeated by John C. Ten Eyck on a close vote. He was a strong pleader before the courts, where his complete mastery of his cases, his profound knowledge of constitutional law, his great earnestness, integrity and learning gave him a commanding influence. He attracted much attention in his later years, as he always adhered to the styles of an earlier day, and invariably appeared in the Supreme Court wearing a stock and ruffled shirt, and blue coat with brass buttons. For some years past Mr. Browning had retired from active practice. He joined this Society in 1846, and soon became a life member.

“RICHARD KINGSLAND, born December 18, 1818, on the homestead, near Avondale, Essex county; died there during the year 1889. Educated in the schools of the neighborhood, he went to New York and engaged in the dry goods business. He subsequently embarked with his father, Joseph Kingsland, in the paper manufacture at their home, and on his father's retirement in 1856, he and his brother Joseph assumed control of the business, which was continued till his death, employing a large number of persons. He was elected a member of this Society in January, 1873.

“THEODORE MACKNET, who for many years was one of Newark's most industrious merchants, and late a prominent officer of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company, died last year, as the result of overwork. He became a member of this Society in January, 1885.

“STAATS S. MORRIS, born in Newark, April 15, 1809; died at East Orange October 26, 1838. He was a lineal descendant of Thomas Morris, one of the earliest settlers of Newark, and lived until 1885 on part of his ancestral acres. He was graduated at Yale, in 1831, and was admitted to the New Jersey bar in 1834. His health not being robust, he confined

himself to office practice, and was the manager of many estates. When the Bankruptcy Act was passed, in 1867, he was appointed Register in Bankruptcy, holding the office until the expiration of the Act. He became a member of this Society in 1845.

“THOMAS B. PEDDIE, born about the year 1806, in Edinburgh, Scotland; died in Newark February 16, 1889. Mr. Peddie came to this country in 1833, settling in Newark, where he worked for two years in a saddlery factory. In 1835 he began the manufacture of leather trunks and traveling bags, building up a business which at the time of his death was one of the largest of its kind in the country. As his wealth increased he became connected with many of Newark's foremost financial institutions, and was one of the earliest Presidents of its Board of Trade. In 1863 and 1864 he served as a member of the State Legislature; in 1866-7-8-9 as Mayor of Newark, and in 1876 was elected to Congress. His benevolence was widespread, but the Peddie Institute at Hightstown, and the magnificent new edifice of the First Baptist Church, Newark, are the most conspicuous monuments of his generosity. Mr. Peddie was elected a member of this Society January 21, 1864, and was often at its meetings in Newark.

“ALFRED A. REEVES, a Newark merchant doing business in New York, and who was elected a member of this Society in January, 1885, died November 21, 1889.

“The REV. EDWARD E. RANKIN, a member of a prominent and influential Newark family, and who became a member of this Society in January, 1855, died last year.

“MARTIN JOHN RYERSON, born at Bloomingdale, October 31, 1814; died there July 30, 1889. Mr. Ryerson was a descendant of the Ryerson family who for nearly a century controlled most of the iron industry in that part of New Jersey. He took some part in public affairs, being an active, enterprising citizen of superior intelligence. Becoming a member of this Society in May, 1867, he usually attended its meetings,



and was pleased to add to its usefulness as he had the opportunity.

“The Rev. JONATHAN FRENCH STEARNS, D. D., a son of Samuel and Abigail (French) Stearns, was born at Andover, Mass., September 4, 1808; died November 11, 1889, at New Brunswick, N. J. He was educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and was graduated at Harvard in 1830, and studied theology at Andover Seminary. He was ordained pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Newburyport, Mass., 1835, whence he came to Newark to the pulpit of the historic old First Presbyterian Church of that city in December, 1849, and immediately became interested in the history, first of his church, then of the city of Newark, and then of the State of New Jersey, the result being a History of the First Presbyterian Church of Newark, published in 1853, and many contributions to the columns of the Newark *Daily Advertiser* on the early history of the State. Dr. Stearns joined this Society in 1854, and was a Life Member. He retired from the active ministry in 1882, on account of the infirmities of age, becoming pastor emeritus, and so continued till his death. He was one of the most prominent members of his denomination.

“The Rev. JAMES P. WILSON, D. D., for many years the able and popular pastor of the South Park Presbyterian Church, Newark, and who joined this Society in May, 1871, is now enrolled among our deceased members.

“It is not out of place to mention the decease of another gentleman who made the history of New Jersey his special study, and particularly the old families of Elizabeth and Newark. The Rev. WILLIAM HALL, formerly of Elizabeth, but for some years past of New York, died several months since. He wrote for the historical magazines and for the newspapers of Newark and Elizabeth, many contributions to local and personal history. He was a frequent visitor to the rooms of our Society, and wrote much concerning its treasures.”

The report of the Committee was received.

The COMMITTEE ON LIBRARY reported that the accessions to the Library were increasing in a progressive ratio yearly, which emphasized the urgent need of greater accommodations. Some progress had been made in the securing of subscriptions for a new building, but much remained to be done in this matter.

The COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS reported that frequent inquiries were made for the History of Pompton Plains and the First Settlers. It would form Vol. VIII. of the Society's Collections; but forty more subscriptions, at \$4 each, were needed to secure the publication of the work.

The COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGY reported that many letters had been received and answered relating to this branch of the Society's work. Among the letters received were these: from E. D. Halsey, of Morristown, and Col. A. C. M. Pennington, of Fortress Monroe, in relation to the connection between the Halseys, of Morris county, and Gov. William S. Pennington; from E. D. Halsey, inquiring about the family of David Ogden, in the early part of the last century; from J. C. Cowdrick, of Ogdensburg, inquiring about the Cowdricks, and from Dr. Henry Race, of Pittstown, and John W. Jordan, of Philadelphia, giving information thereon; also from Dr. Race, enclosing an interesting newspaper article of his on the genealogy of the Grandin family; from Theodore M. Banta, of Brooklyn, concerning the Banta and Doremus families, and the printing of the Hackensack Dutch Church records.

The COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS submitted the following report, read by the Chairman, Mr. Nathaniel Niles:

“The Committee having decided to print the Journal of the Governor and Council, 1703–1776, which has never been put into print, concluded to begin with the Journal in 1682. That portion from 1682 to 1703 was printed in 1872; but the person employed to copy from the original volume not being familiar with the peculiar chirography of that period, it was

found that many inaccuracies had crept into the work; besides, the lack of an index materially impaired the value of the book. Accordingly, the printing of the Journal has been begun from 1682. The first volume is now in print, forming a volume of 563 pages, and bringing the Journal down to January 24, 1715. It will have a full index, prepared by Judge Ricord. In order to ensure the utmost accuracy, the sheets of the volume have been sent to England, there to be compared with the original copy in the Public Record office, London. In the corrected sheets not only verbal and literal variations are noted, but capitalization, and even typographical peculiarities. The volume will be delivered in a few weeks. The second volume of the Journal is already under way.

“In this connection your Committee have to note a strange hiatus in the Journal from 1704 to 1708. Mr. Stevens, our agent in London, was written to on the subject, and sent an interesting letter in reply. From some incidental references in our Proceedings and elsewhere, there seemed to be reason to believe that the late Dr. Charles G. McChesney, formerly Secretary of State of New Jersey, had had access to at least portions of the Journals of the Governor and Council which were no longer known to exist. Inquiry in various directions as to the whereabouts of his papers were of no avail. Then articles were published in newspapers, stating the facts in regard to these Journals, and asking for information as to Dr. McChesney's papers. This developed a clue, it being ascertained that his papers were probably in New Brunswick. Professor Austin Scott, of that city, kindly followed up this clue, with the result of discovering and securing possession of a number of books and papers formerly the property of the State. But, unfortunately, no copies of the Journals were found; only a few papers, apparently original drafts of minutes for a few dates. Although this immediate clue appears to be exhausted, yet there is still reason to believe that Dr. McChesney had access to copies of the Journal which have not yet come to light. What has become of them it were vain to conjecture.

“The original manuscript Journal from 1682 to 1703, which seems at one time to have been in the custody or possession of Dr. McChesney, afterward came into the possession of a distinguished public man of the State, and at his decease accidentally fell into the hands of a member of this Committee (Mr. Vroom), by whom it was immediately restored to the State Library. It is quite possible that the Journals from 1703 to 1776 may be lying under the dust of years on the shelves or in the attic of some New Jersey family. It is true that we have certified copies of these Journals, from London, but the originals would be invaluable.

“Thirty years ago this month, at a meeting of this Society, there was exhibited a most remarkable series of letters addressed to Governor William Livingston during the Revolution, more particularly from 1779 to 1782. They were neatly bound in seven volumes, with an analytical index of their contents. In all, there were about one thousand of these letters, many of them of the highest importance as illustrating the history of New Jersey during the ‘times that tried men’s souls.’ This unique collection was offered to this Society for sale; unfortunately, the Society’s resources were unequal to the demand, and moreover, at that period, the value of such original material for history was not appreciated. The collection passed into the hands of the late S. L. M. Barlow, of New York, eminent for his legal attainments, and for the accumulation of one of the most valuable libraries of Americana in the United States. His library is to be sold at auction in New York next week, and among its treasures is the Livingston correspondence. One of two fates probably awaits it: it will either fall into the hands of some historical society or college library from which it will never pass, or else it will come into the possession of some autograph dealer, who will take it to pieces and sell the letters piecemeal, so that they can never be gathered together into one collection again. Certainly that collection ought to come to New Jersey. It ought to be owned either by the State, or by this Society. It is probably too late to secure



State action in the matter. It is not too late for a few gentlemen who have the honor and the history of New Jersey at heart to raise enough money to secure this priceless collection for our State.

“For some months past your Committee has been securing from all available sources extracts from the earliest American newspapers relating in any way to New Jersey. Sufficient material of this kind has been gathered to make a goodly volume, and arrangements have been nearly perfected for putting this material in print. Only those who have poured over old files of newspapers can imagine the variety and interest of such a volume, and the flood of light that is thrown upon the manners and customs of the olden times, and the fund of information which can be obtained in no other way. Your Committee has no doubt that this will be the most popular volume of the New Jersey Archives.

“In the pursuit of additional material for the Archives, your Committee has subscribed, in behalf of the Society, to the very remarkable enterprise undertaken by Mr. B. F. Stevens, of London, in the publication of fac similes of important historical documents in the Record offices of Europe. By these fac similes the student of history is placed in possession of that which is as useful and as trustworthy for his purposes as the original documents themselves, which could only be inspected by a trip to Europe, and only then through the indulgence gained by powerful influence. As only two hundred copies of the work are published it is certain to become scarce and very valuable in time. Five volumes have been subscribed for, at \$20 per volume. Two volumes—the first and second—are now in the New York Custom House, and will come into our possession shortly.

“The volumes already issued under the supervision of this Committee, with the sanction of the Society, form a majestic contribution to the history of our noble commonwealth, and are a handsome tribute to the liberality of the State, which has provided the means for their publication. It is believed that the volumes yet to be issued will in no wise lower the standard already established.”

The Committee submitted letters from B. F. Stevens, London; L. C. McChesney, Orange; J. O. Wright, of New York, and others, in connection with their report.

Gen. WM. S. STRYKER said that seventeen years ago he had carefully ransacked Dr. McChesney's garret at Hackettstown and found a great many papers of a military character, but none of the Journals; he did not believe Dr. McChesney had any of the Journals of the Provincial Legislature.

On motion, the Secretary, Mr. Niles and Judge Ricord were appointed a committee to receive subscriptions for the purchase of the Livingston collection.

The COMMITTEE ON CENTENNIAL MEDAL reported having substantially agreed upon a medal similar in design to that distributed at the Paris Exposition of 1889.

In this connection Mr. NILES offered the following resolution, which, after remarks by the Rev. Dr. Mott, Mr. Niles and Mr. R. Wayne Parker, was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Committee on Centennial Medal be requested to report at the next meeting whether, and on what conditions, this Society can offer one medal to each public school in this State, as a prize to be given to the youth sustaining the best examination upon the history of New Jersey, provided that this can be done without expense to this Society.

Mr. NILES presented a fine specimen of the Paris French Centennial medal of 1889, for which he was voted the thanks of the Society.

Mr. NILES also announced that the family of the late Gov. Daniel S. Haines, of Hamburg, desired to present to the Society a fine oil portrait of the Governor. Gov. Haines had been the first to urge the Legislature to appropriate money to secure from England the documents which formed the bulk of the contents of the printed New Jersey archives.

On motion, the thanks of the Society were voted to the family of Gov. Haines for this valuable gift.

The COMMITTEE TO NOMINATE OFFICERS recommended the election of the following gentlemen, who were thereupon unanimously elected:

OFFICERS FOR 1890.

PRESIDENT—John Clement, Haddonfield.

VICE-PRESIDENTS—Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Newark; Wm. S. Stryker, Trenton; Rev. Geo. S. Mott, D. D., Flemington.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY—Wm. Nelson, Paterson.

RECORDING SECRETARY—Wm. R. Weeks, Newark.

TREASURER AND LIBRARIAN—Frederick W. Ricord, Newark.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE—George A. Halsey, Newark; John F. Hageman, Princeton; David A. Depue, Newark; Nathaniel Niles, Madison; John I. Blair, Blairstown; Franklin Murphy, Newark; Robert F. Ballantine, Newark; Garret D. W. Vroom, Trenton; James Neilson, New Brunswick.

The Rev. JOHN MILLER, of Princeton, called attention to the fact that Lieut. Colonel the Hon. H. Monckton, of the Second Royal Grenadiers, and who was killed at the battle of Monmouth, in 1778, was buried in an unmarked grave near the scene of the battle. He moved that the Secretary correspond with the family in England, and communicate the fact that their gallant relative is buried in the old Tennent church yard, and ask if they wish to have a monument erected over his remains. The motion was agreed to.

Prof. AUSTIN SCOTT, of Rutgers College, stated that the American Historical Association, at its late meeting, took action to associate with itself the various Historical Societies of the country.

REPORTS FROM LOCAL HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

The New Brunswick Historical Club reported having elected Messrs. George W. Devoe, Warren Hardenbergh and Richard S. Conover as delegates to this meeting. Mr. DEVOE presented the following report of the doings of the club:

Papers read before the New Brunswick Historical Club during 1889:

1. "The Origin of the New Brunswick Free School," by Charles D. Deshler.
  2. "Reminiscences of Rutgers, 1830-34, or Pen Portraits of the then Existing Faculty," by Dr. John T. Demarest.
  3. "The Union Library Company, 1795," by Miss Cornelia A. See.
  4. "A Memoir of the Antill Family," prepared by Mrs. Seymour, a connection of the Antill family, by Charles D. Deshler.
  5. "Some Reminiscences of George Wood," by Warren Hardenbergh.
  6. "Early Navigation on the Raritan," by Dr. H. R. Baldwin.
- Present membership of Club, seventy; balance of funds on hand, \$111.51.

The Hunterdon County Historical Society was represented by the Rev. Dr. George S. Mott and Mr. Vosseler, the latter of whom remarked :

"In our historical researches in Hunterdon county we have found many incidents that connect our town (Flemington) with the Revolutionary period. There is no doubt that the great Washington walked our streets, such as they were at that time. Unfortunately we have no map of the town as it was then. We have one of 1765 and another of 1822, showing a great development for those days. A detachment of Washington's army encamped on one of our hills, and he visited it there, making his home meantime with Col. Stewart, a commissary. Through the neighborhood in which I lived when a boy, in Somerset county, there was a story floating to the effect that on some occasion a little girl, gazing for the first time on Washington, had said of him, 'Why, he looks just like any other man,' and that he had answered, 'Yes, my child, and a frail one at that.' That incident now has a local habitation. It occurred in the home of Col. David Schamp, at Pleasant Run, only a few miles from Flemington. Washington was spending the night with the Colonel, at that time a Captain, and in the secret service of the American army. The next morning while waiting for his horse, he paced up and down the porch, the end of his sword-sheath dragging upon the floor. A smaller child lifted the end of the sheath from the floor, and receiving only a smile from



the owner, trudged along behind him, 'playing horse' with that great man until his horse was ready. We expect to secure photographs of that house, still standing, and of the room in which he slept.

"Perhaps you remember the story of the raid on our town. It was toward the close of 1778, when 500 of the enemy left Trenton for that purpose. At Pennington they began to fear there might be trouble with some of Washington's forces, and so sent about twenty horses under Cornet Geary to spy out the situation. They found a few muskets in Col. Thomas Lowrey's store, which they took, but were driven off by the following clever ruse: At a conspicuous point on the hill west of the town, Col. Lowrey was seen on horseback, apparently reconnoitering. Geary seeing him demanded of a bystander what it meant, and was told that beyond the hill there was a large body of troops. Geary said, 'If that is so, we had better be going.' So he placed the King's seal upon the door of the storehouse and departed. They carried the muskets about a half mile, and finding them cumbersome, bent and broke them over a fence. One of those bent musket barrels is still in the possession of Mr. John H. Capner, of Flemington. Geary's party was attacked on his retreat about four miles south of Flemington by the farmers of that neighborhood, and Geary himself killed. His party fled, and by roundabout ways reached Trenton. The grave of the 'British Reglar' is still marked by two rough stones. It is related that his companions returned the next night and compelled a farmer of the neighborhood to show them the grave, from which they took the body, placing it in a coffin they had brought, and putting the coffin across two horses, carried him to Trenton, from which place he was shipped to England in a cask of whiskey. This story is denied by others, who claim that the grave was never disturbed. Our Society has received permission from the owner of the land to open the grave, in the hope of finding a coin or a button, and thus settling the matter, and a committee has been appointed for that purpose.

"Col. Lowrey's wife was Esther Fleming, a daughter of the

Samuel Fleming who was the first settler, and after whom the place was named Flemings, and afterward Flemington. She was very earnest in the cause of the Revolution. Early one morning came a report of disaster to our army. She ran to the chamber door and called out: 'Thomas, get up and mount the ould mare and ride as fast as yez can and find out if this dom lie is thrue.' She and one of her daughters helped strew flowers before Washington on a great occasion in Trenton. The house Fleming built is still standing and in good repair. Our great Senator, Samuel L. Southard, bought it and lived in it until he built his mansion on Main street, which was afterward occupied by Hon. Alex. Wurts, well known in our State as lawyer, judge and State Senator."

The President announced the following

#### STANDING COMMITTEES FOR 1890.

FINANCE—L. Spencer Goble, Theodore Coe, James D. Orton, John W. Taylor, Charles G. Rockwood.

PUBLICATIONS—John Hall, D.D., George A. Halsey, William Nelson, Austin Scott, Ph.D., Edmund D. Halsey.

LIBRARY—Robert F. Ballantine, Frederick W. Ricord, Aaron Lloyd, George A. Halsey, George J. Hagar, William R. Weeks, Henry S. Haines.

STATISTICS—F. Wolcott Jackson, Arthur Ward, M.D., William S. Stryker, John H. Stewart, Ernest E. Coe.

NOMINATIONS—L. Spencer Goble, Garret D. W. Vroom, Rev. Allen H. Brown.

GENEALOGY—Atlantic, John J. Gardner, Atlantic City; Bergen, William M. Johnson, Hackensack; Burlington, Clifford Stanley Sims, Mount Holly; Camden, John R. Stevenson, M.D., Haddonfield; Cumberland, William E. Potter, Bridgeton; Essex, Daniel T. Clark, South Orange; Hudson, Charles H. Winfield, Jersey City; Hunterdon, Henry Race, M. D., Pittstown; Mercer, William S. Stryker, Trenton; Monmouth, James S. Yard; Morris, Edmund D. Halsey,

Morristown; Ocean, ————; Passaic, William Nelson, Paterson; Somerset, A. V. D. Honeyman, Somerville; Sussex, Thomas Lawrence; Union, Henry R. Cannon, M. D., Elizabeth.

The COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS recommended the election of the following gentlemen, and a ballot being taken they were elected:

### RESIDENT MEMBERS.

R. C. BACOT,	- - - - -	Jersey City
JOSEPH A. BEECHER,	- - - - -	Newark
JOHN I. BISHOP,	- - - - -	Columbus
MISS C. AMELIA COE,	- - - - -	Newark
MISS CAROLINE M. COE,	- - - - -	Newark
MISS GRACE A. COE,	- - - - -	Newark
RICHARD S. CONOVER,	- - - - -	New Brunswick
REV. GEORGE R. CROOKS, D.D.,	- - - - -	Madison
MRS. LAURA F. CROWELL,	- - - - -	Newark
EUGENE S. DAVIS,	- - - - -	Trenton
GEORGE W. DEVOE,	- - - - -	New Brunswick
JOHN B. DUSENBURY,	- - - - -	Newark
JEREMIAH D. GRAY,	- - - - -	Trenton
WARREN HARDENBERGH,	- - - - -	New Brunswick
JAMES R. HAY,	- - - - -	Nutley
FRANK P. HILL,	- - - - -	Newark
FRANKLIN LEONARD POPE,	- - - - -	Elizabeth
MISS MARY A. McDERMIT,	- - - - -	Newark
J. CROWELL MUNDY,	- - - - -	Newark
THOMAS M. F. RANDOLPH,	- - - - -	Morristown
PAUL REVERE,	- - - - -	Morristown
ADRIAN RIKER,	- - - - -	Newark
LEOPOLD F. SEGADLO,	- - - - -	Newark
GEORGE F. SEWARD,	- - - - -	East Orange
SAMUEL A. SMITH,	- - - - -	Newark
EUGENE VANDERPOOL,	- - - - -	Newark
JOHN R. WEEKS,	- - - - -	Newark

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

HENRY BARNARD, - - - - Hartford, Conn.  
CLARENCE S. BEMENT, - - - - Philadelphia

On motion of Mr. L. SPENCER GOBLE, of Newark, it was referred to the Finance Committee to adopt such measures as in their judgment might be proper, to increase the membership of the Society.

On motion of Mr. JOHN P. HUTCHINSON, of Burlington, a committee was appointed to communicate with the family of the late Edwin Salter, of Forked River, Ocean County, in reference to securing, if possible, his historical papers for this Society.

COMMITTEE—John P. Hutchinson, John Clement, Henry S. Haines, William S. Stryker, William Nelson.

The Society then listened to a memoir of its late President, the Rev. Dr. Samuel M. Hamill, read by the Rev. Dr. SAMUEL M. STUDDIFORD, of Trenton. Mr. JOHN F. HAGEMAN moved that the Society's thanks be voted to Dr. Studdiford for his admirable paper, and that he be requested to furnish a copy for publication in the Proceedings.

After remarks by Mr. HAGEMAN and Rev. Dr. MOTT, relating interesting reminiscences of Dr. Hamill, the motion was agreed to.

Mr. A. Q. KEASBEY, of Newark, then read a paper on the late Hon. John T. Nixon, First Vice-President of the Society, for which he was voted the thanks of the Society, and a copy of his paper was requested for publication. Remarks were made by Mr. R. Wayne Parker, of Newark, and by Mr. A. G. Richey, of Trenton, regarding the eminent judicial abilities of Judge Nixon, and on his characteristics as a Christian lawyer and judge, and by the Rev. Dr. Mott on Judge Nixon's devotion to duty as a Sunday-school teacher,



he having first seen him in that sphere patiently explaining to a little colored boy at his side the elementary principles of the Christian religion.

Mr. JAMES NEILSON, of New Brunswick, read a memoir of the late Prof. George H. Cook, State Geologist, and on motion, the thanks of the Society were voted to him for his exceedingly interesting paper, and he was requested to furnish a copy for publication.

Capt. A. B. DAHLGREN, of Trenton, presented a number of papers, principally relating to his brother, the gallant young hero, Capt. Ulric Dahlgren, who was killed while on a raid about Richmond, during the Rebellion. Capt. Dahlgren, received the thanks of the Society for his gifts.

The proposed amendments to the Constitution and By-laws, submitted last May, were again laid over, until the next meeting of the Society.

The Society then adjourned.

# Donations of Books and Pamphlets,

ANNOUNCED JANUARY 28TH, 1890.

	B.*	P.†		B.*	P.†
FROM AUTHORS.			Hart, Prof. Samuel	--	1
			Hill, Frank P.	--	2
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D.	--	3	Howe, George R.	1	--
Clement, Hon. John	--	1	Howell, James E.	MSS.	18 74
Conover, George H.	--	4	Hughes, George S.	--	1
De Peyster, J. Watts	--	1	Larreson, C. W.	--	12
Green, Dr. Samuel A.	--	1	Lerch, Edward O.	--	1
Howell, George R.	1	--	Meade, Col. George	--	1
Kobbe, Gustav	1	--	Nelson, William	papers	22
Leonard, Oliver B.	--	1	Parker, Mrs. Joel	1	--
Melleck, Jr, Andrew D.	1	--	Peet, Rev. S. D.	--	4
Mott, Rev. Dr. George S.	--	1	Purple, Dr. Samuel S.	4	--
Opdyke, Charles W.	1	--	Richards, Henry E.	3	--
Phillips, Jr., Henry	--	1	Rockwood, Charles G.	--	2
Poole, Dr. William F.	--	1	Rusk, Hon. J. M.	1	1
Pope, Franklin L.	1	--	Steiner, Louis H.	--	1
Purple, Dr. Samuel S.	1	--	Tuttle, Rev. Dr. J. F.	--	3
Reeves, James F.	--	1	Unknown	--	5
Tuttle, Rev. Dr. Joseph F.	--	3	Urban, Theodore L.	--	1
Walker, Joseph B.	1	--	Vail, J. Cummings	MSS	--
Watkins, J. Elfreth	--	1	Ward, Marcus L.	8	--
Weeks, Robert D.	1	--	Weeks, Robert D.	1	--
Williams, Henry	1	--	Wehrly, John E.	--	1
Williams, John F.	--	1	Wood, Isaac F.	--	1
			Wright, Carroll D.	1	--
FROM INDIVIDUALS.			FROM SOCIETIES.		
Bibighams, S. H.	--	1	Albany Institute	1	--
Bishop, James	1	--	American Antiquarian Society	--	2
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D.	--	12	American Catholic Historical Society	--	3
Brown, Rev. A. H.	--	1	American Congregational Historical Society	--	2
Christie, Cornelius	1	--	American Museum of Natural History	--	2
Clark, Daniel T.	--	37	American Philosophical Society	--	5
Coe, Ernest E.	--	24	Buffalo Historical Society	--	1
Cook, Prof. G. H.	Maps	--	California Historical Society	--	2
Craven, Rev. Dr. E. R.	Maps	--	Canadian Institute	--	2
Draper, Dr. Daniel.	Charts	--	Chicago Historical Society	--	2
Feigl, Henry	--	2			
Ford, B. F.	--	4			
Glen, Charles T.	--	2			
Greely, Gen. A. W.	1	--			
Green, Dr. S. A.	--	6			
Greene, David H.	8	--			
Griffin, Rev. Dr. W. E.	1	--			
* Books.			†Pamphlets.		

	B.*	P.†		B.*	P.†
Connecticut Historical Society.....	1	1	Cornell University.....	--	2
Essex Institute.....	--	6	Diplomatic Review (London).....	--	5
Iowa Historical Society.....	--	3	Grand Lodge of F. & A. M. of New Jersey.....	--	1
Kansas Historical Society.....	13	34	Maimonides Library.....	--	1
Maine Historical Society.....	1	1	Michigan State Library.....	318	291
Manitoba Historical Society.....	--	5	Newberry Library.....	--	1
Maryland Historical Society.....	1	--	New York Chamber of Commerce.....	1	--
Massachusetts Historical Society.....	1	--	New York Mercantile Library.....	--	2
New England Historical Genealogical Society.....	--	4	North Carolina University.....	--	1
New Jersey Pharmaceutical Society.....	--	1	Park Presbyterian Church (Newark).....	--	--
New London County (Conn.) Historical Society.....	--	3	Parliament of Canada, Library of.....	--	1
New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.....	--	2	Philadelphia Library Company.....	--	1
New York Historical Society.....	--	3	United States Bureau of Education.....	--	1
Old Colony Historical Society.....	--	1	United States Bureau of Statistics.....	--	2
Oneida Historical Society.....	--	1	United States Coast and Geodetic Survey.....	--	2
Pennsylvania Historical Society.....	--	1	United States Department of the Interior.....	28	--
Salem County (N. J.) Historical Society.....	--	1	United States Department of State.....	--	10
Virginia Historical Society.....	1	--	United States Fish Commission.....	1	--
Winconsin Historical Society.....	--	1	United States Geological Survey.....	3	--
Worcester Society of Antiquity.....	--	1	United States Life Saving Service.....	1	--
FROM OTHER SOURCES.			United States Patent Office.....	--	4
Amherst College.....	--	1	University of Amsterdam.....	5	10
Boston, City of.....	1	--	Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania.....	--	1
Boston Public Library.....	--	1	Yale University.....	9	18
Bowdoin College.....	--	1			
Brooklyn Library.....	--	2			







W. H. R. 1871

*S. M. Hamill*

---

---

REV. SAMUEL McCLINTOCK HAMILL, D. D.

---

MEMOIR

PREPARED AND READ BY THE

REV. SAMUEL M. STUDDIFORD, D. D.,

*Pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church of Trenton,  
N. J., before the New Jersey Historical Society,  
at its Annual Meeting in Trenton,  
January 28th, 1890.*

---

---



## Rev. Samuel McClintock Hamill, D.D.

---

The New Jersey Historical Society has, since its last meeting, been sorely bereaved; its President and its First Vice-President \* having been removed by death, both noble men, with few superiors; each, in his sphere, having done a grand work, and at death lamented by a large circle of friends; a loss alike to the church and the State.

The Rev. Samuel McClintock Hamill, D.D., who for so many years has presided at the deliberations of this Society, was not a Jerseyman by birth; nor did he receive his academic, collegiate or theological training in any of the institutions of this State; and yet there are not many of the citizens, native or adopted, who have been more closely identified with New Jersey and its most important interests than he; few have exerted so wide and salutary an influence or have been privileged to have part in moulding the character of so many men who have risen to prominence, or have been so devoted to all that pertains to the good of this commonwealth.

Dr. Hamill was a Pennsylvanian, but when he took up his abode in this State it was not long before he became a thoroughgoing Jerseyman.

The New Jersey Historical Society owes its existence partly to him, for it was during one of those great educational conventions which were held, principally at Trenton, during the decade from 1840 to 1850, and which subsequently resulted in the appointment of a State Superintendent of Public Schools, and the establishment of the State Normal School, and the present enlarged provision for the education

---

\* Hon. John T. Nixon.



of the children of the State, that the New Jersey Historical Society originated. In January, 1845, such a convention was held in this city of Trenton. It was presided over by the late Judge Robeson, of Belvidere, the father of the Hon. George M. Robeson, the ex-Secretary of the Navy. At this convention Dr. Hamill, who, as one of the leading educators of the State, took a profound interest in this popular movement, was the Chairman of the Committee on Resolutions. Delegates from all parts of the State were present, comprising many of its leading citizens. It was during the conference of some of the leaders of that convention that the suggestion was made that a State Historical Society should be formed.

Accordingly, a meeting was called to organize such a society. It was held on January 18th, 1845. Ex-Governor Vroom was chosen Chairman of the meeting. One of the leading spirits at that meeting, who advocated the formation of this Society, was Dr. Hamill. The Society adopted its constitution and by-laws at a subsequent meeting, held on February 27th, and on May 7th, 1845, Dr. Hamill was formally enrolled as a member by signing the constitution. Of the sixty-four enrolled that day, but five are known to survive. The Hon. Joseph P. Bradley, of the United States Supreme Court; Dr. Samuel H. Pennington, Third Vice-President of the Society; ex-Judge William Paterson, of Perth Amboy; Cortlandt Parker, Esq., of Newark, and John Whitehead, Esq., of Morristown.

Dr. Hamill, from that time till his death, took a great interest in the proceedings of the Society, taking part at various times in its discussions.

In the minutes of the meeting of the Society held in Newark in May, 1859, he is mentioned as presenting to the Society two pamphlets, relating to Revolutionary history, and as speaking with reference to the death of the Right Rev. George W. Doane, D.D., the Protestant Episcopal Bishop of the Diocese of New Jersey, and also with regard to the death of the Rev. James Carnahan, D.D., LL.D., late President of Princeton College.

At the meeting held in Trenton in January, 1862, at the breaking out of the Rebellion, he offered a series of resolutions on the state of the country, and advocated the same in an address full of patriotic fire. At the meeting the following year, January, 1863, he was appointed by the Society on the Standing Committee on Statistics, and for nine consecutive years was reappointed to that duty. At that same meeting he was elected a member of the Executive Committee, and was re-elected each year until 1871, when, at the meeting in January of that year, he was chosen Third Vice-President. In January, 1872, he was elected Second Vice-President, and was re-elected to the same position in 1873 and 1874. At the meeting held in Newark in May, 1874, Dr. Hamill offered resolutions and addressed the Society in regard to the death of Rev. Dr. Thomas DeWitt. of New York.

At the meeting held in January, 1875, Dr. Hamill, in the absence of both the President and First Vice-President, presided, and at that meeting was chosen First Vice-President. He also presided at the meeting held in January, 1876, and at that meeting was elected President of the Society, to succeed ex-Chief Justice Henry W. Green, a position which he continued to hold till his death. Out of the twenty-nine meetings held after he assumed the office of President, he was present and presided at twenty-three.

At the meeting held in Newark, immediately after his election as President, he read a very interesting historical sketch of Lawrenceville, the scene of his great life work; and at the meeting held at Princeton in September, 1888, he made the opening address on Historic Memories of Princeton, in which he graphically portrayed various revolutionary incidents connected with the place, spoke of the great men of Princeton, of the great men connected with the college and the theological seminary, and of the great men who had graduated from those institutions.

Dr. Hamill was an admirable presiding officer; a man of fine presence and courtly manners; genial, affable, fully appreciating the duties devolving upon him in his office, he

filled the post assigned him to the entire satisfaction of all the members of this Society. It will be difficult to find a successor who will be more interested in the work of the Society, or more constant in his attendance upon its meetings than was he.

So much for Mr. Hamill's forty-five years' connection with the New Jersey Historical Society. This paper, however, will not be complete without a brief sketch of his life.

He was born in Norristown, Pa., on the 6th of July, 1812. His father and mother were both from that sturdy, honest, intelligent, godly, Scotch-Irish stock that has wielded such an influence for good in this land. His father, Robert Hamill, came to this country with other young Protestant Irishmen in 1797, settled in Pennsylvania, and became a leading merchant of Norristown, a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church there, and a man of great influence in the community. His mother, a lovely, gifted, Christian woman, was Isabella Todd, daughter of Andrew Todd, a patriot of the Revolution, who at the age of nineteen or twenty, fought for his country in the battles of Germantown, Trenton, Princeton and Monmouth. Colonel Todd afterward took up his residence at The Trappe, Montgomery County, Pa., near the spot where his father, who had emigrated from Ireland, had settled, about the middle of the last century; and it was at this house that Dr. Hamill's parents were united in marriage. The patriotic spirit of the maternal grandfather re-appeared in the grandson, for, if Dr. Hamill was anything he was a patriot, imbued with true love for his country; that was manifested not only in his fostering the patriotic spirit in those under his care, but in the practical help which he gave in the hour of our country's sore need. No Jerseyman was more earnest in his efforts to help his country at that time than was he. In the "History of Mercer County" it is recorded of Dr. Hamill that at the period of the late war of the rebellion, "he, by his private influence, public addresses "and resolutions, gave utterance to many vigorous sentiments in favor of the Union. He drew up and offered the "resolutions that were adopted at a large mass meeting held

“at Pennington during the war. When a draft was threatened, he was waited upon by several gentlemen who desired his opinion on the questions of the hour. He drew up a call for the citizens of the township to arouse. It was posted in handbills, and after three days' notice there resulted an assemblage of a large and enthusiastic gathering of the yeomanry of Lawrence and Princessville. Dr. Hamill made one of the addresses, and strongly appealed to the young men to enlist for the defense of their country. At the close of the meeting twenty-five young men entered their names as ready to go, and in a few days as many more were enrolled. In the evening it was ascertained that two of them were valuable teachers of the High School, the Doctor's own school. The Doctor inquired of them: ‘How came you to enlist?’ The prompt reply was, ‘You stirred us up with burning words and told us to go.’ He cheerfully gave them up and performed additional duty till their places were filled.”

Dr. Hamill's parents were not only devoted Christians, instructing their children in the great truths of our holy religion, and enforcing the same by their own right living, but they set a high value upon liberal education and gave to their children the best they could afford. Their three sons, Hugh, Samuel and Robert, all had the advantages of college training, and all of them became ministers of the Gospel. Their son Samuel pursued his preparatory studies at the academy in Norristown, and subsequently under the special tuition of the Rev. Dr. George Junkin, at Germantown and Easton. He also spent a year in the study of mathematics and philosophy with Mr. Allen W. Carson, a noted teacher of those branches of learning, residing at Plymouth, Montgomery county, Pa.

In 1830 he entered Jefferson College, at Cannonsburg, Pa., then under the presidency of the Rev. Dr. Matthew Brown, and graduated therefrom with distinction, after a full course, in 1834. Before his graduation he was selected by President Brown and recommended by him as a suitable person to be the teacher of the Latin and Greek languages in the High School at Lawrenceville, New Jersey. It was this position,



thus offered to him, that brought him to this State, and that decided his great life work.

President Brown's judgment concerning young Hamill proved to be correct. He proved to be the man for the place. He entered upon his duties with such zeal and performed them with such efficiency, as to commend him alike to fellow teachers, pupils and patrons of the institution. The High School, at that time, was under the management of Mr. Alexander H. Phillips, who was associated with its founder, the Rev. Isaac V. Brown, D. D. After three years, in 1837, Mr. Hamill connected himself with his older brother, Hugh, as the joint principals of the school, and two years later, in 1839, the institution came under their exclusive control. Subsequently, the proprietorship of the school was vested in Dr. S. M. Hamill alone, while his brother, the Rev. Hugh Hamill, continued to assist him in the instruction.

Dr. Hamill at once set to work to make the school in every respect a success; by enlarging the curriculum, improving the property, and, when increasing numbers seeking admission to the school demanded it, by enlarging the building, adding to the grounds and making everything about the school attractive. Perhaps there is not another institution of the kind in the land, owned and presided over by a single individual, without any endowment, that has had such marked and continued prosperity as the High School at Lawrenceville under Dr. Hamill's management. Pupils were drawn to it not only from all parts of this State, but from almost every State in the Union. The Choctaw and Cherokee nations had their representatives there in the sons of chieftains, who afterward became chiefs; South America, the West Indies, Great Britain, Canada, India and Japan all contributed pupils. In the list of its students, during the nearly fifty years that Dr. Hamill was connected with it, may be found ministers of the Gospel in great numbers, Governors of States, judges of the National and State Courts, members of National and State Legislatures, eminent lawyers, physicians, journalists, engineers, bankers, merchants, men who have risen, many of them, to great distinction in their calling. Many of the offi-

cers of our Army and Navy were prepared there for West Point or the Naval Academy; some of them have distinguished themselves in the service of their country. A large number of the graduates of the two colleges in this State, Princeton and Rutgers, received their preparatory training under Dr. Hamill, while very many were fitted by him for other institutions in the land. More than twenty of the leading colleges of this country have had Dr. Hamill's pupils among their graduates, and it can be safely said that these pupils were as well prepared for college, and their average standing in college was as high as any like number from any other institution of the kind in the country.

Dr. Hamill was possessed of gifts that peculiarly fitted him for this responsible position; he loved the young and entered heartily into all that interested them. He had a temperament that was singularly even. He was firm and decided when called upon to act. He recognized the fact "that boys will be boys," and was not always on the lookout for little foibles and failings that are too often the result of the exuberance of animal spirits in the boy. He took care not to see too much, but when confronted with what was unquestionably and inexcusably wrong, in any of his pupils, he dealt with the wrong doer with rare judgment and discretion. He aimed to bring out the manly traits in his pupils, and above all, did everything in his power to make them Christian young men and to cultivate in them a true Christian character.

In all this he was wonderfully favored by having a wife that was in every way fitted to aid him in his great and responsible work. He was married in 1838 to Matilda, only daughter of Richard M. Green, of Lawrenceville, a lady endowed with those gifts and graces that were especially needed in the wife of the principal of such an institution as the Lawrenceville High School; a lady who won the respect of all the pupils, and had not a little to do in the culture of those who went forth from under her blessed influence. She still survives with three children, two sons, Hugh Hamill, Esq., a lawyer of this city, and Samuel M. Hamill, who is connected with one of the great electric light enterprises of

the land, and a daughter, Mary, wife of the Rev. Edward Payson Wood, pastor of the church of Mt. Ayr, Iowa.

After Dr. Hamill had completed forty-nine years of service, he disposed of all his school property, and all his interest in the school to the trustees of the John C. Green estate, and upon the magnificent foundation which they have laid, the school, so wonderfully successful under Dr. Hamill's management, and so widely known because of his wise administration of its affairs, has entered upon a new era of enlargement and growth; till now, in all its appointments, and in its able corps of masters, it stands unexcelled by any like institution in this country.

Dr. Hamill was a devoted Christian. At the early age of twelve years he assumed the responsibilities of a Christian profession, and during his long earthly life he maintained an unsullied Christian character.

Having made teaching his life work, he did not graduate at any of our theological schools, but pursued his theological studies in private. Recognizing his fitness to be an expounder of God's word, the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia, in the bounds of which his parents had resided, licensed him to preach the Gospel. Subsequently the Presbytery of New Brunswick, in view of the fact that he had had the religious training of such a large body of youth in charge, ordained him to the work of the Gospel Ministry on October 4, 1853. He became a model presbyter; was always present (unless providentially prevented) at the meetings of Presbytery and Synod, and served on some of the important committees of those bodies. In 1884 he was elected Moderator of the Synod of New Jersey at its session in Elizabeth, and on different occasions represented his Presbytery in the highest court of the church, the General Assembly. He loved to preach, and was an instructive and edifying preacher. He was always ready to aid his brethren in the ministry in their work.

In 1862 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Rutgers College, N. J., and from Hanover College, Indiana.

His marked executive ability, sterling integrity, and strong common sense, led him to be chosen to various positions of

trust; notably to membership in the Board of Trustees of the Theological Seminary at Princeton, and subsequently to the Vice-Presidency of the Board; and to the position of a Manager of the State Lunatic Asylum at Trenton, and for many years to the Presidency of the Board of Managers in that institution, which responsible positions he continued to hold with great acceptance and efficiency, till his death. No position to which he was called was regarded by him as a sinecure. He endeavored to ascertain just what was required of him, and faithfully and conscientiously endeavored to do it.

After he had disposed of his school property he built for himself a beautiful home close by, in Lawrenceville, intending to end his days there; but he had enjoyed it only a few months when it was destroyed by fire, with all its contents, the accumulated treasures of years, so valued for their associations, together with the results of his careful study as embodied in numerous manuscripts. He bore his great loss with wonderful submission and even cheerfulness, and removed to Trenton and resided for a time with his son Hugh, and then purchased the beautiful residence in this city, where he died.

Death came to him very unexpectedly, but very peacefully, early in the morning of September 21, 1889. A delightful reunion of his surviving children was enjoyed by him the evening before, and ere he retired for the night he gathered his family around him, as he was wont to do, and in earnest prayer, in which each individual member of the household, together with the absent grandchildren and other relatives were remembered in words of tender supplication, commended himself and them to God; and then, with an affectionate "good night" he left them for his bed. While enjoying apparently his usual slumbers, he "fell asleep in Jesus," and his ransomed spirit entered into the glory and gladness of heaven. A blessed ending to a blessed life.

Thus passed away from us the President of the New Jersey Historical Society; one of the noblest specimens of the Christian gentleman, the patriot, the scholar, the successful



teacher of youth, the earnest preacher of the Gospel, the man true to every trust committed to him, because true to his conscience and his God; the loving and affectionate husband and father, the wise counselor and faithful friend, the humble, sincere, devoted follower of Christ.

Such a life is worth living; such a death, a happy termination of such a life, is worthy of being coveted.

# JOHN T. NIXON.

---

MEMOIR

PREPARED AND READ BY

A. Q. KEASBEY,

*Before the New Jersey Historical Society at its Annual  
Meeting in Trenton, January 28th, 1890.*



## JOHN T. NIXON.

---

Nineteen years ago it was my privilege to read before this Society a memoir of Richard S. Field, Judge of the United States District Court for New Jersey, and now I am permitted to place upon your records a brief memorial of his distinguished successor in that office, John T. Nixon.

I owe this privilege to the fact that during the entire judicial career of both of these eminent men my official and professional relations with them were of the most intimate character; but Judge Nixon was also the comrade of my youth, my colleague and adversary in my earliest strifes at the bar, and through all his life my earnest and constant friend. I can scarcely trust myself to state the facts of his life and to portray his character, in the sober terms befitting the place and the occasion.

His life was not one of stirring incident or brilliant achievement, but it was a life devoted throughout to the faithful discharge of a succession of honorable duties, and adorned with rare graces of personal character. Teacher, lawyer, legislator for the State and the Nation, compiler of the laws—and at last for nearly twenty years a Judge of the Federal Court—these are the stages of his career, and throughout them all he displayed a mental capacity equal to every occasion, a personal character absolutely above reproach, and a charm of manner which endeared him to all with whom his varied duties brought him in contact.

Judge Nixon was a native of New Jersey. He was born in the village of Fairton, in the County of Cumberland, on the 31st of August, 1820. His father was Jeremiah S. Nixon, who then lived at Fairton, but removed to Bridgeton during



his childhood. He was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1841.

When we are reviewing the life of a man who has distinguished himself in the public service we naturally ask who were his associates in the time of his training for his work. In the case of Judge Nixon we can name a goodly list. Among his class mates were Judge John Craig Riddle, of Philadelphia; Francis P. Blair, of Missouri; the Rev. Theodore L. Cuyler, D.D., of Brooklyn; Hon. Amzi Dodd, of Newark; Rev. John T. Duffield, D.D., of Princeton; Rev. Archibald Alexander Hodge, D.D., of Princeton, Hon. Edward W. Seudder, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, and the Hon. Richard W. Walker, of Alabama.

Judge Nixon took a high rank in a class which included such men as these, and it is interesting to note that in the preceding year he was named as one of the Junior orators to represent Whig Hall by the unanimous vote of the Society.

On leaving college he returned to Princeton where he was engaged for some time as a teacher of languages, but he soon removed to Staunton, in the State of Virginia, where he became the tutor and a member of the family of Judge Pennypacker, then the Judge of the United States Court for the Western District of Virginia. He was admitted to the bar in that State in 1845, and it was his intention to reside there. He had, in fact, made arrangements to form a partnership with Judge Pennypacker, who had been elected to the Senate of the United States. But the death of the Senator soon after taking his seat changed his plans and he returned to his native county and entered upon the practice of law in this State in connection with the late Charles E. Elmer, the son of Daniel Elmer, who had then lately retired from his position, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court.

He pursued the practice of the law for several years, without interruption, and with great ability and success. One who was long and intimately associated with him, in his native county, justly portrays his character as a lawyer in these terms: "As a lawyer he was honest, faithful and learned. The chicanery, arts and cunning devices of what

the world denominates as the sharp lawyer never received a moment's countenance from him. His wonderful influence with juries was due to the conviction which they imbibed that he presented the cause to them in a fair and honest manner, and that neither in the statement of facts nor in the presentation of points of law would he attempt to mislead."

But, as so often happens with the popular and successful lawyer, he was soon drawn into political life. In 1849 he was elected to the Legislature, and there he became known throughout the State. In 1850 he was re-elected, and was made Speaker of the House of Assembly, and filled that office with marked ability. He was then thirty years old, and it is interesting to turn back to the few words he uttered in entering upon his duties. They give, as it were, the keynote of his conduct in all the varied duties he was to be called upon to fulfil. He said:

"Let us always remember that our obligations to the State rise infinitely higher than our obligations to party; and that every measure should be considered with reference to its general and not to its local effect. Let the differences of opinion which must necessarily arise from the very constitution of our minds, our various habits of thought and our differing geographical positions, be tempered with gentlemanly courtesy, and thus after the close of our labors here we shall be able to return to our homes cheered alike by the voice of conscience, and the approbation of our fellow citizens."

This first official utterance indicated the guiding purpose of his life—to be honest, upright, candid, courteous in all public labors and private duties, so that at the close of them all he might be cheered, as he was at last, in abundant measure, by the voice of conscience and the approbation of his fellowmen.

After two terms in the Legislature he devoted himself with new diligence to his profession. He married in 1851 Mary H. Elmer, the youngest daughter of the Honorable Lucius Q. C. Elmer, who, as United States District Attorney, compiler of the laws, Member of Congress and Justice of the

Supreme Court of New Jersey, occupied during a long life a marked and honorable position in the State.

In 1858, in the midst of the confusion of parties that preceded the civil war, Judge Nixon became a candidate for the Congress of the United States. He ran independently of all former political organizations, and was elected by a majority of over two thousand. He was re-elected as a Republican in 1860, and thus he occupied a seat in the House of Representatives during the long contest for the Speakership, which resulted in the election of ex-Governor Pennington—at the culmination of the strife between the forces of slavery and freedom which led to the civil war, and during the earlier stages of that war. His action throughout that long strife for the control of the House had much to do with the result. Indeed, the history of the closing scenes of that contest, as he has himself detailed them before this Society, shows that his influence and vote were controlling in the final choice of Governor Pennington. He was an active member of the Committee on Commerce, and devoted himself with his accustomed diligence and fidelity to the duties then so grave and full of difficulties, to the legislator of a Nation involved in civil war.

At the close of his second term he desired the appointment of Judge of the United States District Court, which he afterwards obtained, but President Lincoln appointed Richard S. Field, who was then serving a short term as Senator.

He returned to his practice in Bridgeton, and continued the labors he had already undertaken in preparing under the provisions of Acts of the Legislature, successive editions of the Digest of the Statute Laws of the State. Judge Elmer, his father-in-law, had preceded him in a similar duty, and Elmer's Digest published in 1838 was, before Judge Nixon's first edition in 1855, the familiar compilation of the written law of the State. New editions of Nixon's Digest followed in 1861 and 1868, and he published Nixon's Forms, which was also an outgrowth or descendent of the book of Forms published by Judge Elmer.

In May, 1870, he was appointed by President Grant Judge

of the United States District Court on the resignation of Judge Field, who died on the 25th of that month. This office he held until his death on the 28th of September, 1889, his term of service covering nearly twenty years, and his term of life having nearly reached three score and ten.

Before speaking of him in his capacity as a judge allusion should be made to his labors in other lines of duty. He was not alone a good lawyer, a wise legislator and a learned Judge; he was faithful and eminent in other fields—social, educational and religious. He was elected a trustee of the College of New Jersey in 1864 to succeed Judge Elmer, and at the sametime with Professor Joseph Henry, and served for several years on the Committees on Finance and on Library and Apparatus, and was Chairman of the latter committee. He was frequently chosen to represent his Presbytery in the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and was made one of the Delegates from the United States to the Pan-Presbyterian Council which met at Edinburgh in 1877, and while on this mission the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by the College of New Jersey. He was also designated by the Assembly in connection with Judge William Strong, of the United States Supreme Court; Judge Allison, of Philadelphia; Judge Breckenridge, of St. Louis, and others, to revise the Book of Discipline, which, as prepared by this committee, is now the law of the Presbyterian Church.

In 1883 he was appointed a Director of the Theological Seminary at Princeton.

He was one of the four residuary legatees of the large estate of Mr. John C. Green. This bequest was a striking proof of the confidence which the character of Judge Nixon for integrity and prudence had inspired. Mr. Green had known him well, and he selected him, together with his relatives, Caleb S. Green and Charles E. Green, and his friend, Robert Lenox Kennedy, as the men to whom he could entrust absolutely his estate, amounting to about seven millions of dollars, without any direction or restriction as to the manner in which they should dispose of it. I am not able to give the exact terms of the bequest, but I know that they were such



as to imply the most unreserved confidence that these chosen friends would dispense this vast property as the testator himself would have done if his life could have been sufficiently prolonged. It is not necessary to state any details as to the manner in which this large trust was fulfilled. Much of the estate was devoted to the needs of the College of New Jersey; a part went to endow the school at Lawrenceville, and in both of these instances Judge Nixon discharged the duty of a faithful almoner of the benefactions of his friend. And it is not necessary to add that none of the estate was wasted in any of the litigation which so often foils the efforts of the charitable to make their wealth a permanent source of good to those who come after them.

I must not omit to record here the facts so familiar to you, as to his connection with this Society. He was elected a member May 15, 1873. He had during the preceding year read a paper here on "The circumstances attending the election of William Pennington, of New Jersey, as Speaker of the Thirty-sixth Congress."

He was elected First Vice-President of the Society, and was re-elected annually until his death. In January, 1879, he was appointed Chairman of the Committee to enquire as to the history of the exemption of Brotherton Indians from taxation. In January, 1884, he read a paper before the Society on the life and character of Judge L. Q. C. Elmer, and on the 20th of May, 1886, he was appointed a member of the committee on the Centennial of the Inauguration of Washington.

Thus amidst the burdens of official duty he was ever ready to render service in the Church, the College and the institutions of the State. And his zeal in these good works was always according to knowledge.

To all of these duties which lay outside of the lines of his professional and judicial life he brought the mental and moral qualities which distinguished him throughout his career. And it was indeed the harmonious blending of these qualities that formed his true distinction. Observing his conduct one felt the truth of Emerson's remark, that moral-

ity is religion in practice, and in turning from this phase of his life to observe him during his long service on the bench we are ready to say with Charles Sumner, that "the true grandeur of humanity is in moral elevation sustained, enlightened and decorated by the intellect of man."

It remains then to say a few words as to his character as a Judge, for upon his services in this capacity his fame must chiefly rest. He desired the appointment of United States Judge, at the close of his congressional career, as I have said, yet when it came to him suddenly, upon the resignation of Judge Field, he entered upon its unaccustomed duties with much diffidence, but with his characteristic earnestness of purpose. His training as a lawyer and as a compiler of the Statutes had qualified him fully for the new task devolved upon him. And his experience in the National Legislature during the early stages of the war had enabled him to comprehend clearly the nature and extent of the novel duties imposed upon the Federal Judiciary in the States, in consequence of the civil war and its results. Before the war the District Court of the United States in New Jersey had been of little importance. The office of Judge of that Court was always one of dignity, but in the nature of the case it was not one of responsibility or labor, for it was seldom that matters of any consequence were brought before it. Seven judges only occupied that bench during the first century of the existence of the Court, now just closed. It may be interesting to name them here. Robert Morris, from 1790 to 1815; William Sanford Pennington, from 1815 to 1826; William Rossell, from 1826 to 1840; Mahlon Dickerson, for only six months in the latter year; Philemon Dickerson, his brother, from March, 1841, to the latter part of 1862; Richard S. Field, from January, 1863, to May, 1870, and John T. Nixon, from May, 1871, to September, 1889.

During the seven years of Judge Field's incumbency the duties of the Court became much more important, especially because of the grave questions arising out of the civil war, and from the necessary extension of the powers of the Federal judiciary in the States.

But shortly before the appointment of Judge Nixon several circumstances concurred to create a marked advance in the scope of the powers of the Court and the extent and importance of its business. The Bankrupt law was passed in 1867, and the administration of its important and intricate provisions was chiefly entrusted to the District Courts of the United States. About the time of Judge Nixon's accession the machinery of this law had come into full working order, and it became his duty to enter into at once upon this novel and difficult branch of judicial administration. During the year preceding his appointment the law establishing the Circuit Courts of the United States was passed, and William McKennan was appointed by President Grant as the Judge of the Third Circuit, embracing Pennsylvania, Delaware and New Jersey—a position which he has filled with distinguished ability since that time. By that law it was provided that the Circuit Courts shall be held by the Circuit Justice or by the Circuit Judge of the Circuit, or by the District Judge of the District, sitting alone, or by any two or more of the said judges sitting together.

The duties of the Circuit Judge in so large a district, embracing the second city in the Union, made it impossible for him to give full attention to the increasing business of the Court in New Jersey, and the result was that year by year more of the Circuit Court business devolved upon the District Judge.

The vast Internal Revenue system made necessary by the war was in full operation when Judge Nixon assumed his duties. And the situation of New Jersey between two great cities, and the large extent of her manufactures, from which internal revenue was derived, caused a very large increase in both the criminal and civil business of the District Court.

The Customs collection district of the City of New York comprised all the shores of New Jersey, in the Counties of Bergen and Hudson as far as the mouth of Kill von Kull, and thus a large part of the business arising from that source found its way into the Federal Courts of New Jersey. Besides this it was soon discovered by suitors in patent cases in

the two great States on either side of us, that here was a tribunal in which such controversies could receive prompt and intelligent consideration. Such cases are not confined to the locality of their origin. They seek a tribunal which is found fitted to dispose of them carefully and without delay.

Such was the varied and novel character of the duties assumed, without any special preparation or experience by Judge Nixon twenty years ago. He had been trained in the atmosphere of the common law in a small town, removed from the sphere of the active commercial life of cities. He was at once called upon to administer the law both as an equity and common law judge in a State which is one of the few which retain a separate system of equity practice. He was required to act indiscriminately as a Judge in criminal cases arising under multifarious and intricate Federal Statutes; as an admiralty judge in cases of maritime law wholly foreign to his experience; as an equity judge, sitting in the Circuit Court with its jurisdiction much enlarged by the provisions of the Act of Congress of 1875; and as a judge in patent cases which increased more and more in consequence of the patience, ability and urbanity which he brought to their consideration.

I have thought it desirable to state thus clearly the nature of the work to which Judge Nixon devoted the latter years of his life, because, although his personal worth and his judicial ability are so well known, yet it is only by a consideration of the wide scope of his labors that their true value can be appreciated.

I feel reluctant to attempt to portray his characteristics as a judge. It rarely happens to one lawyer to see so much of the workings of one judicial mind. For fifteen years I was in a position to observe his whole judicial conduct. In my official duties and in private practice it fell to me to argue before him a large proportion of all the causes he heard. But, perhaps, for that reason it would be well for me to abstain from any effort to depict his judicial character. A few points, however, I will venture to touch upon. He was eminently a



just and upright Judge. It was in his nature to be fair and outspoken. He had no concealments or evasions. He welcomed all who sought equity, and required them to do equity. There was no room in his court for sharp practice, nor any favor for idle technicality. In the strongest sense he held straight all the commandments of justice, and all false ways he utterly abhorred. Although trained especially in the common law, these qualities led him to become a wise and capable chancellor, as we understand the name. Mr. Phillimore in the preface to his work on Roman law made this bitter criticism on the English common law courts of that day, "At present, if a principle shows itself in our courts, it is like a cask in a rough sea, sometimes one part appears, sometimes another, never the whole." The reverse of this was true of the Court over which Judge Nixon presided. He took a large view of the questions that came before him and strove to see them on all sides, in the light of a strong common sense.

He was also endowed in a large degree with that excellent judicial gift—patience, not only in investigation but in the hearing of cases. He never failed to listen to counsel with that manifestly interested attention, which is so winning and so encouraging to forensic effort. This was, I believe, the secret of his wide popularity, as well as of his success as a Judge. He desired to hear all that could be said, for the sake of counsel, that they might be helped to say it well, and for himself that he might "the better judge."

And as a last and crowning characteristic, he was full of kindness and never-failing courtesy. I have often heard him speak with admiration of Horace Binney. Let me apply to Judge Nixon in this respect the words used by Mr. Binney in his eulogy of Charles Chauncey. He said: "He was conspicuous through life in all relations, at the bar and everywhere else, for his good will to everybody. I think he was distinguished from all the men I have known, by an habitual and unaffected expression of benevolence. It seemed to be a necessity of his nature that he should not only feel but also show it, and show it to all, in every way, by his looks, words

and acts. The gentle and gracious smile, the cordial grasp of the hand, the placid attention to all, a serene and equal tenor on all occasions—these were his characteristics which all hearts acknowledge; in which I think I have never known him equalled, and certainly have never known him surpassed.”

This was said of one of the lawyers of fifty years ago. All the members of the bar of our own and other States, who have engaged in their legal contests before that face—venerable beyond its years, with its glory of white hair—and beneath those eyes beaming with kindness, will recognize it as a true picture of Judge Nixon. And all to whom that picture had become familiar felt a keen regret when, about two years before his death, his sight became impaired, and with unabated mental power he was compelled to withdraw in a great measure from his active labors on the bench. It was in his nature to follow the injunction “Sow good services; sweet remembrances will grow from them.” And the reward followed, for such remembrances did spring up around him abundantly, in his partial retirement from labor, and while the light was fading from his eyes, and they will flourish still when the light is wholly gone.

His brethren of his circuit, deeply attached to him, were eager to relieve him to the extent of their power, and he continued to discharge official duties until the summer vacation of 1889, during which he died at Stockbridge, in Massachusetts, on the 28th of September of that year.

The varied labors of his life were closed just within the period fixed by law for voluntary retirement.

His work remains—as lawyer, citizen, legislator, almoner and judge—a work which redounds to the honor of his native State, and is worthy to be commemorated by this Society, which has for one of its chief purposes to preserve the records and cherish the memory of such lives for the succeeding generations.









*Geo. H. Cook*  
*Nov. 9. 1887*

# GEORGE H. COOK,

STATE GEOLOGIST OF NEW JERSEY—DIRECTOR OF THE  
AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION OF NEW  
JERSEY—PROFESSOR OF GEOLOGY AND  
AGRICULTURE IN RUTGERS COLLEGE.

---

*A Paper Read by Request Before the New Jersey Historical  
Society, at Trenton, January 28th, 1890,*

BY JAMES NEILSON.



## Dr. George H. Cook.

---

George H. Cook, Ph.D., LL.D., State Geologist of New Jersey, Director of the Agricultural Experiment Station of the State, Vice-President of Rutgers College, and its Professor of Geology and Agriculture, died at his residence in New Brunswick, N. J., Sunday, September 22d, 1889. He died as he had lived, and as he wished to die, in the active discharge of his duties.

George Hammell Cook was born at Hanover, Morris County, New Jersey, on January the 5th, 1818. He was the third son of John Cook and his wife Sarah Munn. The family, consisting of five sons and three daughters, all lived to mature age, excepting one daughter. One brother and two sisters survive. His ancestors on the male side came from England in 1640 to Lynn, Mass. They soon after removed to Southampton, Long Island, and thence to Hanover, New Jersey, where their house, the home of several generations, still stands. It was built one hundred and seventy-five years ago, and is still owned by Dr. Cook's brother. An old record of a will dated 1751, states that John Williams gives it to his daughter, Mary Cook, wife of Ellis Cook.

Lieutenant-Colonel Ellis Cook, of Hanover, Morris County, son of the last named, [born 1732 and died 1797] and the great grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was one of the prominent men of the State during and after the Revolution. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, and afterward of the Legislature, where he was one of the active men, always a member of the great committees. He was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Morris Militia, and was a member of the Provincial Congress of 1776, which



organized the State by its constitution. Where important work was to be done, there, like his distinguished great grandson, we find him quietly doing it.

Dr. Cook was married on March 26th, 1846, to Mary Halsey Thomas, daughter of William and Emma Thomas. Mrs. Cook and two sons, (Paul, who married Esther Maria Gurley, and Robert Anderson, who married Margaret McIntosh Seabury), and two daughters, (Emma Willard and Annie Bigelow), survive. An older daughter, Sarah, who married Nicholas Williamson, M.D., died August 12th, 1878. Naturally of exceptional powers, developed under association with her mother's well-trained mind and her father's constant companionship, Mrs. Williamson gave promise of a life of rare usefulness.

As a boy Dr. Cook attended the country school of his native town. In 1836 he served on the survey for the Morris and Essex Railroad, and then on that of the Catskill and Canajoharie road. In December, 1838, he entered the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, New York, and graduated thence with the degree of C. E. in 1839. He there acquired, under the inspiration of the famous teacher, Amos Eaton, that love for the natural sciences which distinguished him, and which has borne fruit to the great advantage of his native State and of a wide circle of friends and pupils—a notable instance of the power and far-reaching influence of the enthusiastic and magnetic teacher. After graduation, Dr. Cook was employed as a tutor, then as adjunct professor, and from 1842 to 1846 as senior professor in the Institute.

In 1846 he removed to Albany, where for two years he was engaged in business, and from 1848 to 1851 was Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the Albany Academy, and from 1851 to 1853 he was Principal of the Academy. In 1852 he was sent to Europe by the State of New York to study the salt deposits for the benefit of those of Onondaga County.

In 1853 he was called to the Chair of Chemistry and Natural Sciences in Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, and retained his connection with the College during his life. He had

already received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the University of New York, and in 1856 Union College conferred upon him that of Doctor of Laws. In 1854 he was appointed Assistant Geologist of the State of New Jersey, and was in charge of the southern division of the State for three years. At this time he made reports on the green-sand marl beds, the clay beds and on the coast changes. The fact of the subsidence of the coast, and the stratigraphical relations of the marl beds were discovered by him at this early day. The geological survey was suspended from 1856 till 1863, when the Legislature put the property of the survey in his charge, and in 1864 he was made State Geologist by act of the Legislature, which by nearly unanimous votes in 1872, 1876, 1880 and 1885 continued the survey with Dr. Cook at its head.

In 1864 Dr. Cook used his influence successfully to connect the State "College for the Promotion of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts" with Rutgers College, and he was made Vice-President of the combined institution. In 1873 he lent his aid in the formation of the State Board of Agriculture, and was ever after a member of its Executive Committee.

In 1877, at the Wilkesbarre meeting of the American Institute of Mining Engineers he read a paper "On the Southern Limit of the Last Glacial Drift Across New Jersey and the Adjacent Parts of New York and Pennsylvania." He was one of the first to discover the existence of a great terminal moraine in the Eastern United States; a description of which appears in the reports of the survey for 1877 and 1878.

The geological survey under Dr. Cook's management has been the medium through which the closest scientific research has been applied to the practical needs of the State. The knowledge thus communicated has led to the development of the clays, of the iron and zinc, the soils, the swamp lands, water supply, and many other interests. One of the most important achievements of the survey has been the beautiful series of twenty maps on the scale of one mile to an inch, topographical, geological and hypsometric, executed with the

last degree of accuracy and care, and just completed before Dr. Cook's death. They are said by competent judges to be the best of any published by the different States. He was assured by leading officers of the United States geological survey, which has adopted them, that they would in future be used as models for such work; indeed, they are considered the best which exist.

Dr. Cook's interest in popular education was untiring; his efforts in that direction extended throughout his life, and were wise and comprehensive. He was early impressed with the great importance of Agricultural Experiment Stations, and examined carefully into their organization and working, visiting the more prominent stations in Germany, France, Italy, Sweden, Norway and England in 1870, and again in 1878, while in Europe as a delegate to the Congress of Geologists at the Paris Exhibition.

During the session of 1879 he brought the subject before the New Jersey Legislature, and with his usual perseverance again in 1880, when, owing to the confidence of the State Government in him the Station of New Jersey was established. He was appointed its director, and under his wise management it has obtained the confidence of the farmers in a remarkable degree; it has been of the greatest possible service to the agricultural interests of the State, and its bulletins have been sought throughout the country.

While attending the recent annual convention of experiment stations and agricultural colleges at Washington, the delegation from the New Jersey stations were greatly impressed with the remarkable foresight shown by Dr. Cook in the many lines of work and policy not adopted elsewhere, which were there considered, in the light of events, wise for the future, but which *he* had already inaugurated in the College and Station here, in numerous instances, since many years. Although the Stations of Connecticut and North Carolina were established a short time before the one in New Jersey (the first in 1875; the second in 1877, and the last in 1880), Dr. Cook already in 1870 had thoroughly investigated the subject in Europe, and had planned the work to be done.

The passage by Congress of the Act of 1887 creating the system of Stations in every State was largely due to his efforts.

His duties as professor of agriculture and director of the Experiment Station led to the delivery of lectures on agriculture in every part of the State. In this way his personality impressed itself in every direction. Some one said while sadly referring to his death, "Who now will tell us what we want to know?" He devoted much research to ascertain the best methods of water supply for cities, and early pointed out the danger of supply from wells and polluted streams. He induced the boring of artesian wells to supply the sea coast resorts, and executed surveys and maps of the water shed of Northern New Jersey.

He took an active interest in the introduction of water to New Brunswick and served for more than fifteen years as a member of its Water Board. He was among the first if not *the* first to analyze the well waters, and to show the people of his town, that they were unfit for drinking.

He planned the drainage of the Pequest and upper Passaic meadows and accomplished the first and saw work begun upon the last, thus converting worthless and unhealthy regions into fertile and salubrious fields. He brought within the scope of the geological survey, the botany and climatology of the State, and the development of soils, and called attention to the mild and healthful climate of the pine lands and the sea coast, and made known the agricultural value of the light soils. He also organized the New Jersey weather service.

By reason of his knowledge of the changes of coast level, as well as of the history of the controversy, Dr. Cook rendered valuable service as a member of the commission for the determination of the boundary between New York and New Jersey. Many of those present will recollect the clearness with which he described the history of the titles of the Proprietors in a paper read at Perth Amboy, November 25th, 1884.

He was much interested in historical investigation. He knew what people had done, and were doing, and all about



them; every locality for him was teeming with historical association. He manifested a lively interest in this Society, and in the historical club at New Brunswick, and was constantly accumulating books and documents relating to Jersey history.

He was one of the founders of the New Brunswick Free Library, and a member of its Board of Managers until his death. He often visited the library in the evening, and, pleased at seeing the rooms filled with readers, would express his conviction, that the library was accomplishing more for the citizens of the town than any other public institution.

In 1870 and again in 1878 the writer had the privilege of travelling in Europe with Dr. Cook. It was certainly like being admitted to a new world. He was at home on so many subjects, and with all sorts of people, and had not only a general and broad view but technical and detailed information, which he delighted to communicate, in the simplest and most interesting manner. He would often spend whole days, and travel long distances without accomplishing much; this in no way discouraged him—he would say, “that is to be expected; another day we shall accomplish more than we anticipate, and so the loss and gain will be equalized.” He had a remarkable facility for drawing others out; after stating in a general way the subject on which he wished information he would let his informant tell his story in his own way, and at length, not interrupting or checking him because he might wander, or give unimportant or irrelevant facts—after he had finished, he might ask further questions. He said talking was necessary for the transaction of business, and that the time consumed was part of its legitimate cost. In this way, while gaining large information in his own lines, he won the confidence of men, and received a vast fund of information on every conceivable subject, which was carefully entered in his note book. These note books must be a perfect treasure-house; he always had one in his pocket, and could refer to what he wanted. Indeed, he made it his business to obtain information general as well as specific, and after a long day spent in travel and investigation, the evening would be spent

in writing up his notes and planning for another busy day, and the morning, before others were awake, in examining maps and laying out routes.

At home he carried on with energy and success as we have seen, not only the geological survey, which alone would have overtasked the powers of most men, but also the agricultural experiment stations and his college work. To all this he added the creation and constant care of the geological museum of Rutgers College. The year before his death he gave the summer, which others were spending in needed vacation, to supervising the erection of the new Laboratory for the experiment stations, in addition to all the rest—and this when past the age of seventy. Change of occupation, he often said, was sufficient rest. He did not hesitate to assume responsibility when his public work required it.

To illustrate Dr. Cook's devotion to the public welfare, to the sacrifice of his own pecuniary gain, it should be mentioned, that when as State Geologist, he was discovering the valuable clays underlying much of Middlesex county as well as other parts of the State, it was proposed that he should drop the survey, and form a partnership with gentlemen of great wealth, to mine and sell the clays; he declined the offer, which must have led to fortune, preferring that the knowledge should be public property.

Again, when the State Agricultural Experiment Station was established in 1880, in order that the work should not be hampered by even a suspicion of self-seeking (although he was the only man thought of for director, or who could successfully organize it), he insisted that a sum equal to his salary as such director should be deducted from his salary as State Geologist, and then proceeded cheerfully to do work double in intensity if not in time.

Dr. Cook considered it fundamental, that undertakings should be *finished*, and constantly warned his pupils and friends against the habit of going from one thing to another, leaving work incomplete. He often in the last years expressed his uneasiness lest he should not be permitted to finish his own works, which from their nature extended over years. It

is a source of satisfaction to his friends, and of the greatest importance to the State, that he *did* live to see his work substantially completed. His labors and attainments extended his fame not only throughout the United States, but among the scientific men of Europe. He was a member of numerous learned societies; among others of the Royal Agricultural Society of Sweden; of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (of which he was Vice-President in 1887); of the American Philosophical Society; the Academy of Natural Science of Philadelphia; the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and the National Academy of Sciences. He was also Surveyor-General for the "Proprietors of East Jersey."

He was a member and for a long time an elder of the Reformed Church, always in his seat on Sunday; and for many years this busy man found time to conduct a Bible class. His religion was carried into every hour's occupation, as is shown by the record of his life. He did not talk much about religion, he lived it. He loved God, that is he kept His commandments; he loved his neighbor as himself; he was not slothful in business; he did what his hand found to do with all his might;—a practical religion, and real, and, were it generally observed, the world need not wait for a millennium, nor look to a future existence alone for happiness.

His was a noble life—utterly unselfish, devoted to the public welfare on the wisest and broadest lines. His great scientific attainments, his wisdom, good judgment and marvelous powers of observation and work, were employed during a long life in inaugurating and carrying through great public enterprises, such as have already made life brighter and fuller to multitudes. He never considered his own reputation or ease or advantage. He often said in advising young men, "I have always been doing work which no one else would do." He was simple and unassuming in his life. His friendships and attachments were strong. His disinterestedness and wisdom were widely recognized. Probably no man of his generation has so commanded the public confidence of New Jersey. He was known and looked up to by all classes

from one end of the State to the other, and far beyond its boundaries. His versatility was marvelous and his successful efforts for the development of the State were in most varied channels.

His was a beautiful, simple, unselfish, loving, kindly, helpful Christian life, devoted to duty and to constant, strenuous effort for the welfare of others, continued past the allotted term of life, with scarcely a thought for his own distinction or pecuniary reward. In his life he was one of the happiest of men, cheerful, even tempered, overflowing with knowledge and information, delightful in conversation and admirable in every relation of life, loved and honored throughout his State, and among a large circle of friends and acquaintances in this and other lands.

His life is a model for all, which may well be followed. A great and good man has passed away.





PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
New Jersey Historical Society.

---

Vol. ~~X~~XI.

1890.

No. 2.

---

NEWARK, May 15, 1890.

The Society met in St. John's Lodge room, on the fourth floor of the building of the National Newark Banking Company, at the northwest corner of Bank and Broad streets; the Society's rooms on the third floor being overcrowded with book shelves to such an extent as no longer to permit of meetings being held in them.

The attendance of members was large, among whom were several ladies.

In the absence of the President, the Hon. JOHN CLEMENT, of Haddonfield, the First Vice-President, Dr. SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON, of Newark, called the meeting to order at noon.

The minutes of the meeting held at Trenton, January 28, 1890, were read and approved.

The CORRESPONDING SECRETARY read extracts from the correspondence since the last meeting, among which were letters from Governor Leon Abbett, Hon. John Clement, R. C. Bacot, Rev. Dr. Hall, Hugh H. Hamill, Miss Caroline Nixon, Dr. Joseph Parrish, John P. Hutchinson and Edmund D. Halsey.

The report of the TREASURER was read and approved, showing a balance of \$1,075.09 on hand.

The report of the EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE was read and approved, recommending a wider distribution of the Society's publications, and suggesting a hope of the erection of a building for the Society at an early date.

The report of the LIBRARY COMMITTEE was read and approved, as follows:

"The Library Committee respectfully report that during the last four months 375 pamphlets and 284 bound volumes have been added to our collection, increasing the total number of bound volumes to 13,486. Forty-eight of the volumes recently added, including Rees' Cyclopædia of Arts and Sciences, are the gift of Hon. Lewis C. Grover.

"Also included in these recent additions is a full set of the *Newark Morning Register*, forty-eight volumes, presented by Dr. M. H. C. Vail.

"Of manuscripts, we have also received a large and valuable collection, for which we are chiefly indebted to James E. Howell, Esq., of Newark, N. J., and it may be said that many more have been promised to the Society as soon as a sufficiently safe place is provided for their reception.

"Several portraits, and among them one of our late lamented Corresponding Secretary, Dr. Stephen Wickes, the gift of his bereaved widow, have been added to the large number with which we hope, at no distant date, to decorate our walls. Of these, there are three which, on account of their size, it has been necessary to place in store, as there is not even standing room for them upon our floors.

"That our collections are growing with great rapidity is made evident today by the fact that our assembly room, in which we gathered a year ago, has, since that time, been so crowded with books that we are not able to meet in it upon this occasion."

The PUBLICATION COMMITTEE reported progress on the proceedings of the January meeting, and stated that about

forty more subscriptions would be required before the work of publishing Rev. G. C. Schenck's history of the early settlements and settlers of Pompton could be commenced.

The COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGY and the COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS both reported progress.

One volume of archives is nearly ready, and another is in course of preparation.

No money has been expended on the archives within a year.

The COMMITTEE ON CENTENNIAL MEDAL, in the absence of Mr. Niles, made no report.

Mr. ELIAS VOSSELLER, of Flemington, Secretary of the Hunterdon County Historical Society, reported that the Society had greatly increased its collection of books and documents and had done good work in gathering scraps of local history. He asked for information of Rev. Jacob Field, who was pastor of the Flemington Presbyterian Church from the Fall of 1810 to the Spring of 1813. It was replied that one Rev. Jacob T. Field was pastor of the Paterson Reformed Church sixty years ago.

The COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS reported favorably on a large number of persons, as applicants for membership, who were duly elected.

The names of those from whom acceptances are received will be published later.

Mr. GEO. J. HAGAR moved that the Finance Committee be instructed to confer with the Board of Directors of the Newark Library Association, to ascertain whether they would sell to the Society a portion of the vacant lot between the new building of the Library Association and the property of the Historical Society, on West Park street, and if so, on what terms.

After considerable discussion and the suggestion of several substitutes and amendments, the matter was referred to



the Executive Committee, with power to purchase if they saw fit.

The following resolution, offered by Mr. JOHN WHITEHEAD, was adopted:

*Resolved*, That it be referred to a special committee of five, to be appointed by the Chairman, to take into consideration the expediency and feasibility of procuring title to the triangular lot situated north of Trinity Church, in Newark, to be used for erecting a building thereon for the purposes of the Society, and if the title can be procured, to take into consideration also the expediency of a building on said lot, and that said Committee confer with the Executive Committee.

Dr. PENNINGTON appointed, as this committee, Messrs. John Whitehead, Allan L. Bassett, Charles G. Rockwood, L. Spencer Goble and William R. Weeks.

Mr. L. SPENCER GOBLE moved that the Publication Committee be authorized to publish the proceedings of the Society in a volume, neatly and strongly bound.

On motion of Mr. WM. NELSON, the matter was referred to the Committee with power.

The Society then took a recess, and lunch was served in the adjoining room.

After lunch, the Society listened to an interesting address by Gen. James Grant Wilson, of New York City, an honorary member of the Society, on Augustine Herrman.

Before delivering his address, Gen. WILSON presented to the Society "A list of all the votes with the names of the voters for Council and General Assembly of the State of New Jersey. Taken on the 14th & 15th October 1828."

It was found among the papers of the Hon. Littleton Kirkpatrick at New Brunswick.

At the close of Gen. Wilson's address, Mr. William Nelson related other incidents in the life of Mr. Herrman, and then moved that the thanks of the Society be extended to Gen. Wilson, and that a copy of his valuable paper be requested for publication in the proceedings of the Society.

Mr. WILLIAM A. RIGHTER made some remarks, in seconding the motion, which was then adopted.

Dr. PENNINGTON then requested Gen. William S. Stryker to take the chair, and read a memoir of Dr. Stephen Wickes, the late Corresponding Secretary, which had been prepared by Dr. Joseph Parrish, of Burlington, who was unable to attend the meeting.

At the close of Dr. Pennington's reading, remarks were made by Messrs. W. A. Freeman and F. Wolcott Jackson, on the influences of college life on professional men.

On motion of Mr. JACKSON, a copy of the paper was requested for publication in the proceedings of the Society.

Rev. GEORGE S. MOTT, D. D., on seconding the motion, referred to his early acquaintance with Dr. Wickes, and spoke of the gratuitous service rendered by physicians generally, and paid a tribute of respect to the profession.

On motion of Mr. AARON LLOYD, the thanks of the Society were ordered to be tendered to Dr. Parrish for his memoir.

The thanks of the Society were also tendered to St. John's Lodge, for the use of the meeting room and the lunch room, and a set of the Archives of New Jersey was donated to the lodge.

The report of the Special Committee on Revision of the Constitution and By-laws was then considered by sections and adopted, and the revision was ordered to be printed.

Rev. GEORGE S. MOTT, D. D., gave notice of a motion to change the word "Tuesday" in Article I, of the By-laws, to read "Thursday."

Rev. ALLEN H. BROWN gave notice of a motion to change the same article so as to read the "third Wednesday in January."

Mr. F. WOLCOTT JACKSON gave notice of a motion to amend Article XIII, of the By-laws, by adding, at the end of the article, the words "and of adding thereto."

On motion, the Treasurer was authorized to sign a lease to Mr. Leopold F. Segadlo, for one year, ending May 1, 1891, for the building on West Park street, at \$600 a year.

Mr. WILLIAM NELSON mentioned the purchase, by Honorary Member Luther Kountze, of the correspondence of ex-Governor Livingston, at the sale of the library of Mr. S. L. M. Barlow, and stated that it would be accessible to the Society.

Mr. DANIEL T. CLARK offered to donate to the Society the title-papers of the Lindsley family, which were received with thanks.

Mr. GEORGE J. HAGAR inquired in how many cemeteries had copies been made of the gravestone inscriptions.

Rev. ALLEN H. BROWN stated that 1,000 inscriptions had been copied from the gravestones in the cemetery of Cold Spring Church, in Cape May County.

Hon. EDMUND D. HALSEY said that the files of the Society contained a partial list, and that efforts were being made by private parties to obtain other inscriptions.

Mr. DANIEL T. CLARK mentioned work he had done in that direction.

On motion of Mr. F. WOLCOTT JACKSON, the matter was referred to the Committee on Genealogy.

The Society adjourned at 4.45 p. m.

WILLIAM R. WEEKS,

*Recording Secretary.*

---

NOTE.—Rev. Dr. John Hall, of Trenton, having written to the President, asking to be relieved from further duty as Chairman of the Publication Committee, the President, Hon. John Clement, wrote to Garret D. W. Vroom, of Trenton, August 12th, 1890, requesting him to take Dr. Hall's place until the next annual meeting.

## Treasurer's Report.

---

F. W. RICORD, *in account with New Jersey Historical Society.*

Balance on hand, January 28. 1890.....	\$210 65
May 14, initiation fees.....	165 00
Annual dues.....	408 00
Life members' fees.....	450 00
Rent.....	300 00
Books sold.....	6 50
	\$1,540 15
Freight and cartage.....	\$1 12
Niagara Fire Insurance Co.....	2 50
Postage.....	2 00
James Ward.....	15 98
Walter P. Dunn.....	29 87
J. F. Glutting.....	2 50
Salary.....	333 32
Theodore Brunner.....	48 00
Incidentals.....	29 77
Balance in Howard Savings Institution.....	111 30
Balance in National Newark Banking Co.....	963 79
	\$1,540 15

NEWARK, N. J., May 14. 1890.

We, the undersigned, Committee of Auditors appointed by the Finance Committee to audit the accounts of the Treasurer, do hereby certify that we have examined the same and found vouchers for all expenditures, and the same are just and true.

L. SPENCER GOBLE.

J. D. ORTON.



**List of Donors of Books  
or Pamphlets,**

REPORTED BY THE LIBRARIAN, MAY 15, 1890.

Ames, John G.  
Bacot, Robert C.  
Ballantyne, William.  
Battey, David S.  
Beekman, Miss Catherine.  
Benet, Gen. S. V.  
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D.  
Brown, Rev. Allen H.  
Buck, Jas. S.  
Coe, Ernest E.  
De Peyster, J. Watts.  
Draper, Dr. S.  
Drowne, Henry T.  
Fairchild, Mrs. Ruth E.  
Gaylord, Irving C.  
Green, Samuel A., M. D.  
Grover, Lewis C.  
Hagar, George J.  
Haynes, Joseph E.  
Howell, James E.  
Iverson, Blake & Co.  
Keasbey, Edward Q.  
Lacey, E. L.  
McClellan, Carswell.  
Montgomery, James M.  
Mundy, J. Crowell.  
Nelson, William.  
Parrish, Joseph, M. D.  
Patterson, John H.  
Peet, S. D.  
Poor, H. V. and H. W.  
Pope, Leonard.  
Raymond, W. O.  
Righter, William S.  
Rockwood, Charles G.  
Traver, Clayton L.  
Tuttle, Rev. J. F.  
Vail, M. H. C., M. D.  
Watkins, J. Elfreth.  
Whitehead, John.  
Wickes, Dr. Stephen, Family of.  
Williamson, Rev. J. G.  
Wynkoop, Richard.  
Yatman, Charles B.

American Antiquarian Society.  
Am. Museum of Nat. History.  
American Philosophical Society.  
Astor Library.  
Canadian Institute.  
Cayuga Co. (N. Y.) Hist. Society.  
Centennial Commissioners, National.  
Chicago Hist. Society.  
Cornell University.  
Essex Institute.  
Grand Lodge of F. & A. M. of N. J.  
Harvard College.  
Huguenot Society.  
Iowa Historical Society.  
Kansas Academy of Sciences.  
Lafayette College.  
Maine Historical Society.  
Massachusetts State Library.  
Minnesota Academy of Sciences.  
Newark Library Association.  
Newark Public Library.  
New England Hist. Geneal. Society.  
New London Co. (Conn.) Hist. Soc.  
New York Gen. and Biog. Society.  
New York Hist. Society.  
New York Meteorological Observatory.  
Ohio Hist. and Philos. Society.  
Pennsylvania Hist. Society.  
Philadelphia Library Company.  
Regents of the University of N. Y.  
Rhode Island Hist. Society.  
Smithsonian Institution.  
St. Louis Public Library.  
Taunton Library.  
U. S. Bureau of Education.  
U. S. Bureau of Ethnology.  
U. S. Dept. of the Interior.  
U. S. Dept. of State.  
U. S. Fish Commission.  
U. S. Geodetic Survey.  
U. S. Treasury Department.  
Virginia Hist. Society.  
Wisconsin Hist. Society.  
Worcester Society of Antiquity.  
Wyoming Hist. and Geol. Society.









*Stephen Weeks*

# Doctor Stephen Wickes.

---

A M E M O I R

BY JOSEPH PARRISH, M. D.,

P R E P A R E D F O R T H E

*New Jersey Historical Society, and Read at a Meeting  
of the Society held at Newark.*

*May 15, 1890.*



## DR. STEPHEN WICKES.

The attempt to write an acceptable memoir of Dr. Stephen Wickes, is confronted by two embarrassing facts:

1st. The consciousness of powers unequal to the task.

2d. The generally admitted fact, that the life of a busy practitioner of medicine furnishes but little material from which to compile a complete biographical sketch.

Day after day he performs a round of duties, very similar in kind, with a monotonous regularity, such as is known to but few, if indeed to any other avocation.

His services being personal, and confidential, are but seldom known to the public; and they may not outlive the generation which is benefitted by them.

As the doctor visits from house to house, from one scene of sadness and sickness to another, bearing with him the means of relief and comfort, he is unconsciously making an unwritten history of himself; while sitting at the bedside he is transferring his feelings, his sympathies, his thoughts, his actions, his utterances, his attitudes, his smiles, his manners—indeed, his whole self—to the sensitive plate of his patient's mind and memory.

It is after this manner that he stamps his record, and makes his history, as no other man can make it. It may be written *about*, but cannot be written. The spirit and genius or power of such a relation no man can write. We, who now live, knew, honored and loved our departed brother; but those who are to come after us, when they hear his name,



will enquire, What manner of man was he? Our reply is written for them, in words following:

Dr. Wickes was a remarkable man: I may almost say—unique. From whatever standpoint he may be viewed, he was remarkable. His personal appearance and dress are described in one of the newspapers as follows:

“Dr. Wickes was a gentleman of the Old School. His courtly elegance of manner, and his white hair, and long snow-white beard, made him a marked figure on the street. It was his habit to wear a full dress suit at all times, and he was seldom seen on the street in any other than the regulation suit of black, with the conventional ‘swallow tail’ coat. His white hair and beard gave him a venerable appearance, but his eye was bright, his step elastic, and mind clear and vigorous.” In stature, he was slender, about five feet and eight inches high and of erect carriage. This is a faithful picture of the visible man, but it shows Dr. Wickes in his most superficial aspect, simply as one of the multitude who crowd the streets, and are busy with affairs—the outside man—the physical and mortal part.

Dr. Wickes was born at Jamaica, Long Island, on the 17th of March, 1813. In due time he was a student of Union Academy of his native town; and soon afterwards entered Union College of Schenectady, New York, from which he graduated in 1831, and afterwards was advanced to the second degree in Arts in 1834, soon after which he took a short course in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute as a student of the natural sciences. In 1832, he had matriculated as a student of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, from which institution he received the degree of M. D., in 1834.

We may now see Dr. Wickes at a most interesting and important period of his career; surrounded with the temptations of a college life in a great city, and associated with a motley crowd of fellow students, from all sections of the country. His was the part of wisdom, in accepting the offers of Divine guidance and protection, through the slippery path of his youth, and the society and fellowship of Christian peo-

ple. He had been trained by his parents in the Presbyterian Church; to which body he gave his name, not because of parental bias, but as the fruit of his own deliberate and independent choice. It was thus the foundation was laid for a life of usefulness to his fellow men, and of happiness for himself. We have thus followed Dr. Wickes through the earliest years of his existence, and now find him entering into a new life and experience, equipped and fitted to endure its strivings and conflicts, by faithful study, and he enters into the service with earnest endeavor to attain to higher and broader knowledge. The beginning of his practice in medicine was in the city of New York. But it was not long before he removed to Troy, being aided and encouraged by his former preceptor, Dr. Blatchford. He lived in Troy fifteen years, during which time he attached himself to those who knew him by his skill in his profession, his urbane and kindly nature, and his exalted Christian bearing and beautiful example. He became a ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church, a diligent observer of her methods and ordinances, and a Christian citizen doing his part to elevate and improve the community of which he was a conspicuous member. He was a trustee of the Polytechnic Institute of Troy until his removal to Orange, in New Jersey, in the year 1852 where he lived until the day of his death. It need not be said of him, that he was skillful as a physician, and remarkable for his sympathy and kindness in the sick room, at the same time earnest and positive in his directions for the care of the sick. He possessed a quality of mind which enabled him, as if by intuition, to take a rapid and accurate survey of the symptoms of disease, to form a correct diagnosis, and prescribe a treatment with clearness and soundness of judgment, which was recognized by his professional associates, as superior practice, and especially qualified him for consultations with his medical friends. In the State Medical Society, his peculiar fitness as an organizer and leader was soon recognized, and he was made Chairman of the Standing Committee, which important position he held for twenty-five years, at the expiration of which time he resigned, not because he was

weary of work, but because his friends in the Society believed the time had come for him to retire from such arduous service and to be promoted to the Presidency of the Society. He consented, and took the usual course to reach the chair, which he occupied in 1883. His address on that occasion was published in the transactions for that year, and was entitled, "Living and Dying, Their Physies and Psychies." Among his other literary productions may be named "A History of Medicine in New Jersey, and its Medical Men from the Settlement of the Province to A. D. 1800;" and a volume entitled, "Sepulture, Its Methods and Sanitary Requirements." At the time of his death he had nearly completed a volume to be called "A History of the Newark Mountains."

A distinguished and well-deserved honor was conferred on him in 1868, by granting him an "*ad-eundem*" degree, in recognition of his scholarship and labors in the field of letters and science, by the College of New Jersey.

We have now to do with Dr. Wickes as a member and Corresponding Secretary of the New Jersey Historical Society. Too much cannot be said of his labors in this behalf. His fondness for historical research, and his natural aptitude for work, made him a rare correspondent, and a success in his department. Indeed, it may be said I think with truth, that Dr. Wickes' connection with any branch of service, that he would accept, meant in the beginning—success, and at the end success. Here, in the Historical Society, he had a desk in the Library, at which he might have been found twice and often three times a week in the forenoon, attending to the duties of his office. The Society is indebted to him for the introduction into its published proceedings of complete records of its deceased members. In the preparation of these notices, he spared no pains, omitted the name of no member whose death came to his knowledge, and when he left his desk for the last time everything in it was in perfect order. Who shall wear his mantle? We cannot close this sketch without reference to a few decided characteristic traits which should not be overlooked. Dr. Wickes was ever a man

of strong convictions, of pronounced views, and of necessity, with his constitutional make up, and devotion to truth, he was bold and fearless in his declaration of his views. With all these positive characteristics there was a toleration and even kindness toward those who were sincere and honest in opposite directions. If in this seeming difference of mental traits, there is the power of combination so as to appear harmonious, it is owing to an underlying gentleness of nature, which softens the bold and positive manner, and commands the admiration of those of opposite disposition. So prominent was this tenderness of his nature and so striking in its contrasts, that with reference to other mental and moral qualities it may be said to be the key note which holds and binds all the parts in one. It is possible that Dr. Wickes might have said without presumption, what the Royal Psalmist said in that inimitable song of gratitude and thanksgiving.

“Thy gentleness hath made me great.”—*Psalms xviii: 35.*

It is said that *absolute truthfulness* was a strongly marked feature of Dr. Wickes, and as an illustration of it, I offer the following, that has been kindly furnished by a friend. He was one day asked why he had not kept a record of interesting and remarkable cases which he had seen in the practice of his profession. Mark his answer! “Well, I did for a while; but I found it so difficult to refrain from slight exaggeration. It was such a temptation to make the case a little *more* interesting, and to round off a sentence so that it would sound well. It was so easy to ascribe results to treatment employed or to remedies administered which perhaps were due to nature’s recuperative powers, that I gave it up entirely.”

To show his reverence for the Sabbath day, and to prove also that it is not impossible for even a busy physician to be a faithful worshipper at the house of prayer on the Sabbath day, it was his custom, before retiring on Saturday night, to remove from his office tables, all books and papers, all manuscripts of his own on science, or history, or anything that would remind him of the week day employment.

It is a rare thing to meet a more devoted Christian gentle-



man and physician, and while the community may speak of the death of such a citizen as a calamity, and the professions may regard such a bereavement as an irreparable loss, it is no wonder that the Church should bow her head, and exclaim in sorrow, as the king did to his servants, "Know ye not that there is a Prince, and a Great man, fallen this day in Israel."

No reference has yet been made in this sketch to the private domestic life of our friend, but it will be incomplete without the following:

He was married February 24, 1836 to Miss Mary Whitney Heyer, daughter of Isaac Heyer, of New York. In 1838 she died. His second marriage occurred April 1, 1841; this time to Mrs. Lydia Matilda Van Sinderen, the widow of Dr. Wm. H. Van Sinderen and the daughter of Joseph Howard, of Brooklyn. A son and daughter were born of the first marriage. The son deceased and Miss Eliza P. Wickes the daughter is still living. His widow and children, Miss Mary H. Wickes and Mrs. Matilda V. S., wife of Charles K. Ensign, are the survivors of the last marriage.

It is an old saying, and as true as it is old, that "Every man's house is his castle," into which no one should enter unbidden. In the case before us, it would be an intrusion, for it goes without the saying that such virtues as were conspicuous to the world in the life of Dr. Wickes could shine no less brightly when reflected in the fire of his own hearthstone, and re-kindled by the affection which flows from conjugal and filial attachment.

Whence came this remarkable man and what lineage had he?

His parents were Van Wyck, and Eliza Herriman Wickes, of Long Island, N. Y., his father serving in the war of 1812, and passing through all the grades from Captain to Major-General of the Division which then embraced the Counties of Queens and Suffolk.

His ancestor was Thomas Wickes (Weekes), one of the original patentees of Huntington, L. I., which grant was obtained in the year 1666; who came to Long Island from the Massachusetts Colony of 1635, to which he belonged.

Dr. Wickes' grandfather, Thomas Wickes, served in the Revolutionary War, having the rank of Major, and enjoyed the intimate friendship of Washington.

We have thus traced in brief, the career of Dr. Stephen Wickes through the several phases of his life, first as a school boy at the Union Academy of his native town, advancing to Union College and the Polytechnic Institution; and then a candidate for medical honors in the University of Pennsylvania and coming forth from its halls with diploma in hand. At this interesting period of his life, he stands upon the threshold of his new and untried manhood—face to face with the ambitions, conflicts and rivalries incident to his profession, and with the allurements and temptations of the world that are common to us all, and steps forth to meet them quickened and fortified by a devotion to his Christian faith, relying upon Providential guidance, and so begins the race of a long and fruitful life, enduring and conquering all, till the end comes, without a stain upon his record, and bequeaths, to those who are left, an example which we desire to perpetuate by this feeble record, which is gratefully dedicated to his memory.



# Augustine Herrman,

BOHEMIAN, 1605-1686.

---

A PAPER PREPARED BY

GEN. JAMES GRANT WILSON,

Of New York, an honorary member of the New Jersey  
Historical Society,

*And read at a Meeting of the Society, held May 15,  
1890.*





# AUGUSTINE HERRMAN,

Bohemian, 1605-1686.\*

---

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen :*

A few years ago, while preparing an address on "Bohemia Manor," Maryland, for the Historical Society of that State, your speaker became interested in the busy and active career of the founder of that extensive estate of 20,000 acres. Although Augustine Herrman had been a prominent actor in the early history of Manhattan Island, a large land-holder in New Jersey, and a highly important personage in the public affairs of Lord Baltimore's Colony, no satisfactory account of him was anywhere to be found, and so your speaker resolved at some future day to bring together the waifs and strays of Seventeenth Century history in which he played no inconsiderable part in the stage of several newly settled Colonies of the Western World. It is in accordance with that resolution that the following short and somewhat incomplete story of the life of the accomplished and handsome Bohemian, Augustine Herrman, is now submitted to this Society.

During the past summer your speaker saw some twenty millions of books and manuscripts contained in the principal public and private collections of England, France, Germany, Holland and Switzerland. In company with the chief official of the library of the British Museum he spent several September days examining a small portion of the precious and

---

\* The author is indebted, for valuable data introduced in this address, to John Thompson Spencer, Esq., of Philadelphia, a descendant of Augustine Herrman.

priceless literary treasures of which there have been gathered together perhaps a greater number than anywhere else exist today, or that have ever been collected under one roof since the world began.

During the same month your speaker enjoyed the privilege of being accompanied through the National Library of France by Director Delille, and of seeing many of the gems of that collection which numbers nearly a million more titles than the English Library, and is doubtless the largest accumulation of books and manuscripts that the world has ever seen. Its shelves would extend in four lines from Newark to New York.

Among the unique productions of the press shown to your speaker in the British Museum was a map of Maryland and Virginia with a part of what is called "New Jarsy" engraved by William Faithorne, and published in London in 1673, from the surveys and drawings of Augustine Herrman, whose arms, autograph and portrait appear on the map. It has recently been reproduced by the State of Virginia from the only known original. The map is more than double the size of the copy herewith submitted to the inspection of the members of this Society. The original it may be added is in perfect condition, is lined with linen, folded in four sheets of folio form and beautifully bound by Bedford, in full morocco. The map is included in the Grenville collection which was bequeathed to the Museum authorities. Where he found it is unknown. It is to Augustine Herrman the author of this unique map of the Colonies of Maryland and Virginia as they were in 1670, that your attention is invited. He was born in Prague, the capital of Bohemia, and among the most beautiful cities of Europe, about the year 1605. His father, Augustine Ephraim Herrman was an opulent merchant and councilman of Prague; his mother, Beatrice Redal, a member of a patrician family of Bohemia.

For signing a Protestant Memorial to the Emperor of Germany in 1618, the elder Herrman was outlawed. From this date he disappears from history, but his widow and son soon after appear in Amsterdam, and the presumption is

that he was killed in one of the many battles occurring in Bohemia during the second and third decades of the Seventeenth Century.

Unfortunately, we have no details of the youth of Augustine Herrman, but he seems to have enjoyed exceptional advantages, for he acquired a knowledge of six languages, including Latin, and was well skilled in drawing, map-making and mathematics. He studied the profession of a surveyor and is supposed to have seen some service as a soldier under the Protestant hero, Gustavus Adolphus, before he entered the employment of the Dutch West India Company, and made voyages to the Antilles, Curacoa and Surinam. Herrman claimed to have been the discoverer of the Virginia tobacco trade, and so he must have been in America at least as early as 1629. He was with Arent Corssen in 1633, at the time of the Dutch purchase from the Indians of the land on the Schuylkill river on which Fort Beversred was subsequently erected. In 1643, Herrman became the agent in New Amsterdam of the mercantile house of Peter Gabry & Co., of Amsterdam, and the following year made successful experiments in planting indigo on his farm near the site of the Astor Library. His place of business and residence, which he purchased in Pearl street, near Pine, was adjoining the warehouse of the West India Company.

In the prosecution of his business he made several voyages to Holland, and became interested in privateering, being one of the owners of the frigate "La Garce," engaged in depredations on Spanish commerce and shipping. Herrman was, about 1650, perhaps the most enterprising and prosperous merchant in New Netherland dealing in furs, tobacco, wines, groceries, dry goods and negro slaves. He was also a banker and lawyer, although in the latter profession he was less successful than in other fields of activity having lost several cases, in fact so far as can be discovered all those in which he was retained.

Augustine Herrman was also a land speculator, owning many lots on Manhattan Island and several houses on Broadway. He purchased from the Indians 30,000 acres of land

where the township of South Amboy is situated, and another large tract that stretched from Newark bay to the west of Elizabeth town. In 1651 he also purchased, for a client in Holland, the land north of the Raritan river, now Perth Amboy, extending as far north as the Passaic. December 6, 1651, Augustine Herrman purchased a vast tract, which included all the land from "the mouth of the Raritan Creek westerly up into a creek, Mankackkewachky, which runs north west up into the country, and then from the Raritan Creek aforesaid northerly up along the River behind States Isle, unto the Creek, namely, from the Raritan Point, called Ompoge, unto Pechciesse, the aforesaid creek, and so the said creek Pechciesse up to the very head of it, and from thence direct westerly thorowe the land untill it meets with the aforesaid Creek and Meadow Ground called Mankackkewachky aforesaid."\* Subsequently, Herrman also purchased a tract of land called "Kehackanick wakonaback", on the south side of the Raritan opposite to Staten Island. A few years later, with his friend Adrian Van der Donck, he bought the tract on which stands today the prosperous and attractive city of Yonkers-on-the-Hudson.

Among the earliest representations of New Amsterdam, perhaps the very first, was that drawn by Augustine Herrman and published by Nicholas Jan Visschers in 1650. Reduced copies of the engraving were issued and largely circulated in Holland as well as in other countries of Europe attracting, it is believed, many new comers to the banks of the Hudson.

Herrman was a sincere patriot who did all in his power to promote and preserve the prosperity of New Netherland. He was also the ablest speaker and diplomatist in the Dutch Colony. Soon after the arrival of Director-General Peter Stuyvesant, a brave, honest, but tyrannical and arbitrary soldier of experience, and a scholar of some learning, Herrman with his friend Van der Donck and Govert Loockermans, the richest man in America, stoutly opposed Stuyve-

---

\* East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments, pp. 19 and 20.



sant in several of his measures of aggrandisement at the expense of the people. Herrman and Loockermans suffered vindictive persecutions. "Our great Muscovy duke," wrote the Vice-Director to Van der Donck, "keeps as of old—something like the wolf, the longer he lives the worse he bites—He proceeds no longer by words and writings, but by arrest and stripes." Herrman in a letter which is still preserved wrote to Van der Donck 20th September, 1651, "Govert Loockermans is totally ruined because he will not sign that he knows and can say nothing of Director Stuyvesant but what is honest and honorable. I fear we too shall experience a like fate whether we have safe guard from their High Mightinesses or not. 'Tis all alike. The Directors have written not to pay any attention to their High Mightinesses safe guards or letters but to theirs, and every one can see how prejudicial that is to us. In fine, matters are so situated that God's help only will avail. There is no trust to be placed in man, and there is no use in complaining. We must suffer injustice for justice. At present that is our wages and thanks for devotion to public interests." "Yet," Herrman bravely concludes, "We will trust in God."

Herrman, Van der Donck and Loockermans were the leaders of the popular or liberal party of New Amsterdam, known as the "Country party," resisting the dictatorial sway of Stuyvesant and wresting from him for the people the right of representation in the Council of which they were members for several years. Herrman heads the list of Nine Men organized by Stuyvesant in 1647, and again held that office in 1649 and 1650.

For reasons not apparent, unless it was caused by Gov. Stuyvesant's persecution, Herrman was unfortunate in his extensive business operations, making an assignment in September, 1652. In the following year he was granted "liberty and freedom" by the Council, having settled with his creditors. It appears that his affairs were soon again in a prosperous condition, and that better relations existed between himself and "hard-headed Peter," who sent him with Adrian Keyser as ambassadors to Rhode Island. In the

same capacity Herrman was sent to the New England authorities at Boston respecting an alleged conspiracy of the Dutch and Indians against the English. Soon after his return from Massachusetts he was again employed in public business, being ordered to Virginia to negotiate with Gov. Richard Bennett, his predecessors, Van Halten and Van Tienhoven, having been unsuccessful in their mission. In 1659, Stuyvesant sent him, in company with an associate, as ambassadors to Maryland. They reached the Peninsula by way of the South or Delaware river, crossed it and then sailed down Chesapeake bay to St. Mary's, the seat of government. Herrman kept a journal of their travels and proceedings in this service, and urged, it appears, with great ability, before the Maryland Governor and his Council, the rights of the Hollanders in opposition to Lord Baltimore's claim to the South river, as the Delaware was then called. To the arguments then used, and employed eighty years later in the interest of William Penn, the existence of the present State of Delaware, as independent of Maryland, is mainly to be attributed.

During their October excursion, the Commissioners dined with Philip Calvert, and a week later met the Council of the Maryland Colony at an official dinner given at Patuxent, Herrman occupying a seat by the side of Governor Fendall. In the course of the discussion with Herrman, Col. Nathaniel Utye lost his temper as well as his argument, and the Governor was obliged to interfere. Clearly the Colonel was no match for the astute and cool New Netherland ambassador.

The Dutch authorities were not unmindful of Augustine Herrman's influence when, upon sending two ambassadors to Governor Bennett early in 1660, they instructed Brian Newton and Nicholas Varleth "to inquire in Maryland if danger threatened the South river," and to avail themselves of his aid and advice, as he was then in Virginia on private business. Nor was the proprietary of Maryland slow to recognize Herrman's accomplishments, for, before the close of 1660, he received as compensation for his proposed

services in preparing a map of the Colony, a grant of twenty thousand acres, situated at the head of Chesapeake bay, in Cecil and New Castle Counties. In honor of his native land it was named by Herrman "Bohemia Manor," and is so known to the present day, and to it he removed with his family and servants in 1661, having erected on a noble site at the junction of the Bohemia and Elk rivers a commodious brick mansion. The Manor house endured until 1786, and the outlines of his deer park may still be traced after 229 years. In 1661, Herrman received from Lord Baltimore a charter for the founding of Cecil Town and County, and in the following year a patent for another tract of land known as Little Bohemia, to which was added, in 1671, St. Augustine's Manor, including the territory east of the former, between St. George's and Appoquinimack creeks to the banks of the Delaware. These extremely liberal concessions from the proprietor embraced about 30,000 acres and were accompanied by manorial privileges, and the title of "Lord" applied to the grantee, who was authorized to hold a "Court Baron and a Court Leet." The latter was the popular court of the Manor. When the grant of the leet included the view of frank pledge, that ceremony took place at the leet. At the opening of the court, the steward, who was the judge, having taken his seat, the bailiff made proclamation with three "Oyez," and directed all to draw near and answer to their names. Then followed the impanelling of a jury from the assembled residents of the Manor. Their duties appear to have been those of both grand and petty juries. All felonies and lesser offences were inquirable.

It should be here stated that Augustine Herrman, whose name is frequently given in the Maryland records as Harrman, married in New Amsterdam Jane Varleth, a daughter of Casper and Judith Varleth, and a sister of Nicholas Varleth, who for his second wife married, in 1656, Anna Stuyvesant, sister of Governor and the widow of Samuel Bayard. Varleth was one of the chief merchants of New Amsterdam, who sometime prior to October, 1665, left that city and settled permanently in Bergen, New Jersey, where he filled

various local offices, and in November, 1666, was appointed a member of Governor Carteret's Council. At the time that Herrman removed to Maryland his family consisted of his wife and their children Ephraim, George, Casparus, Anna Margareta, Judith and Francina.

They were accompanied by a tutor, various servants and several families who were to occupy small portions of the Manor. Writing at this time, Herrman says, "I am now engaging settlers to unite together in a village," presumably referring to Cecil Town, for which he had received a charter from Lord Baltimore. It should also be mentioned that an important member of the cavalcade that proceeded to Bohemia Manor was Herrman's famous horse "Gustavus," on which he had made more than one visit to Virginia and Maryland, and of which there are many interesting traditions. On his gallant steed the Lord of the Manor followed many a fox, and was doubtless always in at the death, for he was unsurpassed as a horseman.

Fox hunting was a pursuit in which Marylanders then, and still take delight. Mounted on horses that seemed almost tireless, they sometimes chased the cunning fox across the peninsula from the Chesapeake to the Atlantic. One of the rich landholders of colonial Maryland, when importuned by his relatives to break the entail in his estate, replied, "If one of you inherit it, I shall be responsible for the production of one fox-hunter. If I divide the property, I shall make as many fox-hunters as I make heirs."

Herrman was the great man of his section of Maryland. He was a member of the Governor's Council, Colonel of the militia, a justice of Baltimore County, and, in 1678, was appointed a Commissioner to treat with the Indians. In the journal of a visit to this country in 1679-80, by Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter, will be found many particulars concerning Augustine Herrman and his family. Dankers and Sluyter belonged to the community of Labadists, a religious sect founded by Jean de Labadie, born near Bordeaux in 1610. Having made an unsuccessful attempt to colonize at Louisiana, they visited several of the American



colonies on a tour of observation having for its ultimate object the founding of an establishment of their co-religionists. Their journal says, "Ephraim and Mr. Moll left together for Maryland to see Ephraim's father, who wanted to speak to him, as we heard, in relation to the land or Manor which he possessed there; for while he had given portions to all his other children, namely, one son and three daughters, he had made Ephraim, his eldest son, heir of his rank and Manor, according to the English law, as *filis de Comys*, that is, Ephraim could enjoy the property during his life, and hire or sell it for that period, but upon his death it must go to his eldest son and so descend from heir to heir.

Mr. John Moll, who was a person of importance in the early affairs of Delaware and was presiding judge of the appellate tribunal from all the courts on the river, was the witness of this and had the paper in his care. Ephraim Herrman, like Peter Bayard of New York, became tinctured with Labadist doctrine, and persuaded his father into an agreement to convey a portion of his Manor to Dankers and Sluyter, with a view of drawing a large community near his domain and thus enhancing its value. In 1684, Herrman conveyed 3,750 acres to the Labadists, upon which they immediately settled, but nothing remained of them as a religious community five years after the death of Peter Sluyter, which occurred in 1722.

Two years after signing this deed Augustine Herrman, having past four score years of age, was buried in his vineyard, between his wife and his favorite horse "Gustavus." Over his grave was placed a massive tablet of oolite, found on the Manor, which he had ordered previous to his death, and which bears the following inscription:

"AUGUSTINE HERRMAN, Bohemian  
The first founder and  
Seater of Bohemia Manor  
Anno. 1661."



His eldest son, second Lord of Bohemia Manor, was born in New Amsterdam in 1652. On coming of age, he was appointed clerk in the office of the Secretary of State at New York, and three years later he was made clerk of the Courts of Upland and New Castle. In 1677, he became clerk of the customs and receiver of quit-rents within the jurisdiction of those courts, and in 1680, Surveyor for the Counties of New Castle and St. Jones. He became a Labadist, but, almost in exact fulfillment of his father's malediction that he might not live two years after joining the Community, he was taken ill, lost his mind and died in 1689. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lucas Van Rodenburgh, vice-director of the island of Curacoa from about 1646 till his death in 1657, who survived him, subsequently marrying Major John Donaldson, a member of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania.

Casparus, third Lord of Bohemia Manor, was born in New Amsterdam in 1656. He was the youngest son of Augustine, and succeeded his brother Ephraim in the title and estate in 1689. He represented the County of New Castle in the general assembly of Pennsylvania from 1683 to 1685, and was elected a member of the legislature of Maryland in 1694, representing Cecil County. His first wife was Susanna Huyberts, whom he probably met and married on the Delaware; his second, Anna Regniers, whom he married in New York, 23 August, 1682. Of his third wife, to whom he was married in Cecil County, 31 August, 1696, we only know that her name was Katherine Williams, and that she survived her husband.

He died at the Manor house in 1704. His only son, Ephraim Augustine Herrman, fourth and last Lord of Bohemia Manor, was born at St. Augustine's Manor in New Castle County, near the Delaware river, during the year 1683. He was the grandson of Augustine, and succeeded to the title and estate on the death of his father. He filled various local offices and was a Colonel of the militia and a member of the legislature of Maryland, representing for many years Cecil County. His estate comprised about

30,000 acres, including some of the best land in the Maryland peninsula. He retained the ownership of St. Augustine's Manor, which was connected with his more spacious mansion by a good road twenty-two miles in length, constructed by his grandfather, and over which he used to drive his coach and four, accompanied by liveried servants.

His first wife, to whom he was married about 1712, was Isabella, daughter of Maurice Trent, of Pennsylvania, by whom he had two daughters, Catherine and Mary. After her death he married again, and by his second wife, Araminta (only her first name is known), he had a son Augustine, who survived his father, who died in 1735, only four years, and with him died the last of his name, but not of his race, for the daughters and other female descendants of Augustine Herrman left a numerous posterity. Among them there was a long-continued litigation for their respective rights in Bohemia Manor. Suffice it to say that after the contests had been continued in the courts for several decades the tiresome struggle ended about the close of the Revolutionary war, and at the same time was terminated the legal existence of Bohemia Manor, which had continued for more than a century.

By his will, executed in 1684, Herrman directed that in the event of his family becoming extinct, a portion of Bohemia Manor should go to the State of Maryland for the purpose of founding a Protestant school, college and hospital, to be known by his name. This contingency did not arise, but the entail was broken and the noble estate was divided into many smaller ones on which, to this day, some of the descendants of his daughters continue to reside.

George Bancroft says, "The Netherlanders divide with England the glory of having planted the first colonies in the United States, and they divide the glory of having set the example of public freedom. If England gave our fathers the idea of a popular representation, the United Provinces were their model of a federal union."\*

---

\* History of the United States, Vol. I, p. 473, New York, 1883.

It would seem that few men of his day in the new world did more to bring about the idea of popular representation than Augustine Herrman. From what we can gather concerning him, it would also appear that he was a Christian patriot of many accomplishments, an ever steadfast and faithful friend, an energetic man of affairs who was not free from the vicissitudes of a widely extended business, but that he could take fortune's frowns and smiles with equal complaisance, and could say, in the words supplied by the great dramatist—

“Come what, come may,  
Time and the hour run through the roughest day.”

Herrman's portrait, presumably drawn by himself, which appears in his map of Maryland, Virginia and South New Jersey, represents a man with a fine countenance, finely set lips, and piercing dark eyes and long flowing locks parted in the middle, after the manner of the cavaliers of that period. It is easy to imagine that, mounted on his magnificent charger, with his military bearing, Augustine Herrman must have been a noticeable figure, either when seen riding among the Hollanders of New Amsterdam or New Jersey, or when, still erect at threescore and ten, he was leading a fox hunt on the eastern shore of Maryland.

I commend his memory to the care of this Society, and trust that it may be cherished “Far on in summers that we shall not see.”

---

NOTE.—It was at first intended to insert here a copy of the map referred to on page 24, but it was found impracticable to still further reduce it, and it is necessarily omitted.

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
*New Jersey Historical Society*

---

VOL. XI.—Second Series.

1891.

VOL. XXI.—Whole Series.

No. 3.

---

TRENTON, N. J., January 27, 1891.

The annual meeting of the New Jersey Historical Society was held to-day in the State House, the President, the Hon. John Clement, in the chair, assisted by Vice Presidents Pennington, Stryker and Mott.

The minutes of the meeting held at Newark, May 15, 1890, were read and approved.

The CORRESPONDING SECRETARY submitted the correspondence since the last meeting. Dr. Joseph Parrish, of Burlington, wrote as follows: "While I know it must be the chief object of the Society to gather together facts relating to the history of our State, I want to know how far we may extend our researches, with a view of preserving records concerning our country at large—of men and women not of New Jersey, who have made for themselves a 'good name,' or contributed anything of special value to our history as a nation, without reference to geographical boundaries. For instance, my father (who died in 1840), was the physician to John Randolph of Roanoke. His death bed utterances and singular appearance and manner are described by my father in a style that was peculiar

---

NOTE.—By an oversight, the paging of Part No. 2 of this Volume was given as 1 to 34, instead of 65 to 98. The correct paging is here resumed with page 99.



to him, in the form of a manuscript. There is a printed copy, which if I can get I shall forward." To this it had been replied that the history of New Jersey is so closely interwoven with that of other States of our country, that it was never possible to say that any historic fact might not have a bearing on some point in the history of our own State; moreover, it was not the practice of historical societies to restrict their scope to the borders of their own State. From A. D. Bache of Philadelphia, stating that he had in his possession a superb original miniature of Gov. William Franklin, painted in England, representing him in a Knight of Windsor uniform. From Dr. Henry Race, of Pittstown, in relation to the parentage of Samuel Green, Deputy Surveyor in West Jersey early in the last century, and who gave its name to Greenwich, Warren county (first "Green's Ridge," then "Greenridge," and finally Greenwich), and to Green Pond, Morris county; also in relation to a paper which he had been invited to read before the Society, on "Greenland in New Jersey;" also enclosing a slip from the Flemington Republican, December, 1890, giving an interesting document in his possession, being a subscription, in 1774, by inhabitants of Alexandria township, Hunterdon county, toward defraying the expenses of the New Jersey delegates to the Continental Congress. From Alan Johnstone, Secretary of the British Legation at Washington, stating that the present representative of Lieutenant Colonel Henry Monckton, a British officer killed at the Battle of Monmouth in 1778, was the Viscount Galway, and giving his address. From E. D. Halsey, Morristown, N. J., in relation to the early history of the iron industry in Northern New Jersey, to be embodied in a revised edition of James M. Swank's "History of Iron in All Ages;" also correspondence between the Corresponding Secretary and Mr. Swank on the same subject. From Alfred Elmer Mills, of Morristown, N. J., asking "the



meaning of the Indian name Loantaka or Lowantica as it is sometimes spelled. The name is applied to a stream and valley near Morristown." From Mrs. L. M. Wickes, of Orange, regarding a portrait of her late husband, Dr. Stephen Wickes. From Benjamin F. Lee, Clerk of the Supreme Court, as to the condition of the early records of the Court. From W. S. Baker, of Philadelphia, asking whether Washington arrived at Morristown on the evening of Nov. 30, 1779, or on the following day, December 1. From P. R. Voorhees, New York, inquiring about contemporary newspaper notices of the capture of British ships off the Battery about March 17, 1783, by Col. Crane and Capt. Quigley; also in relation to the capture by Capt. Adam Hyler and Capt. Marriner of a sloop near the Battery. Mr. Voorhees was referred to the New York Historical Society, our own collections of Revolutionary newspapers being quite imperfect. From the Hon. John Clement, saying that he had the success of the Society at heart, but would be pleased if Dr. Pennington, the oldest Vice President, would take his place as President; also enclosing an article of his own from a Camden newspaper, on Slavery in New Jersey. From E. D. Halsey, Morristown, N. J., as follows: "Mr. David A. Nicholas has sent to me to forward to the Historical Society, an iron chimney back-plate about two feet square. It is very old, and represents two soldiers with a skeleton between—after Holbein evidently. Underneath is a German or Dutch inscription, partly illegible: HIR FELT MIT IR DER BITER as near as I can make out. It was probably part of an old Dutch fireplace. He sent it to me on my suggestion that in the new building it might be worked in." From John P. Hutchinson, Bordentown, N. J., asking information about John Van Way and the location of a tract of 200 acres of land granted to him by the East Jersey Proprietors by deed dated April 2, 1745, at Ramapock, on the

west side of Saddle River. The Secretary stated that he had referred Mr. Hutchinson's letter to Mrs. William Roome, of Butler, N. J., who he knew had a perfect map of the entire Ramapo Tract, and who had immediately furnished a sketch showing the location of John Van Way's plot. From Nathaniel Niles, in relation to the Centennial Medal of Washington; also several letters relating to other business of the Society and several of its Committees. From the Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., regarding Dr. Henry Race's paper. From John D. McCormick, editor of the American Potter's Journal, Trenton, N. J., seeking light on the religious predilections of Lord John Berkley and Sir George Carteret; also promising to present the Society with a copy of his book on Catholicity in New Jersey, and the Church in Trenton, when published; also calling attention to a Supreme Court record in the Clerk's office at Trenton, dating back to 1681: "It throws a flood of light upon that period that was so obscure to Bancroft and Whitehead. It shows that the Courts were held regularly, and enables us to form a correct estimate of society then." From Daniel T. Clark, South Orange, N. J., suggesting references that might throw light on the family history of the Ogdens. From W. H. Nearpass, Port Jervis, N. Y., transmitting a copy of the "History of Deerpark," by the late Peter E. Germaer, it being the first publication of the Minisink Valley Historical Society. From J. C. Pumpelly, accepting an invitation to prepare and read a paper on Mahlon Dickerson. From Mrs. Emeline G. Pierson, of Elizabeth, the Rev. Dr. G. R. Crooks, of Drew Theological Seminary, and others, relating to various departments of the Society's work, and from various kindred Societies and institutions, acknowledging the receipt of our publications. From the Hon. George T. Werts, Morristown, N. J., enclosing a letter from Henry P. Drake, Esq., of Chester, N.

J., transmitting to the Society a part of the Chester Township Records, from 1799 to 1813.

The TREASURER reported a balance of \$816 43 on hand.

The LIBRARIAN reported accessions since the May meeting of 1237 pamphlets and 196 bound volumes, making the total number of bound volumes 13,682.

"A valuable collection of papers, known as the Lindsley Manuscripts, was presented by Daniel T. Clark, Esq.; and a bust of William A. Newell, late Governor of New Jersey, the work of the late Henry Dexter, a distinguished artist of Cambridge, Mass., was presented by Mrs. Anna E. Douglass of that place."

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE presented the following report:

"The Executive Committee in submitting its report at this meeting has little of an unusual nature of which to speak. The Society's work goes steadily on from year to year, in ever widening circles of influence, and it is believed that its mission is more generally recognized as the time goes by. The need of a building of its own, ample to contain its fast-accumulating treasures, is more apparent every month, as space after space in its limited quarters becomes choked up with fresh contributions from its ever increasing number of friends. Your Committee still cherishes the hope—though long deferred—that this building will yet be forthcoming, so that not only will there be room for the proper display of the valuable collections now scattered through its apartments at Newark, but space for the reception of new treasures only awaiting the providing of a safe and proper receptacle for historic papers and relics.

"An illustration of the danger the Society runs of being deprived of many valuable documents now deposited with

us was recently presented, when the heirs of the late Alfred Vail, under date of November 8, 1890, presented to the Society a written demand for the surrender to the Curator of the American Historical Association of the large and interesting collection of Papers and Journals of their deceased father, containing a vast amount of data relating to the experiments made by him and others in perfecting the magnetic telegraph. The history of that wonderful invention could not be written without these papers. The heirs were not satisfied with the manner in which the papers were kept in our rooms, considering them exposed to danger from fire and loss in other ways. The subject came before the Committee on Library, which referred it to this Committee, at a special meeting held at Newark on November 19 last. As the wish had been expressed by the heirs that the papers might be taken to Washington in season for the December meeting of the American Historical Association, this Committee authorized the Librarian to lend the papers to the Curator of that Association; it further authorized the Librarian to surrender the papers when assured that the gentlemen claiming them were legally entitled thereto, and the Corresponding Secretary was requested to make the proper inquiry on that point, which he did,<sup>1</sup> with the result that it was shown that the claimants were the legal owners of the papers, which fact was communicated to the Librarian. The papers, however, have not yet been taken away by the Curator of the American Historical Association. Your Committee have hoped that the Vail family would yet be persuaded that the fame of their ancestor could be more safely left with the New Jersey Historical Society, than committed to the care of a society located at Washington.

"In connection with this matter it came to light that Alfred Vail bequeathed his first telegraphic instrument to

---

<sup>1</sup> By correspondence with E. D. Halsey and Theodore Little, Morristown, and by personal examination of Alfred Vail's will, as recorded at Morristown.



his friend Prof. S. F. B. Morse, with the request that he give it to the New Jersey Historical Society. Upon inquiry it was learned that this instrument is now among the relics displayed by the Western Union Telegraph Company, in the basement of its building on Broadway and Liberty street, New York. That Company says it came into its possession with other property of the old American Telegraph Company, and that none can now dispute the Company's ownership.

"Your Committee takes pleasure in calling attention to the History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, by the late Edwin Salter, for many years an active and useful member of this Society. It represents the patient and persevering labors of more than a quarter of a century by one who made it a labor of love. The full title is: 'A History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, embracing a Genealogical Record of Earliest Settlers in Monmouth and Ocean Counties and their Descendants; the Indians, their Language, Manners and Customs; Important Historical Events; the Revolutionary War, Battle of Monmouth, the War of the Rebellion; Names of Officers and Men of Monmouth and Ocean Counties engaged in it, etc., etc. By Edwin Salter.' It forms a well printed octavo volume of 442 pages, besides 80 pages of Genealogical Notes relating to 2,000 families. It is handsomely bound in cloth, and embellished with portraits of the author and of the late Governor Parker. The work is for sale by Mrs. Margaret Salter, the widow of the author, at Forked River, Ocean County, at \$4 per volume. It forms a lasting memento of our deceased fellow member, and we doubt not that many members of the Society will be glad to secure a volume that will remind them so fittingly of the gentle and painstaking author.

"The history of the principal city of our State is so closely identified with the history of its oldest church, that it

seems worth while to mention the very interesting centennial celebrated by the First Presbyterian Church of Newark on the first Sunday in January of this year, commemorative of the dedication of its stately stone edifice one hundred years ago.

"The members of the Society will undoubtedly be pleased to be reminded that one of our most active and interested members is to be inaugurated next week as President of Rutgers College. Prof. Austin Scott, Ph. D., is recognized throughout the country as one of the foremost among the younger educators of the country, while his reputation as a leader in the modern school of historic research is wider than America.

#### NECROLOGICAL RECORD.

"On January 17, 1891, there passed away the Nestor of American historians—George Bancroft. He had been an Honorary Member of this Society since 1846. In a long life of incessant activity and almost constant employment in public affairs, he yet found time to write the only History of the United State prior to 1789 that has yet appeared. It is not only a testimonial of his great and unwearied industry, but as a mine of information as well as a noble literary work it will always remain a grand monument to his memory.

"At the meeting of this Society a year ago there was present with us the genial John H. Stewart, President Judge of the Mercer County Court of Common Pleas, but more widely known as Reporter of the Court of Chancery. He then appeared the embodiment of robust health. Six weeks later, on March 8, 1890, he died after a week's painful illness. Judge Stewart was born in Warren county in 1844, and was graduated from Union College in 1863. He studied law with Mr. A. G. Richey, of Trenton, and was licensed as an attorney in 1867 and as a counsellor in

1870. After practising a short time in Belvidere he removed to Trenton. In 1879 he was appointed President Judge of the Mercer County Courts, which office he held until his death. In 1877 Chancellor Runyon appointed him Chancery Reporter, and he issued eighteen volumes, including the June Term, 1889. His annotations were marvels of labor, so full and careful were they, and were greatly appreciated by his brethren of the bar. His Digest of New Jersey Decisions, 1876, with Supplement to 1886, was also a great boon to lawyers. A man of bright intellect, scholarly in his tastes, and a pleasant companion, his death was a serious loss to the community.

“Dr. Joseph Parrish, son of another celebrated physician of the same name, died in Burlington Jan. 17, 1891, at the age of 72. Dr. Parrish established a wide reputation as an authority on the cause and cure of mental diseases resulting from the use of liquor, morphine, opium, etc. He was founder of the American Association for the Cure of Inebriety. His work was recognized by a summons from the English Parliament to testify before a committee of that body on the subject, and his evidence led to the establishment of homes for inebriates in England, and the passage of a law by which patients could be placed in them for treatment. He was a member of many medical societies, at the time of his death conducted an institution for the treatment of nervous diseases, and was one of the Board of Managers of the State Institution for Feeble Minded Woman at Vineland, N. J.

“Clinton G. Rogers, a lawyer practising in New York, but living at Orange, and who became a life member of this Society within a year, was shot dead in his office in New York a few months ago by an insane man.”

THE COMMITTEE ON FINANCE reported that the membership of the Society consisted of 315 resident and 175

life members; 93 persons have accepted membership since the meeting in January, 1890, of whom 21 became life members; and 21 persons (resident members before 1890) became life members since the meeting in January, 1890.

The Committee presented a list of 67 persons, who were elected members of the Society, May 15, 1890, and have accepted, as follows:

Ackerman, Ernest R., Plainfield,  
 Babcock, George H., Plainfield,  
 Baker, Jeremiah, Madison,  
 Blake, Robert, Madison,  
 Blanchard, Theo. C. E., Newark,  
 Brumley, Horace T., Newark,  
 Bushnell, Thomas C., Morristown,  
 Butler, M.D., Clarence W., Montclair,  
 Carter, William T., Newark,  
 Chambers, Rev. Theo. T., Ger. Valley,  
 Colgate, Samuel, Orange,  
 Cox, Rowland, Plainfield,  
 Curtis, William H., Newark,  
 Day, Edward A., Newark,  
 Deats, Hiram S., Flemington,  
 Dryden, John F., Newark,  
 Durand, Wallace, Newark,  
 Durand, Wickliffe B., Newark,  
 Dusenberry, James P., Newark,  
 English, Theodore J., Newark,  
 Fort, J. Frank, Newark,  
 Gallagher, Joseph D., Bloomfield,  
 Garrison, Wendell P., Orange,  
 Green, Dr. James S., Elizabeth,  
 Green, D.D., Rev. R. S., Orange,  
 Harrison, John W., Jersey City,  
 Haynes, Hon. Joseph E., Newark,  
 Headley, William C., Newark,  
 Holden, Dr. Edgar, Newark,  
 Johnson, Hon. John L., Verona,  
 Kanouse, Edward, Newark,  
 Kingsley, George P., Orange,  
 Lambert, George H., Newark.  
 Lelong, M. D., Alexander, Newark,

Lindsley, James H., Newark,  
 McGregor, Austin H., Newark,  
 Miller, Bloomfield J., Newark,  
 Nichols, Charles, Newark,  
 Parker, Chauncey G., Newark,  
 Peckham, William G., Westfield,  
 Peddie, John D., Newark,  
 Peters, Malcolm, Bloomfield,  
 Pitney, Hon. Henry C., Morristown,  
 Randolph, Lewis V. F., Plainfield,  
 Raymond, George B., Morristown,  
 Renwick, Edward S., Millburn,  
 Rowe, John E., Newark,  
 Salmon, Joshua F., Boonton,  
 Sell, George W., Newark,  
 Shepard, Augustus D., Fanwood,  
 Smalley, Andrew A., Newark,  
 Smith, W. Bradford, Newark,  
 Stetson, Horace, Orange,  
 Stevens, Frederick W., East Orange,  
 Talmage, Henry P., Netherwood,  
 Trusdell, John G., Newark,  
 Trusdell, Warren N., Newark,  
 Tyler, Col. Mason W., Plainfield,  
 Van Doren, William C., Morristown,  
 Van Duyne, Harrison, Newark,  
 Van Wageuen, Dr. Geo. A., Newark,  
 Vogt, LeClerc, Morristown,  
 Wadsworth, William B., Plainfield,  
 Ward, Frederick W., East Orange,  
 Ward, Joseph G., Newark,  
 Wrightson, M. D., J. T., Newark,  
 Young, Henry, Newark.



THE COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS reported as follows :

"The Committee on Publications respectfully report that no meeting of the Committee has been held since the last meeting of the Society, so that the motion then referred to it in relation to issuing the Proceedings of the Society in cloth, instead of in paper covers, has not been considered.

"It appears to your Committee that some better method might be adopted both in relation to the supervision of the printing of the proceedings, and the contents thereof, that they might be made more interesting to the members of the Society and to our correspondents.

"Your Committee therefore recommend the adoption of the following resolutions :

*"Resolved*, That all officers and committees of the Society be requested and directed to furnish to the Committee on Publications, within thirty days after each meeting of the Society, all reports and other papers pertaining to such meeting, and that as soon as practicable thereafter the Committee shall decide which of such reports or other papers, if any, and what other matter, if any, shall be printed in the Proceedings.

*"Resolved*, That no bills for printing the Proceedings be paid without the previous approval in writing of the Committee on Publications.

The report was received and the resolutions adopted.

THE COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS reported as follows :

"Since the last meeting of the Society Vol. XIV of the New Jersey Archives has been issued ; Vol. XV is in print, and will be issued from the press in a few weeks. These volumes, like Vols. IX, X and XIII have been edited by Messrs. Frederick W. Ricord and William Nelson, two members of the Committee. The very full indices, prepared by Judge Ricord, add greatly to the value of these volumes. Vol. XV brings the Journal of the Governor and Council down to 1747. Probably three more volumes will be required to complete this Journal. Your Committee still keeps in mind the possibility of discovering the

whereabouts of the original manuscripts of these Journals. It has long been thought that perhaps Governor Franklyn carried away with him to Connecticut the Journals of the Governor and Council, but a letter written by Governor William Livingston to Gov. Trumbull, of Connecticut, in 1776, which has recently come into the possession of a member of this Committee, dispels any hope in that direction. It appears from this letter that Gov. Franklin during the week or ten days before he was arrested took the opportunity to conceal sundry books and papers of the Council.

"Another clue is presented in the fact that when Samuel Allinson was appointed to print the laws in 1776 he was given permission to take and examine the early volumes of the Council. It is possible that those volumes never found their way back from the printing office to the Council.

"Other possible clues in England are still being pushed.

"The preparation of a volume of newspaper extracts relating to the Revolutionary period in New Jersey, and also of a volume of Livingston Letters, is going steadily forward under the editorship of Gen. William S. Stryker.

"A strong demand comes from various quarters for the reprinting of the Journal of the Committee of Safety for 1777, which was very inaccurately printed in 1872, and without an index, which would be supplied in the reprint. Your Committee has this under consideration.

"Recent autograph sales have brought into the possession of several members of the Society a considerable number of letters and documents bearing on New Jersey history, especially during the Revolution. These letters have been placed by their owners at the disposal of your Committee, whereby the accessible material for a history of the State has been materially increased.

"A collection of letters and documents belonging to Gen. Matthias Ogden has recently been bought in New York and presented to the Washington Association at Morristown by a public-spirited gentleman interested in New Jersey history and New Jersey families.

"The correspondence carried on by your Committee has been very voluminous, and if submitted in full would be convincing proof of the industry of your Committee, if any such proof were needed."

THE PRESIDENT appointed the following

STANDING COMMITTEES FOR 1891.

*Finance.*—L. Spencer Goble, Theodore Coe, James D. Orton, John W. Taylor, Charles G. Rockwood.

*Publications.*—Garret D. W. Vroom, William Nelson, Austin Scott, Ph. D., Edmund D. Halsey, William S. Stryker.

*Library.*—Robert F. Ballantine, Frederick W. Ricord Aaron Lloyd, George A. Halsey, George J. Hagar, William R. Weeks, Henry S. Haines.

*Statistics.*—F. Wolcott Jackson, Arthur Ward, M. D., William R. Weeks, Ernest E. Coe, Edward H. Stokes.

*Nominations.*—L. Spencer Goble, Henry R. Cannon, M. D., Rev. Allen H. Brown.

*Genealogy.*—Atlantic—John J. Gardner, Atlantic City; Bergen—William M. Johnson, Hackensack; Burlington—Clifford Stanley Sims, Mt. Holly; Camden—John R. Stevenson, M. D., Haddonfield; Cumberland—William E. Potter, Bridgeton; Essex—Daniel T. Clark, South Orange; Hudson—Charles H. Winfield, Jersey City; Hunterdon—Henry Race, M. D., Pittstown; Mercer—William S. Stryker, Trenton; Monmouth—James S. Yard, Freehold; Morris—Edmund D. Halsey, Morristown; Passaic—William Nelson, Paterson;—Somerset—A. V. D. Honeyman, Somerville; Salem—William Patterson, Salem; Sussex—Thomas Lawrence, Hamburg; Union, Henry R. Cannon, M. D., Elizabeth.

THE COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGY reported that letters were frequent on this subject. They usually came to the Corresponding Secretary, who answered them himself, or referred them to those members of the Committee most likely to have the desired information. George Kinsey, of

Cincinnati, O., sought information concerning Samuel Kinsey, of Maryland, where he was born, when and where he died, and as to his service in the Revolution. The Secretary replied that he had been informed by a grandson of Samuel Kinsey that he lived in Maryland, married an Ingham, of Pennsylvania, removed to Baltimore (where his son Charles was born in 1773, who was a member of Congress from New Jersey 1817-21), and thence to Trenton, where he died. Inquiry from the Maryland Historical Society, and from the Adjutant-General of Maryland failed to elicit any information as to his service in the Revolution. Daniel H. Carpenter, of Maplewood, N. J., wrote to inquire about Christopher Hoogland, and was informed that he was the first grantee of land within what is now Passaic county, in 1678, the tract being called after him "Stoffel's (Christopher's) Point," but now Dundee, in Passaic City.\* F. Burley Johnson, of Topeka, Kans., desired to know about the Revolutionary record of his great grandfather, John Johnson, of New Jersey. He was given a list of *eight* men of that name whose services are recorded in Stryker's "Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolution," with references to the pages. Griffin C. Callahan, of Philadelphia, sought particulars about Henry Garretson, who married Elizabeth Cantwell, daughter of Edmund Cantwell, Sheriff of Delaware in 1676. He was given some details about the Garretsons of Northern New Jersey, and was directed to sources of information regarding those in Southern New Jersey. A. Lowe Rieman of Baltimore, Md., wrote to inquire about the family of Cornelius Low, who married Judith Mideagh. There were two persons of this name—one living at Paterson, who died early in this century, some of whose papers are in the possession of the Secretary, and the other who lived

---

\*This and much other information has been embodied by Mr. Carpenter in a handsome volume on "The Hoogland Family in America."



at New Brunswick. Edmund Smith Middleton wrote from Worcester, Mass., to inquire as to the ancestry and place of birth of Thomas Middleton, of Springfield, Burlington county, N. J., whose will is dated 1704, and who was presumably the father of John Middleton of Nottingham, Burlington county, whose will is dated 1741, and who married Esther Gilberthorpe. Mr. Middleton enclosed a list of the descendants of the latter couple. He was given some data on the subject of his inquiry. E. D. Halsey, of Morristown, wrote in reply to a query giving some interesting information about the families of Josiah, David, Uzal and other Ogdens of Newark.

The following persons were elected to membership:

RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Arnold, Conway Hillyer, Morristown,	Jackson, Philip N., Newark,
Borden, J. Edward, Eatontown,	Janeway, Henry L., New Brunswick,
Boyd, Rev. William, Camden,	Jones, Charles H., East Orange,
Corbin, W. H., Elizabeth,	LaMonte, George, Jersey City,
Colles, Mrs. Julia K., Morristown,	Lippencott, Job H., Jersey City,
Dimock, George E., Elizabeth,	McGill, Alexander T., Jersey City,
Eagles, T. Frederick, Newark,	Parker, Cortland L., Perth Amboy,
Griffith, Foster C., Trenton,	Richards, George, Dover,
High, Mrs. K. B., Westfield,	Sayre, James R., Jr., Newark,
Houston, Gavin, Maplewood,	Seitz, Carl F., Newark,
Holzhauser, Charles, Newark,	Thompson, Sidney Sayre, Elizabeth,
Honiman, Charles C., Perth Amboy,	Upson, Irving S., New Brunswick,
Howe, Will Read, Orange,	Welles, Rev. Theodore W. Paterson,
Halsey, C. H. K., Elizabeth,	Young, Edward F. C., Jersey City,

HONORARY MEMBER.—Hardin, William, Savannah, Ga.

CORRESPONDING MEMBER.—Poillon, William, New York City.

MR. JOHN F. HAGEMAN, on behalf of Miss Julia T. Smith, of Princeton, presented a copy of the Princeton Courier, printed in 1833, containing a story entitled "The Outlaw of the Pines." Accompanying the paper was a letter from Miss Smith, giving some historical notes in reference to "Fagan, the Pine Robber," stating that the story was corroborated by Major Phares, of New Jersey, who had charge of the wagon department, under Gen. Wash-

ington, in the Battle of Princeton, and saw the robber Fagan hanging on a tree, dead.

THE SPECIAL COMMITTEE (Messrs. John P. Hutchinson, William Nelson and William S. Stryker), appointed January 28, 1890, to communicate with the family of the late Edwin Salter with reference to securing, if possible, the historical manuscripts of the late Edwin Salter, reported "that in November last the way seemed to open for such communication, and as soon as the matter was presented to Mrs. Salter, the widow of our deceased friend and fellow worker, she responded favorably, and without delay gathered together all of Mr. Salter's papers which she thought would likely be of any interest to us, and within the past two weeks forwarded a large box of such papers to the Society in care of your Committee.

"It is recommended that your Committee be authorized, in conjunction with the Committee on Library, to classify and arrange said papers in volumes or portfolios in such manner that they shall be most effectually preserved, and at the same time made accessible to the students of history.

"And it is further recommended that the following resolution be adopted and transmitted to Mrs. Salter by the Corresponding Secretary:

*"Resolved.* That the New Jersey Historical Society accepts with deepest gratitude the historical manuscripts of the late Edwin Salter, presented by his widow, Mrs. Margaret Salter; that we shall preserve these papers not only as a precious memento of one who for many years was a most useful, active and esteemed member of this Society, but as an invaluable contribution of material toward the history of Monmouth and Ocean Counties."

THE PRESIDENT appointed, as a Committee to Nominate Officers for the ensuing year, Edmund D. Halsey, Henry S. Haines and Ernest E. Coe, who subsequently reported as follows:

OFFICERS FOR 1891.

*President.*—John Clement, Haddonfield.

*Vice Presidents.*—Samuel H. Pennington, M. D., Newark; William S. Stryker, Trenton; Rev. George S. Mott, D. D., Flemington.

*Corresponding Secretary.*—William Nelson, Paterson.

*Recording Secretary.*—William R. Weeks, Newark.

*Treasurer and Librarian.*—Frederick W. Ricord, Newark.

*Executive Committee.*—George A. Halsey, Newark; John F. Hageman, Princeton; David A. Depue, Newark; Nathaniel Niles, Madison; John L. Blair, Blairstown; Franklin Murphy, Newark; Robert F. Ballantine, Newark; Garret D. W. Vroom, Trenton; James Neilson, New Brunswick.

No objection being offered, the above named persons, as recommended by the Committee, were declared duly elected as officers of the Society for the ensuing year.

On motion of MR. G. D. W. VROOM, the Committee on Colonial Documents were authorized to fill any vacancies that might occur from time to time in the Committee.

MR. L. SPENCER GOBLE spoke of the efforts which had been made to increase the membership, and moved that the Committee on Finance be authorized to take measures to that end. Agreed to.

The SPECIAL COMMITTEE appointed at the meeting in May, 1890, to consider the question of a building for the Society on Trinity Park, Newark, reported that it was neither expedient nor feasible. The Committee was discharged, with thanks, and the matter was referred to the Executive Committee.

MR. ELIAS VOSSELER, Secretary of the Hunterdon County Historical Society, made an interesting report, full of amusing anecdotes, and showed a picture of Rev. John Atkinson, the oldest Methodist minister in the United States, who was born in Flemington in 1798.

After a recess for lunch, the Society listened to a report from MR. FRANKLIN V. LEVIS, of Mt. Holly, in relation to the work of the Burlington County Historical Society. He spoke of Mr. Nathan Dunn, a resident of Burlington, and founder of the Chinese Museum, at Philadelphia, who

had left by will property valued at \$10,000, to establish a library for apprentices, and stated that the Burlington County Lyceum of Natural History, at Mt. Holly, had been selected as the agent for carrying out this purpose.

MR. HENRY S. HAINES, of Burlington, on behalf of the Surveyors' Association of West New Jersey made a few remarks about the Swedish and Finnish settlements on the Delaware river, on the Burlington County front. He stated that the original records of the Swedesboro church had been found, and now were in possession of the present church organization.

MR. J. C. PUMPELLY read a paper on Mahlon Dickerson.

The thanks of the Society were tendered to Mr. Pumpelly, and he was requested to furnish the Society with a copy of his interesting paper.

MR. WILLIAM NELSON read a paper on Sir George Carteret.

The thanks of the Society were tendered to Mr. Nelson, and he was requested to furnish the society with a copy of his interesting paper.

On motion of GENERAL STRYKER, Mr. Nelson was also requested to furnish the Society with a copy of a paper written by him on John Lord Berkley, and the Committee on Publications were directed to print the same in the Society's Proceedings, together with the paper on Sir George Carteret.<sup>1</sup>

DR. S. H. PENNINGTON then made some feeling remarks on the death of Dr. Parrish, and spoke of the paper he was to have read before the Society at this meeting.

On motion of MR. J. F. HAGEMAN, Dr. Pennington was requested to prepare a memoir of Dr. Parrish.

The Society then adjourned.

<sup>1</sup> MR. NELSON'S Papers on John Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret will appear in the Proceedings for January, 1892.



## Treasurer's Report.

*F. W. RECORD, in account with the New Jersey Historical Society.*

Balance on hand, May 15, 1890.....	\$1,075 09
January 24, 1891, Annual dues.....	138 00
Initiation fees.....	305 00
Life members' fees.....	600 00
Rents.....	300 00
Interest.....	80 49
Books sold.....	22 75
	<hr/> \$2,521 33 <hr/>
January 24, 1891, S. & J. Davis Bill.....	\$ 49 00
John Whitehead.....	116 00
Vogt Bros.....	39 50
American Ins. Co.....	35 00
Frank H. Huber.....	5 00
Niagara Ins. Co.....	35 00
Post Office Bill.....	2 00
Randolph R. Beam.....	45 00
Post Office Bill.....	2 00
Carleton M. Herrick.....	7 75
R R. R. Co. Freight.....	1 80
Publisher Weekly.....	6 00
J. L. Murphy.....	5 42
J. F. Glutting.....	5 00
Newark Journal.....	7 50
Rent N. Bkg. Co.....	500 00
Salaries.....	666 64
Assistant.....	108 00
Sundry expenses.....	67 79
	<hr/> \$1,704 90 <hr/>
Balance in Howard Savings Institution.....	111 30
“ N, Bkg Co. 705.12. In hand 1 cent.....	705 13
	<hr/> \$2,521 33 <hr/>

## GENERAL STATEMENT.

## REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE.

January 24, 1891, Park St. Property.....	\$ 9,000 00
Books and Furniture.....	10,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$19,000 00

## BARRON FUND.

In Am. Trust Co .....	\$ 2,287 99
“ Newark Savings Institution ..	39 64
“ Howard “ “ ..	2,672 37
	<hr/>
	\$ 5,000 00

## LIFE MEMBERS' FUND.

In Am. Trust Co. ....	\$ 225 65
“ Dime Savings Institution.....	364 33
“ Howard “ “ ..	100 36
	<hr/>
	\$ 690 34

## AVAILABLE FOR CURRENT EXPENSES.

In Howard Savings Institution.....	\$ 111 30
“ N. Bkg Co.....	705 13
	<hr/>
	\$ 816 43

## List of Donors of Books, Pamphlets, MSS., Paintings, Books, etc.

---

Aikman, Rev. Dr. Robert,	Leach, Edward O,
Bangs, Edward,	Lippencott, J. B,
Ball, Mary E,	Mc Dowell, William O,
Beam, Randolph R,	Maxwell, Robert A,
Bernard, George L,	Nelson, William,
Bigelow, Samuel F,	Peckham, W. G,
Bishop, James,	Pumpelly, J. C.
Boutwell, Francis M,	Peet, Rev. S. D,
Boyd, Rev. William W., D. D.	Parker, Cortlandt,
Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D,	Peck, Charles F,
Brown, Rev. Allen H,	Revere, Paul,
Carpenter, Daniel N,	Righter, William S,
Clark, Daniel T,	Rockwood, Charles G,
Coe, Ernest E,	Ross, Theodore A,
Darling, Gen. C. W,	Rowe, Dr. G. H. M,
De Peyster, Gen. J. Watts,	Russell, Gurden W,
Douglass, Mrs. Anna E,	Salter, Mrs. Edwin,
Draper, Dr. A. S,	Schenck, William E,
Dreer, Ferdinand J,	Spider, P. Vanderbilt,
Drowne, Henry Thyre,	Speiden, William,
Foster, L. L,	Sprague, Henry H,
Goble, L. Spencer,	Stewart, Mrs. John H,
Goode, Dr. G. Brown,	Taylor, John W,
Green, Dr. Samuel A,	Terhune, Walter S,
Hagar, George J,	Thurstone, William,
Hall, Rev. Dr. John,	Tuttle, Rev. Dr. J. F,
Halsey, Edmund D,	Upson, Irving S,
Halstead, Mrs. N. W,	Vosseller, Elias,
Howell, James E,	Waterhouse, S,
Huber, Frank H,	Weeks, William R,
Hunt, Samuel H,	Wilson, Gen. James Grant,
Ingersoll, Edward,	Wood, J. F,
Jennings, Halsey,	Wyncop, Richard,
Lacey, E. S,	Yard, James S,
Larrison, C. W,	

### SOCIETIES.

American Antiquarian Society, American Museum of Nat. History, American Philosophical Society, Bunker Hill Monument Association, Buffalo Historical

Society, Canadian Institute, Chamber of Commerce of New York City, Chicago Historical Society, City of Boston, Connecticut Historical Society, Cornell University, Essex Institute, Harvard University, Hyde Park Historical Society, Iowa Historical Society, Kansas State Historical Society, Maine Historical Society, Manitoba Historical and Scientific Society, Maryland Historical Society, Massachusetts Historical Society, Michigan State Library, Minisink Valley Historical Society, Minneapolis Public Library, Minnesota Historical Society, Mt. Vernon Ladies' Association, Newberry Library, New England Historic Genealogical Society, New York Historical Society, New York Meteorological Observatory, New York Mercantile Library, New York State Library, New York Gen. and Biog. Society, Oneida Historical Society, Old Colony Historical Society, Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia Library Company, Pratt Institute, Brooklyn N. Y.; Regents of the University of the State of New York, Smithsonian Institution, South California Historical Society, Tennessee Board of Health, U. S. Bureau of Education, U. S. Bureau of Statistics, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, U. S. Dept. of the Interior, U. S. Dept. of State, U. S. Geological Survey, U. S. Patent Office, U. S. Signal Service, U. S. Treasury Department, University of Nebraska, University of California, Washington Association of New Jersey, Worcester Society of Antiquity, Wyoming Hist. and Geol. Society, Yale University.

---

### Selections from Correspondence

LAI'D BEFORE THE SOCIETY, JAN. 27, 1891.

---

#### INDIAN PLACE-NAMES.—LOANTICA.

##### I.

MORRISTOWN, N. J., Aug. 27, 1890.

WM. NELSON, ESQ., *Secretary Historical Society* :

DEAR SIR:—I am informed that you will probably be able to give me the meaning, or can direct me where I can find the meaning of the Indian name Loantaka



or Lowantica as it is sometimes spelled. The name is applied to a stream and valley near Morristown.

If without trouble to yourself you can give me the meaning or can direct me where I can find the meaning of the word, you will greatly oblige,

Yours Respectfully,

ALFRED ELMER MILLS.

## II.

ALFRED ELMER MILLS, ESQ.:

DEAR SIR:—It is exceedingly difficult to give any satisfactory explanation of Indian place-names as a rule. The first whites did not understand the Indian methods of naming places, nor did they understand the peculiar construction of the language; and the pronunciation of Indian names has been sadly changed from the originals.

From numerous investigations regarding the meanings of place-names, particularly of rivers and streams, I am inclined to believe that the Indians did not give one appellation to any river or stream. I am inclined to believe that the names we have received from the Indians, as applied to streams and valleys and mountains, were but indicative of some peculiarity about a particular spot, or some incident, historical or otherwise, relating to that spot. Moreover, nouns and adjectives were unknown in the Delaware language, and in the Algonkin languages generally. Instead, by an aggregation of particles a *theme* was suggested, instead of a noun. Thus there are substantival or adjectival words, instead of nouns and adjectives, as we understand them. The Indian place-names given by Heckewelder, the Moravian missionary in the last century, and some of which

are to be found in the "Historical Collections of New Jersey," are absolutely worthless.

Now for the meaning of "Lowantaka:" I have these suggestions to make: In the Delaware language, "lowan" means "cold," and hence "winter," or "North." "Hacki" (or in the dialect of this locality "achgi") means "land." Inserting the letter "t" for euphony we get "Lówan-t-hacki," "the cold land," or "North land," or "place at the North." I have found the termination "hacki" sometimes applied to "valley." The accent in Delaware polysyllables falls on the penult. If you pronounce "Lowantaka" with the accent on the ante-penult it would indicate to me that the word is derived from "Lowan-hanne-tak," or "cold or North stream at a tree or wood." Or, it might be derived from "Laweel-hanne-tak," a "stream flowing through the middle of a wood." Syllables were often dropped in these agglutinate words.

I should be pleased to hear if any of these interpretations appears applicable to "Lowantaka."

Very respectfully,

WM. NELSON, *Corresponding Secretary.*

### III.

MY DEAR SIR:—I am extremely obliged to you for your kind letter in regard to the meaning of the name Lowantaka.

From your derivations I have no doubt, but that the name was first applied to the stream—and later to the valley.

The valley was formerly well wooded and is commonly called Spring Valley because of the numerous cold springs that rise there and feed this stream.

The stream flows from the north in a southerly direction.

Loantaka or Lowantaka is pronounced with the accent on the antepenult and the most probable derivation is from "Lowan-hanne-tak" or "cold or North stream at a tree or wood."

Again thanking you very heartily for the trouble and interest you have taken,

I am very respectfully yours,

ALFRED ELMER MILLS.

---

#### THE RECORDS OF THE SUPREME COURT.

TRENTON, Dec 16, 1890.

MY DEAR SIR:—I regret that I can give you so little satisfaction in reply to your inquiry. At the time of the State House fire all of the old books and papers we were compelled to pile up in the vaults in the cellar of of the State House and without much reference to order: Besides there was never kept any *docket* of the cases and proceedings of the Supreme Court previous to 1842.

We had an appropriation made by the Legislature to enable the Clerk to arrange for filing and preserving such papers and records and to prepare a Docket going back to cover the earliest proceedings of the Supreme Court; for lack of vault conveniences this work has been necessarily slow, although prosecuted as fast as they could make room to dispose of the papers and records. We hope to have our new office vaults, fittings, files, etc., by the 10 January next, when the work will proceed with more speed. In the meantime I will try to make such search and examination as I can with our limited facilities for the information you desire and when I come across it will advise you.

Yours,

BENJ. F. LEE, *Clerk*.

## THE EARLY IRON INDUSTRY OF MORRIS AND PASSAIC COUNTIES.

## I.

MORRISTOWN, N. J., Dec. 19, 1890.

MY DEAR MR. NELSON:—My grandfather's brother, William Jackson, when an old man spent much of his time at Rockaway, where he was born and brought up. He wrote a long MS. account of early iron enterprises in which he was engaged, and in it he said he and his brother (my grandfather, Col. Jos. Jackson), were the first to roll, round and square iron in this country—that they did it in the Paterson mill which they leased of Colt. I knew this from others also. That they built together the rolling mill in Rockaway 1822 I also *know*. It cost them I think \$8,000, and my grandfather paid his brother as much for his half as the whole cost. Uncle William then went off and built Clinton furnace, near Newfoundland, which enterprise nearly ruined him. In 1865 I went with him to Clinton to see the ruins. It was just forty years from the time he cut the first stick at Clinton. Did you ever notice the sketch I prepared of my grandfather, Col. J.? Only a few were printed but I think I sent one to the Historical Society? It contains some account of this first rolling mill.

Old Judge David Ogden, of Newark, was a very prominent man. He was a son of Col. Josiah Ogden, who built Trinity Church, and was born 1679 and died in 1763. Judge David was born 1707 and died 1798 at Jamaica, Long Island. He was a Tory, as was his son Isaac, and son-in-law, Nicholas Hoffman. He married Gertrude Gouverneur, but your letter gives me the first notice of her death.

Yours Very Truly,  
E. D. HALSEY.

## II.

Letter dated February 22, 1859, from William Jackson, giving an account of Iron Enterprises in Morris and Passaic Counties:

"The first bar of round and square iron ever rolled in this country was done by Col. Joseph Jackson and myself in the old rolling mill at Paterson then owned by Samuel and Roswell Colt in the year 1820, under our contract to furnish the United States government with a certain quantity of rolled, round and hammered iron at the Navy Yard at Brooklyn, New York, in which we succeeded to the entire satisfaction of the government. Our experiments at rolling round and square iron induced us to build the rolling mill at Rockaway in 1820 and 22. During the time of our rolling iron in Paterson, Messrs. Blackwell and McFarlan were the owners of the Dover rolling mill and forge built by Israel Canfield & Co. Seeing our success they proceeded to alter and rebuild their rolling mill for rolling all kinds of iron, which they completed about the same time we finished our rolling mill in Nov. 1822 and from thence sprang into being the various Rolling mills of the day."

## III.

NEW JERSEY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, }  
PATERSON, N. J., December 12, 1890. }

JAMES M. SWANK, ESQ.:

DEAR SIR:—Our friend Mr. Edmund D. Halsey, has written me asking me to look over your History of Iron in All Ages, edition of 1885, and to suggest any additions or corrections.

I have annotated the work, and send you the results, which were not intended to be comprehensive, but such



ordinary facts as come within my own knowledge, regarding the history of iron in this—Passaic—county.

In 1732 Cornelius Board bought 157 acres of land for half a mile along the Passaic river at Little Falls, evidently in connection with a proposed iron industry. About 1768 Captain James Gray had a foundry and mill there, using the water power.

In 1737 Board bought several tracts of land along the Wanaque and Ringwood rivers, evidently for the iron in them, and for the water power.

In 1737 there is a reference to the "Busseton Forge by Ringwood cold spring."

In 1740 the Ringwood Company—the Ogdens of Newark—bought of Board 16 acres at Ringwood for £63. They afterwards bought all or most of his property in that neighborhood.

Twenty years ago I saw at Charlottenburg a small pig, with the letters raised on it, "Charlottenburg 1770." I believe it is now in the New York store of Cooper & Hewitt.

In January, 1776, Joseph Hoff, manager, advertised for workmen to work at Hibernia Furnace, owned by Robert and John Murray.

In a letter in my possession, written by David Ogden in 1761, from Newark, acknowledging an order for "5 Tonns Comon Iron and 3 Tunns of flat 3 1-2 Inch," he says he had written to his works, but they were not making any flat iron of that size. "Cart Tire from 3 to 3 1-4 Inches fetches from 40s. to £3 P. Tun more than any other Iron." He therefore asks £38 per ton for that sort of iron. This is interesting as showing prices in those days.

The statement that there is a pig dated 1755 in the Historical Society's collections at Trenton is an error. There is no Historical Society there. The pig may be at the

Trenton Rolling Mill, but probably is in Cooper & Hewitt's store in New York.

Charles Reed should be Read.

The Rolling Mill at Paterson was established in 1812 by Nicholas Delaplaine, Samuel Colt and John Colt. It turned out large quantities of camp utensils, iron pots and the like, in the War of 1812. I have always supposed that it was a rolling mill from the first. John Colt told me a great deal about it in 1874 and 1876.

If these data are of any use to you I shall be pleased.

Very respectfully,

WM. NELSON.

#### IV.

PHILADELPHIA, December 13, 1890.

DEAR SIR:—I am much obliged for your full and valuable letter of the 12th instant. I shall take pleasure in incorporating in my New Jersey chapter most of the facts to which you call my attention. The correct spelling of Charles Read's name is very important. I understand that he was Provincial Secretary of State at the time he built his furnace at Batsto about 1760. Is this correct?

I am much interested in what you tell me of Colt's rolling mill at Paterson. If built as early as 1812 it could not have been a rolling mill as that term is now understood. It may have been a mill for rolling strips to be slit into nail rods. I am certain that there was no mill in this country for rolling sheet iron to be converted into camp utensils, etc., as early as 1812. In 1820 the Jacksons are said to have rolled round and square iron at Colt's rolling mill, which is possible, and if true is an interesting fact. I do not wish to give you too much trouble, but would be greatly obliged if you could ascertain for me the exact

character of Colt's works from their inception in 1812 until 1820. There may be some old gentleman of your acquaintance who can recall their exact character.

Very Truly Yours,

JAMES M. SWANK.

[Mr. Swank was given additional particulars of the Paterson Rolling Mill, including a diagram of the buildings as they were in 1835, just before they were removed to make way for the erection of a great stone mill for the manufacture of revolvers for which the lad Samuel Colt had just secured a patent.]









# MAHLON DICKERSON

INDUSTRIAL PIONEER AND OLD TIME PATRIOT

BY JOSIAH C. PUMPELLE

*A Paper read by request before the New Jersey Historical  
Society January 27 1891*



# MAHLON DICKERSON OF NEW JERSEY.

INDUSTRIAL PIONEER AND OLD TIME PATRIOT.

---

BY JOSIAH C. PUMPELLY.

---

The nineteenth century is fast waning, and we are forgetting the men who laid the foundations if they did not make its history. Our Civil War seems to have closed a former volume, and to open new pages for our inspection. This may be no more than we should expect, yet we have good reason to regret that the former heroes of our nation should pass so soon into an unmerited oblivion. There is no happy career for a man or a people that shall be unmindful of its predecessors, or of those to whom the present greatness and prosperity are due. It is the province of the annalist, the biographer and the historian, to revive the old memories, to bring the deeds and personalities of former years to our cognizance, and to preserve them for future regard and contemplation.

Among the men whom the citizens of New Jersey, as well as of the entire nation should delight to honor, MAHLON DICKERSON must always be awarded a high rank. Though never brilliant as an orator, he excelled in the other qualities of a public man. He was broad of conception, comprehensive, of sound judgment, and energetic in execution. In short, he possessed in an admirable degree the endowments of the statesman, and he exemplified them through a long and honorable career. When we call to mind the great names that New Jersey has enrolled in the archives

of the Republic, it is no small testimony to declare that Mahlon Dickerson was worthy of a place in the number.

His ancestry appears to have been of the genuine Puritan stock. In the register of the Massachusetts Genealogical Society, we find a record bearing date May 10, 1637, enumerating emigrants from Yarmouth in England and reciting as follows:

"The examination of Beniemen Cooper of Branton, husbandman age 50 years, \* \* \* \* his sister aged 48<sup>4</sup> years, and two servants, John Kilin and ffileman Dickerson, are all desirous to passe to New England to inhabitt."

This "ffileman Dickerson" did "passe to New England" that same year. John Young, the minister of the little party, was the leader. They came in the ship "Mary Ann of Yarmouth," of which M. Goose was master. In the record of the Genealogical Society Philemon Dickerson is twice mentioned, once as having married Mary the daughter of Mr. Payne, and again as "the son-in-law of widow Paine." The emigrants arrived safely at Salem, Massachusetts Bay, and were duly received as members of the colony. Land was granted them according to custom, Dickerson's homestead being twenty acres. This constituted him a "freeman." He of course had to be a church member to be a full citizen.

A little while afterward came a person from Long Island holding out flattering inducements for emigration. The errand was distasteful to the leaders of the colony at Salem, but it seems to have succeeded with some of the inhabitants. Our Puritan forefathers certainly brought with them to the New World an ardent passion for owning large tracts of land. The later colonists at Salem, many of them, resolved to go to Long Island. Mr. Young went with them.

Philemon Dickerson was of the number. They emigrated in 1643, purchased land from the natives, and founded

the town of Southold. "Goodman Dickerson" was not long in becoming a prominent man among the settlers. He was owner of a handsome house in the village, and several farms in other parts of the town. He was a tanner, and his calling appears to have been lucrative.

He lived about thirty years at Southold. His will, bearing date June 20, 1665, was recorded May 8, 1672. Mr. John Young, his pastor and life-long friend, was a subscribing witness. It mentions three sons, calling two of them, Thomas and Peter, by name; and also "two dafters" to whom he makes bequests to be paid them "when the com of the age of one and twenty." He gave the bulk of his estate to his wife during her life or widowhood, after which it was to be disposed to his children. He made his wife Mary sole executrix. At the time of his death he was seventy-four years of age.

Peter Dickerson succeeded to his father, and being diligent in business, and of a thrifty turn of mind, increased the property. The Dickerson family remained in Southold till 1741, almost a hundred years. They belonged to the First Congregational Church, the Pastor of which, the Rev. Ephraim Whitaker, graphically describes them as "all and always respectable, but not specially eminent."

Peter, the son of Thomas Dickerson, nephew of the first Peter, seems to have given signs of the talent and breadth of view which afterward characterized his family. Leaving Southold in 1741, he removed with his three brothers to Morris County, New Jersey, where he became an extensive land-owner. He early took part in the political controversies of the time, and was active in arousing and organizing opposition to the encroachments of the British crown and colonial government. His house was the rallying place for the patriots, and he was recognized early as a leader. On the 9th of January, 1775, he was appointed on a "Committee of Observation" for Morris County; and on the 1st



of May ensuing he was chosen a delegate to the Provincial Congress. On the 7th of February, 1776, he was commissioned as captain in the 3d Battalion, 1st Establishment of New Jersey, and at his own expense equipped his company for active service.

His more distinguished grandson, Mahlon Dickerson, was born at Hanover Neck, New Jersey, April 17, 1770, when those controversies were at their height, before actual conflict. He was the eldest of five children, who all excelled in similar respects. He was fitted for college in Morristown, as we learn from the following memorandum in Mr. Joseph Lewis's diary:

"Monday Nov. 27, 1786, Jonathan Dickerson's son (Mahlon) began to board at 7s a week." He graduated at Princeton in 1789, after which he engaged in the study of the law, and was licensed as an attorney in 1793. The next year he served in Captain Kinney's cavalry in the expedition to suppress the "whiskey rebellion" in Western Pennsylvania. After this he and his brothers removed to Philadelphia, where he continued his legal studies in the office of Mr. James Miller, and was admitted to the bar in 1797. In those times a man practised law in the lower tribunals years before admission to the higher courts.

He soon began a political career, and was elected a member of the City Council. In 1802 he was appointed, together with A. J. Dallas, John Sergeant, and Joseph Clay—all leading supporters of Mr. Jefferson—Commissioner in Bankruptcy. In 1805 he became Adjutant-General of the State. About this time he received advantageous offers to remove to New Orleans in the newly acquired Orleans territory. Personal and family reasons, it is said, induced him to decline. Perhaps these are explained by the following extract from a letter to his sister, dated January 1, 1805:

"If I can but get a wife in the course of the winter to

please me, I shall rejoice I did not leave the place. There is a lady in this city I have serious thoughts of making love to; but she knows nothing of the matter, and I suspect never will. However, with the blessing of God, I hope another year will not find me an old bachelor."

Whether from the traditional "faint heart" or the pre-engaged affections of the one on whom he had fixed his wishes, the fond plan of this "old bachelor" of thirty-five years seems to have gone "aglee." Mahlon Dickerson never married. He was always gentle and courteous to women, as well as tender and affectionate to children; but no wife ever shared his home.

He resigned the Adjutant-Generalship in 1808 to accept the position of recorder of Philadelphia. In 1810 his father who, in partnership with a Mr. Le Fever, owned the Succasunna iron mines died, leaving his extensive estate to be settled and carried on. Mahlon purchased the claims of the other heirs, and transferred his residence to Succasunna. He had no love for the profession of the law, and now cheerfully abandoned it. He continued to manage the works with energy and diligence, and they became very profitable.

He maintained his lively interest in public affairs, and became a political leader in the State. He was elected to the Legislature in 1811 and again in 1812. At this time the matter of steam navigation was one of the problems to be solved. The Legislature of New Jersey had granted to Aaron Ogden and Daniel Dod, the exclusive privileges before enjoyed by John Fitch. Mr. Dickerson was upon the legislative committee having the topic under consideration. The result was a letter of enquiry from Mr. Robert Fulton, expressive of deep anxiety lest his rights should be disregarded. Under date of January 14, 1814, Mr. Dickerson reassures him, concluding as follows: "I think you will find no disposition in our legislature to protect any of

our citizens in the use of your improvement without your permission; for generally they think, as I sincerely do, that but for your talents and perseverance, the science of steamboat navigation would still have remained where it was ten years ago, buried under a heap of obloquy and ridicule. It is very evident that the difference between your boat and that of Mr. Fitch is the difference between a successful and an abortive experiment, which is all the difference in the world."

This matter possesses historic interest from the fact that the subsequent failure of the enterprise afforded Cornelius Vanderbilt his opportunity. He purchased one of the steamboats with money saved by his wife from her weekly household expenses; and from this beginning laid the foundation of his colossal fortune. Indeed, "water" was the great source of his prosperity.

In 1813 he succeeded the Hon. W. S. Pennington as associate justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. In 1814 his name was proposed for United States senator, but withdrawn; and in October, 1815, he was elected Governor by the two houses of the Legislature, in joint meeting, which was the former mode of electing that officer. Mr. Dickerson received the unanimous vote. At that time the Governor was, by virtue of his office, Chancellor of the State. He was chosen again in 1816, but resigned the year following, having been elected to the Senate of the United States.

In this position he exhibited the same devotion to public business which he displayed in private affairs. From the day he took his seat in the Senate till he retired from it in 1833, a period of sixteen years, he was but three times absent from his place. He was re-elected to a second term with little opposition in November, 1822. This was during "the era of good feeling," in which acrimonious partisan politics seemed to have died out. But in 1828

all this had been changed, and a political campaign of most intense bitterness was carried on through the country. Old Federalists, rather than support Mr. Adams, joined the new Democratic party. Neighbors were estranged, and even the new President took office in 1829, exasperated to the highest pitch against his opponents.

The Legislature of New Jersey had been carried at the election by the party opposed to the incoming administration. The Senator elected two years before had resigned his seat, and the term of Mr. Dickerson was about to expire. Successors to both were to be chosen. The Hon. Samuel L. Southard, then Secretary of the Navy, and a Dr. Ewing were rival candidates for the short term. The excitement ran high, and each candidate counted confidently upon aid from the Jackson men. Ten ballots were had without a choice, when a Mr. Potts offered a resolution declaring Mr. Southard ineligible on the ground that, being a cabinet officer, he was not a resident of the State. The Jackson men united with the supporters of Dr. Ewing and secured its adoption. The friends of Mr. Southard, in a rage, gave votes enough for Mr. Dickerson to elect him for the four years' term. The Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen was chosen to the other seat.

The scheme was next set on foot to make Mr. Dickerson the Democratic-Republican candidate for Vice-President. He was regarded as a representative man, both as a patriot and a politician. He had uniformly ranked among the foremost members of the Jeffersonian school, and was perhaps the most efficient man in New Jersey in the struggles of the Democratic party, in promoting its success. He had been honored by his own State by the stations of judge, governor, and United States senator. He had filled these places acceptably.

A leading Democrat of Ohio thus summarized his career :  
"As chairman of the Committee of Manufactures in the

Senate, his whole energies and the most untiring devotion of his abilities have been directed to the cause of national industry—not blindly, not with subservient views of stimulating an excitement or promoting partisan objects; but with an enlarged national patriotism looking to the permanent prospects of the country, independent of the temporary fluctuations of popular opinion. To him likewise is the praise due of originating the plan for the division of the surplus revenue among the States in the ratio of their representation. This subject he introduced into the Senate several winters ago, and advocated against the giants of both South Carolina and Virginia. The President, in adopting his views in his last message in relation to this question, certainly paid him the highest compliment.”

Other counsels ruled in the new Democratic party. Some of the official acts of Martin Van Buren had made him obnoxious to leading senators, and they defeated his confirmation as minister to England. He then became the candidate for Vice-President, and Mr. Dickerson retired to private life.

He had during the sixteen years of service as senator been an energetic supporter of the protective policy, and his speeches were generally in its support. He was a close student of the subject; and if not as brilliant or eloquent as others, he was not behind them in influence. Free trade he denounced as “a system as visionary and impracticable as the everlasting and universal pacification of the world.”

John Randolph, a little before his death, took pains in his characteristic way to sneer at these views. Coming into the Senate after months of absence he was asked to hear Mr. Dickerson’s argument upon the Tariff. “Oh,” said he, “I heard that speech sixteen years ago.”

Mr. Dickerson did not remain long in seclusion. He



was popular at home, and it was the boast that he held more public positions than any other citizen in the township of Randolph. He was elected again to the Legislature in 1833, and after the close of the session was nominated and confirmed, May 20, 1834, as minister to Russia. He declined the place, however, because, it is said, he desired to remain at home to help Mr. Van Buren's aspirations for the Presidency. He was then appointed Secretary of the Navy, taking office June 30.

Few events occur to make the term of office of a cabinet minister memorable. Mr. Dickerson more than others was a man of affairs; and such men, while they render the institutions of a country stable and permanent, do not often have the opportunity to "make history." Yet a few occurrences served to make his term of office eventful.

On the 2d of July, 1834, the figure-head of the frigate *Constitution* was cut off by one S. W. Drury. It was purely an exhibition of political spite. At that time the official conduct of General Jackson was subject to bitter animadversion. He had, in open disregard of law, removed the public moneys on deposit in the United States Bank; and the Senate, unable otherwise to hold him to account, adopted the famous resolutions of censure, which were expunged years afterward when the Democrats obtained the majority. The *Constitution*, more familiarly known among sailors by the name of "Old Ironsides," had been built over at the Navy Yard, and the bust of the President placed on her as the figure-head. This was distasteful to many, as she was manned by New England sailors, with whom he was not a favorite. For some cause or other the officials were remiss in efforts to restore the mutilated symbol. Secretary Dickerson finally set himself about the matter and held an animated correspondence with Commodore J. D. Elliott. Setting aside all subterfuge, he addressed a letter dated March 13, 1835, directing the work to be done

at once. This was effectual, and the *Constitution* was quickly ready to sail upon a cruise.

Another occurrence was more sensational. On the 13th of January, 1835, as the President was walking in a procession, a crazy man named Lawrence, the prototype of the later Guiteau, attempted to kill him. Mr. Dickerson was walking with him and shared the danger. The man was arrested, and Mr. Dickerson was a witness at the trial.

Life at Washington began to tell sadly upon his health. His letters gave account of severe illness, which was aggravated by severer treatment. The third week in October, 1836, he was compelled to leave the office and go to his boarding-house. Here the physician, he remarks, "relieved me of sixteen ounces of my blood, and filled my stomach with medicine of all sorts—such as calomel, antimony, tartar, etc. For four days I was horribly sick."

His brother, being at this time Governor of New Jersey, asked his advice in regard to the Electoral College. The Hon. John Travers, a representative in Congress, had been chosen an elector. He told him of his own action when Governor in 1816, when at the meeting of the electors he attended and appointed an elector who voted in place of an absentee. He advised a similar course in this instance.

He did not recover his former health. As soon as he learned the certainty of Mr. Van Buren's election, he gave notice to him that he must appoint a new Secretary of the Navy. Mr. Van Buren at once looked over the diplomatic roll for the customary foreign appointment, but without satisfaction. He informed Mr. Dickerson that it would not be practicable to give him the mission to Russia. General Eaton, who was in Spain, would probably return in less than two years, and if he would wait he could have that place; or, if diplomatic relations could be established with Naples, he should go there. But the only place that could be given immediately was an appointment as

Charge d' Affaires to Belgium. Mr. Van Buren assured Mr. Dickerson that he would find Brussels a delightful residence, both on account of its climate and its situation in the heart of Europe. Mr. Dickerson was not willing to accept. He explains his motive as punctilious. "If I refuse this, it will be merely as a matter of pride and repugnance to taking a diplomatic appointment of a second grade."

He did not remain long in office. The sweeping financial disaster of 1837 endangered his private fortune, and his health threatened to give way utterly. He resigned in 1838. Says he:

"I continued in the Navy Department until my health was nearly destroyed. Duties had accumulated upon me which were unusual, and which no former Secretary was obliged to perform. My health immediately improved on my leaving Washington, but was not entirely re-established under a year. On leaving my office I would have made a short visit to Europe, but, having been absent from home for four years, my property required my immediate attention for at least two or three years; and, although I should have retired from business, yet I felt no disposition to do so, and, in fact, have been more actively engaged, and have done more to increase the value of my estate, particularly of my iron mines, than I have ever done before."

When he left Washington in July, 1838, the financial condition of the country was depressed to the lowest degree, and he worked against powerful odds. He described the difficulty of getting on without money as "horrible." He pushed business briskly, taking iron for ore with the result of accumulating a large stock on hand that he had no hope of disposing of for one or two years. The outcome, however, was most fortunate. Writing to Mr. Van Buren, May 20, 1839, he says:

"I am engaged in as much business as I can attend to. I am actively employed from the rising to the setting of the sun. I have made a very great and successful effort in carrying on my mine, and in a few months shall be more a man of leisure than I have ever been. My health has been uniformly good since I left Washington."

This leisure was somewhat disturbed, however, by political exigencies. The terrible financial crisis of 1837 was followed by the defeat of the Administration at the elections. The Congress chosen in 1838 was almost equally balanced. New Jersey appeared with two contesting sets of representatives—one with the usual credentials under the "broad seal" of the State, and bearing the signature of Governor Pennington, then Mr. Dickerson's great political rival. The other had a certificate of election signed by the Democratic Secretary of State. The seats were finally awarded to the latter delegation, assuring the Administration a small majority. One of the members was the Hon. Philemon Dickerson, brother of Mahlon. The office of Judge of the United States District Court of New Jersey becoming vacant by the death of the incumbent, he became an applicant for the position. Mr. Van Buren was not willing to take a man away from the slender majority, when the Independent Treasury bill and other measures were pending. The candidate appealed to his brother for help. "I have an almost insuperable objection to asking favors at this time in behalf of myself or family," was the reply. He did so, nevertheless. The President would only consent to the arrangement of appointing Mahlon Dickerson himself, but accepted his resignation the next February and made his brother his successor. The proceeding was distasteful to him, but he yielded his scruples in order to help his brother.

He succeeded in rescuing his business from the threat-

ened disaster, as well as in recovering his health. "I have never had better health than I have had for the last three months," he wrote in April, 1840. Not only had he attained his normal weight, but he had brought up the revenues of his property and doubled its value. In 1840 he raised twenty-five tons of ore each day, and during the period of sleighing sold eighteen.

His sympathy with Mr. Van Buren was warm, and their relations were familiar. He was free in offering counsel, and we can now see that his advice might have been taken with profit. A letter to the President, dated May 20, 1839, relates as a wonder the reading of his message in exactly twenty-six hours after it was delivered to both houses of Congress—a celerity of despatch which he would not have dreamed of twenty years before. He praises the document with the sagacity peculiar to a politician, because "it makes no new question upon which the Administration is to be sustained by a whipping-in of votes, which is sure to result in a whipping-out of friends."

He also suggests a course which has gone out of fashion now, and which hardly seems to have been in fashion at that time. "It is dangerous," says he, "to urge upon Congress any great measure resting for its support upon Executive influence. It is unjust to the friends of the Administration who may not be in favor of such a measure upon its intrinsic merits; and who, if Democrats, *resist everything like coercion.*"

He then declares his confidence that Mr. Van Buren would be elected in 1840 without the vote of New York. He grounds this belief upon the probability that the Conservatives, who had become disaffected, would yet vote for him, and deprecates their rough treatment by the editor of the *Washington Globe*. "The greater part of those who have left us will return," said he, "if not driven from our



ranks; and they would never have deserted us for a moment if they had been treated with the forbearance and respect due to them."

Such, however, was not the policy adopted, and the Conservatives generally supported the Whig candidates. General Harrison was elected President, receiving 234 out of 294 electoral votes. General Lewis Cass was then minister to Paris. Mr. Dickerson, who was warmly attached to him, wrote him of the result and the future, November 19, 1840:

"You will know before this reaches you that Van Buren is defeated horse and foot; in fact, we are all swept by the board. Much fraud has been practised by our opponents, and much money expended in buying votes; but all this will not account for the immense majority against us. \*

\* \* A majority of the people have decided against the measures of the Administration, and we must submit.

"The calling of an extra session in 1837 was a mistake, and the attempt to force down the Sub-Treasury Bill was a greater. The bill itself was right enough, but the country was not prepared for it. It was known that many of our leading men and members of Congress were opposed to it. Blair undertook to whip them in, but instead of whipping in he whipped them out—of which we had the most decided proofs in 1838—yet those who deserted our ranks were considered as Federalists, not worthy of our attention, and the system of proscription was followed up with greater vigor than ever, in order that the party might be made *perfectly pure*. *It is indeed made very pure, but inconveniently small.*"

He now proposes to his former colleague the policy for the future, the leading feature of which was that General Cass himself become a candidate. "Before you left us," he writes, "I once mentioned to you that had I your reputation, civil as well as military, I would push for the Presi-

dency—all which at that time you seemed to consider as an idle speculation. The time has arrived, sooner than I anticipated, when you will be called upon by the old Jefferson party to take your place at their head as a candidate for the highest office in their gift. There is no other man on whom we can rally." He then predicted the return of the Conservatives from the Whig party: "A large portion of those who have deserted our ranks have been governed by honest motives, and will rejoice at the opportunity of returning to our party when they can do it without what they consider a sacrifice of principle."

In a letter to General Cass a year later he foreshadowed the failure of the Whig administration. "The people," he says, "disapprove of much that took place in '38, '39 and '40, inasmuch as they were not relieved of their pecuniary distress." He does not scruple to impute this distress to the want of a *protective tariff*, and to hold Henry Clay to account.

"When the people are in distress," said he, "they consider any change for the better. No system of administration can be permanent unless the country is prosperous, and in this there is some justice, as the prosperity of the country depends entirely upon those who have the administration and the making of the laws in their hands. Heaven has showered down its blessings upon us, but we have been cursed with legislation. In four years after Mr. Clay's Compromise Bill the excess of our imports over our exports amounted to more than \$125,000,000."

The nephew of Mr. Dickerson, Captain Augustus Canfield, of the U. S. Army, had married a daughter of General Cass. He writes her father, November 28, 1841, expressing his gratification. "Nothing could give me greater pleasure," says he, "than the connection that has taken place between your family and mine. Hitherto I have been your warm and sincere friend from the time of my

first acquaintance with you. I rejoice in a circumstance that brings me nearer to you; and the more so, as I have long entertained the most sincere attachment and esteem for all your family." After a warm praise of Captain Canfield, the son of his dead sister, he concludes with the assurance that the young wife will be cherished by him rather as a daughter than a niece.

In the same letter he implores General Cass to draw a line between himself and the Whig party. He assures the General that the Democratic leaders in Pennsylvania had promised, in that event, to forego their preferences for Mr. Buchanan, and to support him instead. From the pronounced opinions of these men in favor of high protective duties, it was necessary to have such a caution.

In a letter to the Hon. William Cost Johnson, a leading Whig member of Congress, from Maryland, December 5, 1842, Mr. Dickerson reiterates these sentiments, advocating a stated annual distribution to the States, and proposing a system of commercial reciprocity:

"I would have such a revenue from commerce as would enable the Government, with the proceeds of the public lands, to divide \$10,000,000 a year among the States. This would enable the States to carry on public improvements, or would relieve the people from local taxation largely. I perceive you are in favor of such a system of duties upon imports as will insure us a reciprocity of commerce with the powers of Europe. Let such a system be adopted, and our country must prosper. Our imports of sugar and molasses in 1841 amount to more than \$11,000,000—prostrating the State of Louisiana. Our imports of iron for '41 amount to more than \$8,500,000. You mention the fact that in ten years we have paid England alone \$85,000,000 for the article of iron. We are the most stupid nation in Christendom, except the Portuguese."

He further unfolds his views respecting reciprocity :

"I hope you will persevere in your efforts to enforce a perfectly reciprocal commerce—not with one nation, but with all nations—and that by legislation, not by negotiation. Let this be done by the House of Representatives, the Senate, and the President—not by the Executive alone, with the advice of the Senate. The House of Representatives of the people should never submit to any infringement of their constitutional powers to regulate commerce."

Mr. Dickerson was destined to meet a sad disappointment. At the meeting of the Democratic National Convention in 1844 a majority of the delegates were in favor of Mr. Van Buren as the candidate. The adoption of the famous two-thirds rule enabled the friends of other candidates to prevent his nomination; but that rule proved then as always a two-edged sword for the beheading of statesmen and the exalting of mediocrities. General Cass was also defeated, and James K. Polk bore off the prize. In a letter written to the General, February 7, 1845, Mr. Dickerson freely unbosoms himself:

"Since our horrible Democratic Convention at Baltimore in May last I have felt but little disposition to write political letters to any one." After relating his engagements at the convention to revise the Constitution of New Jersey, and mentioning the rebuilding of his house, he plunges into the topic near his heart:

"But as to the Baltimore convention. It is true their nominee has been elected, and the ascendancy of our party maintained for the present; but this forms no apology for the atrocious conduct of the convention. They were appointed to select one of the leading candidates for the Presidency, whose characters were known, and whose claims had been the subject of discussion for many months. It was soon discovered that the contest was between you and Van Buren, and that it was the duty of the

convention to nominate one of you: and so thought the majority of the convention, till it was clear that you would be nominated in one or two ballots more, when the Van Buren clique, to prevent this, determined to blow up the ship. \* \* \* Yet, had you been nominated, you would have been elected in spite of them. \* \* \* To gratify the malignant passions of a few members of that convention, the Democratic party were placed in this predicament—they must support the nomination or be totally defeated. It was an outrage upon the Democrats of the country."

He then proposes a policy for General Cass to pursue:

"I hope you are not to be of Polk's cabinet. \* \* \* Your game will be a plain one. Pursue the course you adopted immediately on the nomination; and let Calhoun, Wright, Benton, and Buchanan do the rest for you, and I think without doubt you will take the trick."

If any one thinks Mr. Dickerson too strong in his language, or too outspoken, it may be well to bear in mind that he expressed a sentiment which was for a time quite general. Even General Cass himself declared in a letter, that the Democratic party was not obliged to support Mr. Polk's nomination.

Mr. Dickerson employed himself during the political campaign of 1844 in building over his house at Succasunna. It was the period when a furor for decentralization raged over the North, and many of the States held constitutional conventions. Mr. Dickerson was chosen that year a delegate to the convention held in New Jersey. It detained him till July, when he plunged into the excitement and confusion incident upon the rebuilding of his house. He gives as his reason for this, that he might not die of spleen at the action of the Democratic National Convention. The "torments of building" assuaged that of disappointment. From August till the end of November he was constantly occupied amidst the din of hammers, and saws, and



trowels. "I have so enlarged and altered my house," he wrote to General Cass, "as to make three times as much room as I had before, and a good deal more than I want. My building will be finished about the beginning of May, when I shall be at leisure for a few months, and what I shall do with myself then I know not—perhaps visit you and make a tour through the Western States; perhaps make a short visit to Europe."

The house and estate was named by him "Ferro Monte." Here Captain Canfield and his wife made their abode, and Mr. Dickerson meanwhile carried out his proposition of a tour over the Western States. Never for a moment did he abate in zeal for the nomination of General Cass. He kept up a frequent correspondence, advised him in regard to great measures, and employed himself diligently to prevent any extensive movement in behalf of Mr. Polk's renomination. The free-trade views then in vogue met his ardent disapproval.

In 1846 he became president of the American Institute, and in his addresses warmly upheld the policy of protection to domestic industries. He held the office a second term, and took pains to enforce the same views when he found the opportunity.

Writing upon the subject to General Cass, in 1846, he took strong ground against the Tariff bill of that year. "Should Mr. Walker's bill be adopted," says he, "I have no doubt the next President will be elected by the Whigs."

His letters upon political matters at that time are yet full of interest as giving an intelligent view of the policy then pursued. The question of terminating the joint occupation of Oregon had been prominent in the canvass of 1844. Mr. Dickerson favored giving notice of the termination at the end of a year, opposing any warlike measure without such notice. But he writes: "At the expiration of the year

take possession of the whole, if we are willing to fight for it; and up to latitude 49°, if we mean to be at peace."

The war with Mexico was in progress, and the acquisition of territory became certain. Mr. Dickerson's views sound queerly now.

"Our schemes of unbounded ambition alarm all Europe," says he. "When we extend our views to Texas, Mexico, California, Cuba, and Canada, connected with the foolish declaration of Mr. Monroe in 1824, and repeated by Mr. Polk, we are inviting Great Britain, France, and Russia against us. I would sooner have quiet possession of Cuba than of all Oregon and California together, and would sooner go to war with Europe immediately than see her in possession of it."

To a friend he writes: "I am for Cuba, Canada, and Cass."

He could never excuse or extenuate the nomination of Mr. Polk in 1844. In a letter written two years later he makes this charge: "The General was defeated at the Baltimore Convention by the miserable intrigues of rival candidates, who were willing to prostrate the Democratic party rather than witness the success of a man whose superior merits excited their jealousy and hatred."

His letters to General Cass himself point out the intrigues for the nomination in 1848. Writing January 26, 1846, he says:

"By the steps you have taken in the Senate, I think you have gained in public estimation; but be assured you have enemies at Washington. Men dislike to be honest upon compulsion. Those who reluctantly voted in favor of your resolutions will, if possible, make you feel the effects of their spleen. Polk, be assured, wishes again to be a candidate for the Presidency. Van Buren still hopes that he is a favorite. Wright is looking forward with great confidence. Calhoun, Benton, Buchanan, Dallas, and Walker,

etc., etc., are in full chase; not one of these but would willingly put you out of the way—they would even combine to do it."

Again, writing in May of the same year:

"A great effort is now making to enlist the West under Mr. Calhoun's banner by adopting the principles of free trade. He may be able to defeat any other Democratic candidate for the Presidency, although not able to secure his own election. For a free-trade Nullifier never can be elected President of the United States."

Mr. Dickerson's efforts were successful. The Democratic National Convention of 1848 made General Cass the candidate. Mr. Polk withdrew his name in advance. Mr. Dickerson was in close communication with the candidate during the canvass, and at the solicitation of Mr. Lewis Cass, Jr., made diligent endeavor to secure the electoral vote of New Jersey. All in vain. The refusal of Mr. Van Buren's friends to support the nomination lost the States of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania to the Democrats, and General Zachary Taylor was elected President.

This was the end of Mr. Dickerson's active participation in politics. He was now an old man. Yet he never faltered in public spirit, or in any way became soured by defeat. He was friendly to all alike, and wherever known he was generally respected and beloved. So generally were his name and residence familiar, that a letter from Ireland, directed to "John Murphy, care of General Dickerson, North America," reached its destination without delay.

An interesting sketch of him was given to the writer by Mr. Whitehead, of Morristown:

"I remember Mahlon Dickerson well," says Mr. Whitehead. "He was in advance of me, being quite an old man when I commenced my public career. He was tall, well made, of excellent proportions, of dark complexion, and with

a kindly darkeye. His manners were those of a gentleman of the olden time. He was a bachelor, but fond of the society of young people, and particularly delightful in his deportment toward them. My wife remembers with great pleasure a visit she made, when quite a young woman, to his country seat near Succasunna, which he named Ferromonte. He put all the young people, of whom there were quite a number visiting at his house, perfectly at their ease, and played the host in a most charming manner. He was of the very best Revolutionary ancestry, and was himself a decided patriot. He was a firm Democrat at a time when the politics of the country was divided between the two great parties—Whig and Democratic. I was an ardent Whig, which fact he well knew, but it never interfered between us in social intercourse.

“I mentioned as one of his characteristics his fondness for young people. Although he never married, yet he always manifested a liking for children. I remember now very vividly an occurrence which has always lingered with me. I met him accidentally in the omnibus in the streets of Newark. My oldest daughter, then quite a small child, was with me. After the ordinary salutation, and a few remarks such as will be made between acquaintances when meeting, he turned to the child and said to her: ‘Are you a Democrat?’

“‘Tell Mr. Dickerson your name,’ said I.

“‘Frances Pennington Whitehead,’ came very distinctly from the lips of the girl.

“‘Ah,’ said Mr. Dickerson, laughing quite heartily, ‘no chance for any Democrat there!’”

The Rev. Mr. Whitaker, pastor of the First Church at Southold, New York, also gives a description of Mr. Dickerson during the last year of his life:

“Mahlon Dickerson, fifty years since, excelled in hearty, unpretentious, and generous hospitality at his home in

Morris County, New Jersey. His house was remarkable, especially in this respect: that even the hall and passages were more or less lined and obstructed by wagon-loads of books and public documents which he kept for reference, and which he gave away freely. A very intimate friend of mine, fifty years since (1840), was never weary of acknowledging Mr. Dickerson's kindness and generosity. Mr. Dickerson came to Southold in the Summer of 1851 or 1852, and put up a costly marble monument to the memory of his Southold ancestry. He ordered it to be made in New York, and had it made so that it would stand, as he thought, for a thousand years. The exact point where the first Philemon was buried could not be ascertained. He set up the monument very near the spot where it is most probable that his ancestors were buried, in the oldest part of the cemetery of the First Church.

"At the time he set up this monument he was no longer a young man, for it had been nearly forty years since he became the owner and intelligent worker of the famous Succasunna Iron Mine, three miles from Dover, New Jersey; but he was erect and tall. His hair was abundant and gray, not white. His movements were deliberate, and he was rather slow of speech than otherwise. He had the bearing and manners of an aged man of business, not specially the air of a venerable statesman. He manifested a kindly interest in the welfare and usefulness of the young pastor of the church in whose communion his Southold ancestors were members, and the pastor cherishes the most pleasant and grateful recollections of this worthy descendant of one of Southold's earliest citizens."

Mr. Dickerson was passionately devoted to tree-culture, as his grounds at Ferromonte afforded abundant evidence. He was also an amateur of science, and his cabinet contained numerous geological and other specimens showing his taste. A rubellite presented to him was gratefully ac-



knowledge, and duly labeled in his collection. He was always a student, and eager for all kinds of knowledge.

He was never connected with any religious communion, though a man of profound convictions. As he lived, so he passed from this stage of existence, serene, hopeful, and placid. He was eighty-eight years of age. His body reposes in the churchyard at Succasunna, where a plain monument marks the spot, with the following inscription:

"MAHLON DICKERSON, son of Jonathan and Mary Dickerson; born April 17, 1770, died October 5, 1858. His biography is written in legislative records. 'Mark the perfect man and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.'"

Whether we consider him as a citizen, a public man, or as a friend and neighbor, Mahlon Dickerson was alike grand and unexceptionable.\*

---

\*The writer of the above takes this opportunity to acknowledge his indebtedness to Mr. Wm. Nelson for the privilege of copying extracts from valuable autograph letters of Mr. Dickerson, and to Mr. Canfield, of Dover, for information as to correspondence with Fulton.

# Contributions to Hunterdon County History.

---

BY HENRY RACE, M. D.

---

## I

### PITTSTOWN IN 1764.

The following memorandum, in the handwriting of John Emley, is lying before us:

"On the 23 of November 1764 William McAdam from New York attorney to Sir Robert Barker in London came to the house of Isaac Fitzrandolph in Pitts Town and sent for me. I then lived about three miles Westward from Pitts Town. I waited on him. He gave me a letter from a Gentleman in New York, one of my acquaintance, desiring me to assist McAdam in leasing the land belonging to Sir Robert Barker in Hunterdon and Sussex," &c.

John Emley, at that time, lived at his father's (John Emley Sen.) homestead, known, later, as the Edward Mason place, and now occupied by Isaiah Mathis. The next year, 1765, he removed to White Hall, near Pittstown, where George W. Bonnell lives. Sir Robert Barker's tract was situated on both sides of the Musconetcong creek; bounded on the west by the Delaware river; and comprised, originally, 7,308 acres in Hunterdon, and 1,701 in Sussex.

The village of Pittstown, in 1764, was partly in Bethlehem township and partly in Kingwood. Fitzrandolph's was not a public house. The licensed taverns in Bethlehem, at that time, were kept by James Bailey, Abraham Bonnell, John Delap, Stephen Dunham, John Farnsworth, Jacob

Moore, Patrick Nixon, Daniel Pridmore, Daniel Reynolds and Daniel Shannon; those in Kingwood by Daniel Cahill, William Coulbaugh, Mansfield Hunt, and John Oliphant. It may be remarked, incidentally, that many of these taverns were mere tippling houses. The eastern half of Kingwood was settled, principally, by Quakers from Burlington, which accounts for the comparative fewness of such houses in that township.

Later, we find the name of Isaac Fitzrandolph among petitioners of Alexandria township for the appointment of a Justice of the Peace, which shows that his residence was in the part of the village which became a portion of that township.

The better known, prominent citizens of Pittstown were Rev. John Hanna, Pastor of the Bethlehem and Kingwood Presbyterian Churches, a practicing physician and a farmer: Charles Hoff, a store-keeper, miller and iron-forgeman; a Trustee of Kingwood Presbyterian Church in 1754; a Justice of the Peace in 1756, and a large land proprietor. And Dr. John Rockhill, a practicing physician, a Deputy Surveyor under the Colonial authorities; in 1767 a Justice of the Peace; also a farmer. These men belonged to the class designated by Rev. Andrew Burnaby, D. D., an English clergyman who traveled through part of the country in 1759-60: "The New Jersey men, as to character, are like most country gentlemen; good hearted, hospitable and of a more liberal turn than their neighbors, the Pennsylvanians. They live altogether upon their estates, and are, literally, gentlemen farmers." (*Travels through the Middle Settlements of North America.*)

The current tradition that Pittstown was first so named by Hon. Moore Furman, on the completion of his hotel building at that place, in honor of Sir William Pitt for his unfaltering opposition to the passage of the Stamp Act, like many other unwritten reminiscences, will have to be

relegated to the department of "false facts." Moore Furman was a trustee of the Presbyterian Church of Trenton, 1760-64. Soon after the latter date he removed to Pittstown. He lived in what became, later, "The Old Red House," which stood, till 1850, near where Mr. Porter C. Little's house stands. He purchased real estate in and around the place; erected the stone grist-mill; kept a store near where Mr. Probasco's house stands; and had a grain distillery, and a hand wrought nail factory in the basement of the old house near the mill, where Mr. Amos Quick lives. He was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1777-85; a Justice of the Peace, 1781 and 1786. He was a Deputy Quartermaster General in the Revolution, which position he resigned Sept. 20, 1780. His storage of Commissary Supplies was kept in a house where Mr. William R. Smith's residence stands. In Vol. VIII, of Original Manuscript Letters relating to the Revolution, in the Library of the American Philosophical Society in Philadelphia, are five or six of Moore Furman's, dated from Pittstown, 1779; and in Vol. IX is one, dated Pittstown, Nov. 8, 1779. These letters relate, principally, to commissary business.

Soon after resigning the office of Deputy Quartermaster, he removed to Philadelphia, leaving his business at Pittstown to be carried on by his Superintendent, Benjamin Guild. After remaining in that city a short time he returned to Trenton. In 1783 he was again chosen a trustee of the Presbyterian Church, which office he continued to hold until his death. He was the first Mayor of Trenton, by appointment of the Legislature, on its incorporation in 1792; and was a Presidential Elector in 1805. His hotel in Pittstown was not built till 1801—37 years after the date in Mr. Emley's memorandum. He died at Trenton, March 16, 1808.

Pittstown, for many years written Pitts Town, was undoubtedly named in honor of Sir William Pitt, but not on

account of his opposition to the Stamp bill. That obnoxious measure was introduced in Parliament by Granville in 1765, one year later than the date of Mr. Emley's paper.

## II

## HOW NEW JERSEY CONGRESSMEN WERE PAID IN 1774.

The following paper is found among old MSS. in my collection pertaining to the Revolutionary times:

"Trenton Aug 10 1774

"Gentlemen

Whereas at a Meeting of the Committees of the several Countys at New Brunswick the 21st July it was Unanimously agreed that the sum of Three Hundred pounds should be raised by subscription or otherwise in the most equitable manner towards the expence of the Delegates then Chosen to Represent this Province at the General Congress to be held at Philadelphia on or about the first of September, and forty pounds five Shillings being the Proportion of this County agreeable to the mode of Tax in the Sinking Fund (fund?) which being divided between the Townships the Sum of £2-8-3 is your Township proportion which you will please to Collect in such manner as may be most agreeable, when collected please to direct it to be paid into our Hands.

We are

Gentlemen

Yr Very hble Servts

"To Messrs John Emley	Sam Tucker
Jos Beavers	Isaac Smith
Henry Stull	Abm Hunt"
Sam Everitt	
William Everitt and others free-	

holders and Inhabitants  
of Alexandria"

On the back of this paper is written :

"I Richard Stevens Give.....	pd £0-7-6
Henry Stull .....	0-7-6
Joseph beavers... ..	0-3-9
Henry Sharp .....	2-6
John Sherrerd.....	7-6
Richd Stevens... ..	7-6
John Emley.....	12-0
	<hr/>
	2-8-3

"Sent the Money to Tucker Nov 18, 1774"



These were leading men of the township at this period. Richard Stevens, who resided at the Cornwall Mansion, near St. Thomas' Church, was a Justice of the Peace in 1777 and 1781, and a Deputy in the Provincial Congress in 1775. He was a brother of the Hon. John Stevens.

Henry Stull lived below Milford, near where is now Case's saw-mill. He was a Chosen Freeholder 1766, 1774, 1775 and 1784.

Joseph Beavers lived near the old Hickory Tavern, at what was familiarly known, later, as the "Uncle Tommy Kitchen place," now occupied by David McCrea. He was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas 1783, 1788, 1794; Judge of the Orphans' Court 1785; Justice of the Peace 1781, 1787, 1792 and 1798, and was a Colonel in the Second Hunterdon Regiment of Militia in the Revolution.

Of Henry Sharp we know nothing. The name is illegibly written, and we are not certain it is correct.

John Sherrerd had the ferry, and kept a store at what is now Frenchtown.

John Emley lived at White Hall, near Pittstown—now occupied by George W. Bonnell. He was a Chosen Freeholder 1774, 1775 and 1791; a land-surveyor and conveyancer, and agent for the rent and sale of lands of the American company that purchased, in 1752, the West Jersey Land Society's Great Tract in Hunterdon county; also, for lands of Sir Robert Barker's tract.

The Convention which met in New Brunswick, July 21, 1774, consisted of seventy-two members, selected from the most respectable citizens of the Colony. They appointed James Kinsey, William Livingston, John DeHart, Stephen Crane and Richard Smith to represent them in the General Congress which assembled in Philadelphia on the fourth of September.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
New Jersey Historical Society.

---

VOL. XI.—Second Series. 1891.

VOL. XXI.—Whole Series. No. 4.

---

NEWARK, N. J., May 21, 1891.

The Society met in St. John's Lodge room, DR. SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON presiding.

The minutes of the meeting held at Trenton, January 27, 1891, were read and approved.

The CORRESPONDING SECRETARY read several letters from Mrs. Edwin Salter, Mr. J. C. Stuart, of Utah, and Lord Galway, of England.

LORD GALWAY thanked the Society for its interest in the matter of erecting a monument to Lieut. Col. (brevet Gen.) Monckton, and stated that he was willing to do so and would be glad to have the co-operation of the Society.

REV. JOHN MILLER, in commenting upon Lord Galway's letter, spoke of a mark (as if made by a bayonet) on the church building, indicating the location of Col. Monckton's burial.

The report of the TREASURER was read, showing a balance of \$791.82 on hand,

The LIBRARIAN reported that "since the last January meeting, 305 pamphlets and 77 bound volumes have been received, making the total number of bound volumes now upon our shelves, 13,759."

The EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE dwelt on the need of a building in which to preserve the collections of the Society. Attention was directed to the recent publication of the Hackensack Church records, by the Holland Society, in New York. Appropriate mention was made of the death of Francis Barber Ogden, a grandson of Matthias Ogden, and of Dr. Abraham Coles, an extended obituary being read of the latter.

The Committee spoke of the difficulty of gaining knowledge of the death of members, and requested volunteer information.

The COMMITTEE ON FINANCE reported that the membership of the Society consisted of 331 resident and 177 life members; 18 persons have accepted membership since the meeting in January, 1891, of whom one became a life member; and one person (a resident member before 1891) became a life member since the meeting in January, 1891.

The COMMITTEE ON COLONIAL DOCUMENTS reported that Volume XV of the Archives was ready for distribution, and Volume XVI was nearly finished; Volumes XI and XII, consisting of newspaper extracts relating to New Jersey prior to the Revolution, were in course of preparation. The editorial work was done by different members of the Committee, Volume XV being edited by Messrs. Ricord and Nelson; Volume XVI by Judge Ricord alone; Volumes XI and XII were being prepared by Mr. Nelson, and Gen. Stryker was preparing a series of volumes pertaining to the period of the Revolution.

The COMMITTEE ON CENTENNIAL MEDAL reported that the delay in issuing the medal was caused by the difficulty in

deciding which of the many portraits or busts of Washington to copy from. The dies for the medal were engraved by Tardier, after the bust by Houdon, a copy of which bust is owned by ex-Mayor Hewitt, of New York city. Tardier, who is now in the employ of Tiffany & Co., is the engraver who cut the present seal of the United States. The medals are not yet ready for distribution, but, when completed, would be supplied to members who wish them. The price had not yet been decided, but would be probably from \$2.50 to \$5. The Committee recommended that copies of the medal be awarded as prizes to grammar school scholars; one medal each year to be given to the pupil who shall pass the best examination in the history of New Jersey; the competition to be limited to one pupil from each county.

The report was received, and the Committee continued. It was voted that applications for copies of the medal be made to the Treasurer. On motion of Mr. Niles, it was ordered that the first medal struck be presented to the President of the United States; and, on motion of Mr. William A. Righter, it was ordered that the second medal be kept by the Society.

The COMMITTEE ON NOMINATIONS reported favorably on the following persons, as applicants for resident membership, who were duly elected:

ALLEN, REV. LYMAN WHITNEY, D. D.,	.	.	Newark.
BOYD, REV. WILLIAM W., D. D.,	.	.	Newark.
CLARKE, WM. M.,	.	.	Newark.
ENGLISH, THOMAS DUNN,	.	.	Newark.
KEEN, OSCAR,	.	.	Newark.
MATTHEWS, JOHN C. D.,	.	.	Newark.
MCCLINTOCK, EMERY,	.	.	Morristown.
HEPPENHEIMER, WILLIAM C.,	.	.	Jersey City.
VREDENBURGH, LA RUE R.,	.	.	Somerville.
TRIPPE, HENRY M.,	.	.	East Orange.
SUYDAM, ELIZA GRACIE,	.	.	Elizabeth.



MR. NATHANIEL NILES moved that Mr. Garret D. W. Vroom be requested to prepare a paper, to be read at the next meeting, describing the portraits and busts of Washington. The motion was agreed to.

At half-past one o'clock the Society took a recess of half an hour, and lunch was served in the adjoining room.

When the Society reassembled, MR. ELIAS VOSSELLER spoke of Dr. Henry Race, of Pittstown, as one of the founders of the Hunterdon County Historical Society, and then read an interesting report of the work of that society. He spoke of Robert Rittenhouse, who started a manual labor school in 1730, and of the complaint of his wife that most of the manual labor came on her. It is almost needless to say, the school did not last long: He mentioned the recent death, in Michigan, of the Rev. John Atkinson, who was born at Flemington, in September, 1797, and was the founder of Methodism in the place of his birth. Mr. Vosseller also exhibited a photograph of Fleming's Castle, the oldest house in Flemington, which was built by John Fleming in 1756 for a public house. The photograph was donated to the Society. He stated that a committee of the Hunterdon County Historical Society a few days ago opened the grave of Cornet Francis Geary, who, in the latter part of the year 1776, with about twenty British soldiers, raided Flemington, and was killed and buried by the farmers. Several buttons, marked "Q. L. D. 16," were exhibited, which were taken from his grave. His scarf, boots, spurs, hat and watch were taken from his body before its burial, and were known to be in possession of descendants of those who buried him.

GEN. STRYKER, who presided during the afternoon session, stated that "Q. L. D. 16," meant the 16th regiment, Queen's Light Dragoons, which was commanded by Lieutenant Colonel William Harcourt.

The thanks of the Society were extended to MR. VOSSELER for the photograph of Fleming's Castle.

DR. HENRY RACE read a paper on "Greenland in New Jersey: A Historical Sketch of the Moravian Settlement in Sussex County, 1768 to 1808." Dr. Race also exhibited a map or plan of Greenland, which is now known as Hope, and is now in Warren County.

On motion of MR. WILLIAM NELSON, the thanks of the Society were tendered to Dr. Race, and copies of the paper and map were requested for publication.

DR. S. H. PENNINGTON read a memoir of Dr. Joseph Parrish.

MR. JOHN F. HAGEMAN spoke in praise of Dr. Pennington's admirable memoir, and the suitableness of his having been chosen to prepare it; and then moved that the thanks of the Society be tendered to Dr. Pennington, and that a copy of the memoir be requested for publication.

GEN. STRYKER, as presiding officer, put the question, and, after a few remarks by Mr. William Nelson, it was adopted.

The thanks of the Society were tendered to St. John's Lodge, for the use of its rooms.

During the day, there was exhibited the original book of minutes of the Reformed Dutch Church of Freehold and Middletown, commencing in the year 1709.

MR. C. L. TRAVER presented to the Society a small octavo volume, in manuscript, containing several sermons and lectures, and a list of books recommended, by Rev. Archibald Alexander, D. D., Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology at Princeton, N. J., 1818.

The Society then adjourned.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

F. W. RICORD, IN ACCOUNT WITH THE NEW JERSEY  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

Balance on hand, Jan. 27,		Edward Bierstadt.....	\$29 50
1891 .....	\$816 43	Postage .....	4 00
Initiation fees .....	90 00	John F. Glutting .....	8 20
Life members' fees .....	50 00	Trenton Times.....	1 40
Annual dues.....	375 00	Paterson Press.....	2 00
Rent.....	200 00	Chapin, Hall & Co.....	8 00
Books sold .....	10 00	C. L. Parker.....	12 00
		Brentano's .....	2 00
		Newark Daily Advertiser..	250 00
		Hamilton & Co.....	6 00
		Freight .....	2 72
		Salary .....	333 32
		Theodore Brunner.....	51 00
		Sundry expenses .....	39 47
			<hr/>
			\$749 61
		Balance in Howard Sav-	
		ings Institution.....	111 30
		Balance in Newark Bank-	
		ing Co.....	680 52
			<hr/>
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	\$1,541 43		\$1,541 43

## List of Donors of Books or Pamphlets,

REPORTED BY THE LIBRARIAN,

MAY 21, 1891.

Boyd, Rev. William W., D. D.  
 Bradbury, Hon. J. W.  
 Bradlee, Rev. C. D., D. D.  
 Brentano's.  
 Brown, Rev. Allen H.  
 Carter, Aaron, Jr.  
 Coe, Ernest E.  
 Conover, George S.  
 Drake, Henry P.  
 Durand, F. T.  
 Frazer, Rev. David R., D. D.  
 Goodwin, James J.  
 Green, Dr. Samuel A.  
 Hagar, George J.  
 Hamilton, Morris R.  
 Haynes, Joseph E.  
 Holbrook, Albert M.  
 Howell, James E.

Jackson, F. Wolcott.  
 Kuhn, Frederick.  
 Larison, Dr. C. W.  
 Lehlbach, Herman.  
 Nelson, William.  
 Patterson, J. H.  
 Peck, Dr. George.  
 Peet, Rev. S. D.  
 Peters, Dr. Alex. C.  
 Pott, James.  
 Roberts, Jonathan W.  
 Rockwood, Charles G.  
 Smock, John C.  
 Swan, Robert T.  
 Torrey, D.  
 Tuttle, Rev. Joseph F., D. D.  
 Webb, William S.  
 Yatman, Charles B.

American Antiquarian Society; American Museum of Natural History; American Philosophical Society; Boston, (Mass.), City of; Brooklyn (N. Y.) Library; Buffalo (N. Y.) Historical Society; Buffalo (N. Y.) Library; Canadian Institute; Cayuga County (N. Y.) Historical Society; Chicago (Ill.) Historical Society; Delaware Historical Society; Diplomatic Review; Essex Institute; Harvard University; Hyde Park Historical Society; Illinois Historical Society; Iowa Historical Society; Kansas Historical Society; Lenox Library; Long Island Historical Society; Maine Historical Society; Minneapolis (Minn.) Public Library; Minnesota Historical Society; Nashville (Tenn.) Board of Health; Nebraska Historical Society; Newark (N. J.) Board of Trade; Newark (N. J.) Free Library; Newberry (Mass.) Library; New England Historical Society; New Haven Colony Historical Society; New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; Ohio, Historical and Philosophical Society of; Oneida (N. Y.) Historical Society; Pennsylvania Historical Society; Philadelphia (Pa.) Library Company; Philadelphia (Pa.), Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of; Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, N. Y.; Publishers' Weekly; Rhode Island Historical Society; Royal Society, Canada; Royal Society, London; Smithsonian Institution; United States Catholic Historical Society; University of the State of New York; U. S. Bureau of Statistics; U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey; U. S. Department of Agriculture; U. S. Department of the Interior; U. S. Department of State; U. S. Fish Commission; U. S. Patent Office; Virginia Historical Society; Wisconsin Historical Society; Worcester (Mass.) Society of Antiquity; Wyoming Historical and Geological Society; Yale University.





A MEMOIR  
OF  
JOSEPH PARRISH, M. D.,  
OF BURLINGTON, N. J.  
BY  
SAMUEL H. PENNINGTON, M. D.

---

*Read, by request, before the New Jersey Historical  
Society, at Newark, May 21, 1891.*



## MEMOIR.

---

In the funeral oration ascribed by the great English dramatist to Mark Antony, when he came to bury Cæsar, not to praise him, occurs the frequently quoted sentiment: "The evil that men do lives after them, the good is oft interred with their bones." The passage is part of the exordium of an artful harangue by the adroit demagogue, who is supposed to have uttered it with the design to inflame, and divert to his own ambitious purposes, an excitable populace aroused to frenzy by one of the most startling events in history, and, like many another pithy saying that has passed into a proverb, is to be regarded rather as an illustration of overstrained and specious antithesis than the expression of an accepted truth. Regarded in their relation to the long æons of time, the memory and results of evil deeds are transitory. Indeed, such deeds are often seen, under the direction of Him who orders all things after the counsel of His own will, whatever may have been the design of their actors, to have brought about results that have been promotive of the advancement of the race. The most stupendous crime in all history, intended by its instigators and abettors for evil, it has been well said, was the chosen means of the Almighty Ruler of the Universe for the world's redemption. Thus it is seen that the evil that men do is not in its effect permanent, but often overruled for good. So will it ever be. The pure and the elevated in literature will outlive the vicious and the vile; and deeds of mercy and love will be held in lasting remembrance, and their blessed influence felt from generation to generation. The *Divina Commedia* has survived the Decam-

eron. John Howard and John Oberlin are synonyms the world over, for humanity and self-sacrifice, while the very names of evil doers, their contemporaries, have dropped into oblivion.

“Good deeds cannot die;  
They, like the sun and moon, revive their light,  
Forever blessing those that look on them.”

The esteemed friend, of whom it is made my duty to day to speak a few words in remembrance, is properly to be classed in the brotherhood of philanthropists of whom Howard and Oberlin were illustrious examples. Like theirs, his life was devoted to the relief of human suffering—not merely by the performance of those acts of unrequited service in behalf of the poor and friendless that distinguish the medical profession, but specially in behalf of those unfortunate beings whom Providence has mysteriously denied the possession of ordinary intelligence and, most signally, of the pitiable class of intelligent human beings who, by the criminal indulgence of a perverted appetite, have besotted the understanding God gave them, surrendered the control of their will and subjected themselves to indescribable self-imposed suffering from disordered functions of body and of mind. In the time of his country's peril he was one of those of his profession, who relinquished their profitable pursuits and offered their aid in administering to the comfort, consolation and medical relief of the wounded and the sick without distinction of friend or foe; receiving therefor the plaudits of the armies of the Union, and the kind consideration and favor of the Confederates he had chanced to fall in with through the fortunes of war. When compelled by failing health at an earlier period to seek recuperation in foreign climes, moved by sympathy for the sick and suffering, like Howard he sought opportunity to visit public hospitals and asylums, and when occasion offered, to confer with the constituted authorities—succeeding in many instances in obtaining a favorable hearing and procuring the adoption of improved methods of

remedial and sanitary efficacy, such as his own experience suggested. Thus, wherever duty required, pleasure invited or regard for his health called him, his distinguishing attribute, fellowship with human suffering, made itself conspicuous. Political partisanship and preferment had for him no attraction; literature, except as an occasional recreation and as affording means of preparation for the acceptable presentation of the results of scientific inquiry, received but a small share of his attention; and, though penetrated with a profound sense of its sacred truths and solemn obligations, religion was less a matter of theoretic speculation than a life work to be employed, after the Divine model, in acts of charity and beneficence.

Such in brief was the character of Joseph Parrish, of whom it devolves upon me now to speak in more specific detail. The estimation in which he was held was due, not in any considerable degree to the accidents of form and feature; more to the attributes of mind and heart that distinguished him. His stature was rather below the medium standard. His head was capacious, his forehead broad and proportionally high. His eye beamed with intelligence, a little dimmed by the glasses he wore. A beard somewhat exuberant, partially disguised, but did not wholly conceal, the benignity of expression that radiated through his features from his warm heart. The absence of the fashionable moustache permitted to be seen the play of the muscles of a mobile mouth, whose placidity and genial smile relieved the prevailing sobriety of his countenance. His form was well developed, his chest expanded, his shoulders broad and a little inclined to the scholarly stoop. His attire was plain, becoming, neat. His manner was natural, open and easy, courteous rather than courtly. He had a proper self-respect and due respect for others; there was none of the assumption of importance and dignity which disgusts whom it would impress, none of that air of elaborate condescension that offends whom it would conciliate. He was cordial, affable, approachable, frank, friendly and evidently sincere. In conversation he was ready,



sometimes humorous, not given to verbosity and, whether in speech or writing, understood what he meant to say and said what he meant, giving no occasion for explanations afterward. He was a careful observer, an industrious collector and collator of facts, a close inductive reasoner, concise and forcible in expression, persuasive, magnetic and generally convincing. His mental qualities were solid, his perceptions clear, his judgments just. He was not without imagination; but it was shown more in the form of originality of suggestion than in the indulgence of fancy. He did not thrust spurs into the flanks of his Pegasus to fret him into perilous aerial flights; but held him in with stiff check rein, content with a safe speed on *terra firma* even at the rate of five miles an hour. He was conscientious in his convictions, gifted with strong common sense, had a sacred regard for truth and right, was patient, accurate and, in dealing with an opponent, punctiliously fair. His opinions on some subjects met with resistance and exposed him to criticism; but, although aroused by injustice, he never transcended the bounds of proper resentment or indulged in acrimonious retort. In short, he was a man of well balanced intellect, of wide philanthropy and virtuous life, guided and governed by the heavenly grace, CHARITY.

Dr. Parrish was an adherent of that system of medical philosophy which is the outgrowth of ages of observation, experience and profound study. Nevertheless he was one who thought for himself, was not hasty in his judgments, did not accept of everything that was adopted by his profession generally, nor yield a ready assent to novelties that claimed to be sustained by scientific experiment, unless proved to be meritorious by a sufficient amount of practical trial.

Though we love to consider Dr. Parrish as a resident of New Jersey, he was not a native citizen of the State. He was born in the city of Philadelphia on the eleventh of November, 1818. His father, whose name he inherited, was a distinguished physician of that city—a city noted among

the great cities of the continent for the eminence of its medical faculty and its medical institutions. He was contemporary with such men as Physick, Chapman, Dewees, Jackson, McClellan, Hodge and others of equal celebrity, and, as a successful practitioner, their compeer. He was universally respected and beloved; and his practice embraced families of the highest social condition as well as those of humbler station, without distinction of race or color; and his counsel was sought in many cases of difficulty by patients from all parts of the country. He was of unblemished reputation, of a peculiarly philanthropic spirit, and a beautiful example of the simplicity, purity and consistency of the Society of Friends, of which he was a member. Comparisons have sometimes been made between the father and the son, as illustrations of these ennobling traits of character; but, any pre-eminence, if it existed, was due to the wider field of activity of the one than of the other. It was a graceful tribute paid by a brilliant lyrical poet in the Augustan age of Roman literature to a lady of surpassing attractiveness when, in language our clumsy vernacular refuses suitably to translate, he addressed her:

“O matre pulchra, filia pulchrior.”

The pre-eminence here given to the daughter might have been awarded by the poet without provoking the jealousy that would arise from the arbitrament of the claims of rival beauties not so nearly related; and there might be no invidious feeling created by the assignment of precedence in the many virtues to the elder or the younger Parrish; but both being equally worthy of praise discrimination would be useless. Perfection does not admit of degrees of comparison and, in the present instance, it is the part of wisdom not to attempt it.

The mother of the subject of our memoir, Susanna Cox Parrish, was of the same religious faith as her husband. She was the only daughter of John and Ann Cox, who resided near Burlington in this State. John Cox was somewhat noted as a minister of the Society of Friends. He was the

proprietor of a beautiful estate at Oxmead, which afterward came by inheritance into the possession of the Parrish family. To this delightful home of the parents of their mother, her children had always a hearty welcome, and here found variety and healthy recreation from the monotony of city life. Susanna Cox Parrish was in all her estimable qualities the feminine counterpart of her husband and in harmonious sympathy with him in his views of domestic economy and discipline. She was a woman of rather delicate organization, but of strong character and great personal fortitude, of marked sincerity and hearty dislike of pretence. She found her happiness in ministering to the needs of her family of eleven children and welcoming to the hospitalities of her home a large circle of congenial friends; bringing her work into the parlor and keeping her ear on the bell meanwhile, lest some important message for her husband should fail of correct delivery.

Such was the parentage of the subject of our memoir. Favored by birth with a home of refined culture and of the simple and orderly religious life that distinguish the Society of Friends, young Parrish enjoyed peculiar advantages of domestic education and discipline. Notwithstanding the engrossing professional duties of his father, they were not permitted to interfere with those he owed to his home and especially to his children. Their several idiosyncrasies and mental characteristics were carefully observed, and the discipline and instruction applied were those best suited for their correction and development. One, who enjoyed the precious privileges of this exemplary household, describes the elder Parrish as "a devout man, who gathered his children about him statedly for religious conversation and the reading of the Holy Scriptures. His extensive acquaintance with the various phases of human nature, as seen in his practice, gave him broad and liberal views; and the sense of personal responsibility which he inculcated had the effect of producing a strong individuality in his children, as they matured and had their part to take in life." "It is not to be wondered at,"

the writer adds, referring to the change of his religious affinities that afterward took place, "that this son, following the Divine guidance, as he perceived it, should have been led to unite himself with another religious society, nor to my thought, is it to be deplored:

"For God, in ways they have not known,  
Will lead his own."

His domestic education was supplemented by thorough instruction in the best schools of the Society of Friends; and, in the study of the classics and other departments of a liberal culture, he was trained by well selected and accomplished tutors. The intimate association of his father with men of scientific eminence, employed in one of the most beneficent of human pursuits, brought the son more or less under influences fitted to elevate his conception of the proper use of his faculties, and awaken the desire to be himself employed in works of charity and mercy.

These were the agencies that contributed to mould the character of the subject of our memoir and under which he was trained to manhood. While still a youth the susceptible heart, which throbbed beneath the plain Quaker garb of young Parrish, was captivated by the charms of female loveliness, and he took an early opportunity to whisper in the ear of a young woman residing in Burlington a tender question which, after suitable delay, having been favorably entertained, he married Lydia, daughter of Caleb and Elizabeth Gaskill, highly respectable members of the Society of Friends, in the month of February, 1840. His marriage was a felicitous one; and in the lady of his choice he found a companion who embellished his home by the loveliness of her character and her useful accomplishments, and became an efficient helpmeet in his multiform labors of philanthropy and beneficence.

His elder brother, Dr. Isaac Parrish, having succeeded to the practice of his father, he spent a short period in some not very successful experiments in agriculture; but, having imbibed from early associations a fondness for medical study,



he soon abandoned agricultural pursuits, entered the medical school connected with the University of Pennsylvania and, receiving therefrom in the year 1844 his degree, he soon established himself in medical practice at Burlington.

That beautiful city on the bank of the Delaware is not one of the larger cities of the State, and did not give promise of a very lucrative practice; but Providence had designs for him of wider scope than medical practice in a comparatively small community. The leisure and certain facilities afforded in Burlington were, however, favorable for his preparation for the more extensive sphere that thereafter awaited him. The city was founded by the followers of William Penn who, though quaint in speech and attire, had no aversion for pure literature and sound learning. They took early measures to promote solid education and, among other means for diffusing useful knowledge, established a public library largely composed of works of substantial merit. It had been, from time to time, the abode of gentlemen of refined culture and exalted personal character, who had made their impress on the social life of its residents. Here that eminent Huguenot, Elias Bondinot, the first President of the American Bible Society, the patron of the great institutions of secular and theological learning in the State, had for many years made his home. Here the saintly Wharton had preached a pure Gospel from the pulpit of St. Mary's and diffused among his parishoners and the people some of that taste for polite literature for which he was distinguished. Here, John Griscom, *nomen venerabile*, a man of singular simplicity and purity, of extensive scientific attainments and alive to every enterprise for the increase of human comfort and the spread of useful knowledge, after consecrating much of his life to efforts of philanthropy and the upbuilding of institutions for popular instruction in the city of New York, came to pass his remaining days not in ignoble leisure, but in the prosecution of benevolent labors directed to that same end in this, the state of his nativity. Here, that man of noble presence and lordly grace, George Washington Doane, had fixed his Episcopal



residence and, amid his energetic labors to extend the influence of his Church and to uphold prelatic prerogative, found time to employ himself in efforts for the general good of the community, and established those "twins of learning," Burlington College and St. Mary's Hall for the promotion of higher education in the city and State. Here, too, the genial and generous Cortland Van Renssalaer, the earnest advocate of Synodical colleges in the great Presbyterian Church, contributed his aid in fostering educational and other enterprises for the public welfare. Surrounded by influences so created and perpetuated, the young physician found opportunity in study and literary culture to indulge his taste for medical journalism and philosophical inquiry into subjects of wider scope, looking to larger beneficent results than were promised by his daily professional routine. Soon after he had established his residence in Burlington he began the publication of the *New Jersey Medical Reporter*, which received a large patronage in the State and became the recognized organ of the profession in New Jersey. Its merits soon secured for it extensive circulation beyond the limits of the State and the editor found it necessary to associate with himself as co-editor Dr. S. W. Butler, a gentleman of congenial literary and professional aspirations, and to adapt its title and its themes of review to the needs of a larger constituency. Finally the publication was removed to Philadelphia and took its place among the most valuable medical journals in the country. Soon Dr. Parrish's merits became more generally appreciated, his practice increased, he won the friendship and favor of Bishop Doane, and received from him the appointment of Physician to Burlington College and St. Mary's Hall.

But Dr. Parrish was not destined to remain long in Burlington. Before ten years had expired, he was offered a professorship in Philadelphia Medical College. This he at first declined; but the invitation being renewed and urgently pressed and seconded by earnest requests of his Philadelphia friends, he finally accepted the appointment, removed his family to Philadelphia and undertook the duties of the chair.

It proved to be an unwise step; for though he fulfilled the duties to the entire satisfaction of all parties and with signal ability, his unremitting labors and the demands of a rapidly growing practice made such inroads upon his health and strength that, at the end of the first term, he was compelled to tender his resignation and repair with his family to the State of Alabama, in the hope of restoration. The hope was delusive; and he returned to Philadelphia unimproved in health the following Spring. Now, indications of the development of pulmonary disease becoming apparent, on the advice of medical friends he resolved on a tour of Europe. The ensuing summer and autumn were spent in journeying with his wife through England, France and Germany, with discouraging results. As winter approached, he repaired to Switzerland. Here the idea occurred to him that the pure and rare atmosphere of the mountains and the muscular efforts incident to climbing the Alpine peaks might so improve his general condition as to keep his pulmonary symptoms in abeyance and perhaps effect a permanent recovery. He therefore made the bold resolve to ascend the Bernese Alps in the month of December, and with his wife and a few chosen friends, hazarded the perilous experiment. The result proved the wisdom of the ideal suggestion. His health improved and, on his descent into the plains of Italy, was so far confirmed that, after lingering awhile among the scenes of that historic land, he returned to his home in Philadelphia, intending to resume practice and take such part in beneficent enterprises as should be opened to him. During his sojourn in Europe, as has already been stated, he visited hospitals and asylums, was very generally received with kindness, his suggestions listened to with respect and many of them adopted. When in the city of Rome his attention was drawn to the condition of a large asylum for the insane under the control of the ecclesiastical authorities, where he ascertained that the unfortunate inmates were subjected to unpardonable neglect and cruelties. Unable to resist his benevolent impulses he called upon the authorities in charge, with earnest expostu-

lations appealing to the Prefect of Charities and finally, through Cardinal Antonelli, sending an energetic protest to the Pope. This had the effect to secure important reforms and drew from his holiness a "a gracious acknowledgment to the young American physician of his kindly and judicious interest." This acknowledgment was conveyed to Dr. Parrish through ex-President Fillmore, who was then temporarily resident at Rome.

Dr. Parrish's purpose to resume private practice in Philadelphia he was not permitted to carry out. Generous and humane citizens of that city, including Bishop Potter, had obtained a charter from the State of Pennsylvania for a training school for idiots which, though organized, had not, for want of a competent head, met with desired results. Without solicitation on his part, the directors offered him the superintendency. The office was congenial with his philanthropic impulses, and after a visit to the buildings in temporary occupation, he accepted the appointment and entered with enthusiasm upon its duties, imparted to it vitality and ensured its ultimate success. Its usefulness was everywhere recognized; and liberal appropriations were made by the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Delaware for the maintenance and instruction of pupils sent by those States to enjoy its privileges. The institution was first located at Germantown and afterward transferred to Media, Pa., where it is still maintained with unabated popularity and efficiency.

An address delivered by Dr. Parrish about this time contained the following passage, which indicates his high appreciation of the work and gives some idea of his animated style and his faculty of awakening public interest in schemes of benevolence. Speaking of the blessings which education had imparted to mankind he says:

"Within the last quarter of a century she has sought for mind in the idiot and her search has not been in vain. With the light of Christianity to guide her and the genial influence of philanthropy to cheer her, she has gone down into the lowest depths of human existence, seeking for the feeblest

sign of intelligent life. When her hand touched it, it grew warm. When she spoke, it stirred in its solitude. When she said, 'Awake!' it trembled. When she breathed upon it, it nestled toward her. When she took it to her bosom, it whispered faint desires. When she lifted it up to the light, it smiled. When she led it forth, it praised her, and into all civilized lands the word has gone out that education can reach not only the dumb that he can speak, and the blind that he may see, but the idiot, that he may stand up and say: 'I am a man.'"

Dr. Parrish remained in charge of this enterprise till 1863, when, having established it on a sure footing and found suitable persons to conduct it successfully, much to the regret of the directors he was impelled by a sense of duty to his country, in the time of her peril, to tender her his service. His offer was gladly accepted and he was assigned an important position on the Sanitary Commission. It is not necessary to describe minutely his labors in this department. Suffice it to say, he entered upon it with all the energies of his nature, mind, heart, soul, travelling extensively through Pennsylvania and other States in procuring supplies, addressing public assemblies and organizing aid societies to assist in these objects. He edited the Sanitary Commission Bulletin in order to commend these efforts, visited the governors and legislatures of several States to procure their aid and coöperation, made extensive tours to the numerous camps and hospitals within the Union lines, acquainting himself personally with the wants of the sick and wounded soldiers and making himself a benediction wherever human suffering needed relief. In much of this charitable work, especially in expeditions near home, he was assisted by his estimable wife, who accompanied him and, as another pen has described, "contributed not a little to alleviate the sufferings of both Northern and Southern sick and wounded. She prepared a very large edition of a little volume called the *Soldier's Friend*, containing directions how to find the Rests and Lodges of the Commission, as also a choice collection of hymns for gratuitous



distribution among the soldiers. Fifty thousand of these were printed by the Commission and gratuitously distributed in the army and navy."

At a subsequent period, after the war was brought to a close, Dr. Parrish, accompanied by his wife, visited the schools of the Freedman's Commission in the Southern cities, rendering useful counsel and bringing back a report of facts concerning them, very thorough and imparting valuable information.

Having finished his labors in the public service, he returned to Philadelphia and entered upon the work which may be considered as the most laborious of any that he ever undertook and which was the most distinguishing effort of his life. The eminent Dr. Rush, a century ago, had given expression to the idea that intemperance is a disease. It was a passing thought and probably vanished with its expression. It had made a lodgment, however, in the susceptible mind of Dr. Parrish and, after devoting much time to observation, meditation and study, he adopted it as an incontestable doctrine, to be accepted as true as any article of the medical faith. In the month of June, 1866, he organized a movement which resulted in "a society for the reformation of inebriates and for the moral and social elevation of the ignorant and neglected classes." For this enterprise a charter was obtained and an association formed of leading citizens of Philadelphia, of which Dr. Parrish was made President. He immediately began to take measures for the purchase of lands and erection of buildings for the cure of the intemperate and made public addresses stating the proposed methods of the treatment to be pursued, and appealing earnestly for public sympathy and coöperation and the liberal contribution of funds. The appeal was effectual, the Pennsylvania Sanitarium was founded and located at Media in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, about fourteen miles from Philadelphia. Dr. Parrish was placed at its head, and under his wise and humane management it achieved a permanent success. A quarterly magazine was established and conducted with great ability by Dr. Parrish to promote



the enterprise and awaken a more general interest in its behalf. Soon the institution at Media became known as the model institution for the cure of inebriety, and its fame spread through this country and Europe. Other enterprises of like character soon sprang up in other parts of the United States. With a view to concentrated effort, Dr. Parrish in 1870, invited a convention in New York of superintendents, physicians and others interested in this beneficent work, which resulted in the formation of the American Association for the Study and Cure of Inebriety, of which Dr. Willard Parker of New York was elected president, and Dr. Parrish secretary. On the latter devolved the duty of formulating its principles of action; and two years afterward, Dr. Parker resigning, Dr. Parrish was appointed his successor and continued president till his decease. Soon these movements attracted attention abroad; and distinguished physicians and philanthropists visited this country to make personal examination of these institutions with a view to their imitation. Among these was the eminent physician and member of Parliament, Dr. Donald Dalrymple, who, after visiting the Philadelphia Sanitarium, in a report to the British Parliament said: "I visited the establishment at Media, though but once I saw the superintendent, Dr. Parrish, who, from long experience, accurate knowledge, moderation of views and sobriety of judgment, I place at the head of all those with whom I have had communication." The Parliament was deeply interested and instituted a Commission to give the subject more thorough consideration. Dr. Parrish and Dr. Dodge of Binghamton, New York, on invitation of the Commission and by appointment of the American Association, appeared before the Commission and for two weeks were engaged in laying facts before them and making suggestions, which were stenographically reported and published in a Parliamentary document. The views they expressed were unanimously adopted by the Commission and under the direction of Dr. Dalrymple, were carried into effect in an institution that took the name of the Dalrymple Home.

In the year 1872 Dr. Parrish was invited to take the charge of the Maryland Inebriate Asylum at Baltimore, which through mismanagement was suffering decline. He consented to do so temporarily, without relinquishing the superintendence of the Pennsylvania Sanitarium, and after two years, during which it was reinstated in new and beautiful grounds and new and commodious buildings, and became filled with inmates, it was left by Dr. Parrish in charge of persons familiar with his methods, on the highway to permanent prosperity.

Soon after his return from his mission to England Dr. Parrish was appointed by the President of the United States to negotiate a treaty with hostile Indians north of Texas, but in consequence of the illness of Mrs. Parrish, he was constrained to decline.

In the year 1876, when the Sanitarium at Media had become firmly established and been placed under competent management Dr. Parrish, realizing that age was creeping upon him and that he must lessen his labors and cares, resigned the superintendency and returned to Burlington, his early home. Still, however, prompted by his ever present desire to be occupied in works of beneficence, he opened at Burlington a Home for Invalids, designed for persons afflicted with the milder forms of nervous disease. When this Home had for several years been established, he associated with himself in the medical treatment his nephew, Dr. William G. Parrish, assigning the supervisorship to his brother Samuel Parrish. Under their united care it has attained great popularity, providing what is emphatically a family home, with the privacy and freedom of domestic life, under the inspection of experienced physicians well fitted for the treatment of a class of patients who need seclusion from their accustomed associations and yet do not require the confinement and restraints of a public asylum or hospital. After his nephew had been inducted into the management of the Home, Dr. Parrish retired to a cottage he had built in the neighborhood and interested himself in horticulture, still maintaining commu-

nication with the Home by telephone so as to be consulted when necessary. This new occupation and the observation and study of nature and her processes were sources of enjoyment, while at the same time they afforded him a respite from exhausting burdens and perplexing cares. His mind, however, continued active, and he maintained an extensive correspondence on his favorite themes with his medical friends here and abroad. He would occasionally visit some old patient to whom the habit of years had made his presence seem a necessity; and it is perhaps to the exposure incident to a visit of this kind that his last illness was due.

While thus occupied in acts of beneficence in the place of his residence, Dr. Parrish was no less interested in humane enterprises elsewhere. Among others, the institution at Vineland for the benefit of feeble minded children was greatly indebted to him for valuable counsels and coöperation.

After his return to Burlington, Dr. Parrish made short visits to England, where he inspected the institutions there established on the Media model, and was honored with a reception at the Dalrymple Home, where he was welcomed by a large number of invited guests, among whom were gentlemen of distinction, members of the nobility, of the clergy, and of the army, as well as of the medical profession.

It were a pleasant task to extend the relation of incidents showing the worth and usefulness of Dr. Parrish and the marks of esteem of which he has been the recipient; but the length of this paper, already too protracted, forbids. A notable instance, almost unprecedented, occurred on his seventy-first birthday, when an assemblage of his medical friends met at Burlington to do him honor and offer their congratulations. It was convened at the call of the American Association for the Study and Cure of Inebriety, and took the form of a complimentary dinner to their honored President. Appreciative addresses were made and deserved laudatory resolutions were passed. The meeting was largely attended, and was a scene of great enthusiasm.

This is not the place nor the occasion for the discussion

of medical theories. It is proper to say, however, that the doctrine proposed by Dr. Parrish, that inebriety is a disease rather than the cause of disease, has not been universally adopted by the medical profession. That inebriety may be treated with the best promise of success in asylums, where seclusion from temptation can be secured and moral and religious influences brought to bear, as well as wise and judicious medical treatment be administered, may be conceded. All honor to Dr. Parrish for his self-sacrificing labors and philanthropic efforts in this behalf. But these measures may be employed without the adoption of a theory of dangerous tendency. The extreme conclusions that have been drawn from it by some of its advocates, for which Dr. Parrish cannot probably be held responsible, ought not to be hastily accepted. The subject is a very broad one, involving questions of grave moment in their bearing on moral responsibility and the public safety. If the inebriate, or—to drop the euphonious synonym—the drunkard is to be considered the involuntary victim of a pathological condition existing precedent to the use of intoxicants, which compels him to yield to the temptation when it shall be presented; if that condition is to be regarded as partaking of the nature of insanity and, under the name of dipsomania, in common with some other propensities which by indulgence have become uncontrollable and have received an apologetic classical nomenclature, such as kleptomania, erotomania, and homicidal mania, is to claim exemption from penalty for the crimes committed under their impulse, the theory from which it is deduced, however humane, conscientious and sincere may be its advocates, ought not to be assented to without profound investigation; not by physicians only, but by the soundest medical jurists and psychologists. Incurrible drunkenness, insatiate greed, unbridled lust, and unrestrained passion must not be permitted to run riot with impunity. Better far that the drunkard be treated as a criminal, and the rum seller as his accomplice, and both subjected to the stern, relentless penalties of faithfully executed



law. If this, the greatest curse of the Anglo-Saxon race, is ever to be removed, "to this complexion must it come at last."

In the year 1885, Dr. Parrish was elected President of the Medical Society of New Jersey and, on taking the chair at the succeeding annual meeting, delivered the customary address, taking for his subject, "The Geography of Malaria." This address presented some peculiar views on the subject, which provoked discussion and dissent. In this able paper he remarks that "public credulity and professional fashion seem to have agreed to sanction the unwarrantable use of the word, till it had come to pass that both physicians and patients, schools and colleges of all creeds, are in sweet accord as to the prevalence of malaria; that, with this unity of sentiment, however, as to the fact, there are diverse theories as to its origin and career. One practitioner attributes these several manifestations to the existence of germs, another to exhalations of poisonous vapor from decaying vegetable matter, and another to a specific microbe or bacillus, and even the most uninformed of the laity have not only learned to use the word, but think they have acquired the knowledge to apply it to symptoms that from time to time appear in their own persons, which they attribute to toxic emanations from swamps and marshy lands." He does not deny the existence of marsh poison or that there is eliminated a variety of gases which may be poisonous to human blood and tissue. Doubtless there is much "in the air," meteorically and metaphorically, that is unwholesome, that needs to be eliminated, neutralized or corrected by disinfectants, and their noxious effects removed by suitable remedies; but Dr. Parrish insists that "stubborn facts, the result of observation and experience, prove that similar and even identical effects are exhibited where there are no paludal conditions and no chance even for poisonous exhalations from the soil." He then proceeds to narrate numerous facts which he thinks sustain his theory. The paper was listened to with absorbed attention and, though not generally assented to,



received the thanks of the society. Dr. Parrish takes occasion, in this interesting paper, to allude to the fact that there is, at this time, a germicidal wave sweeping around the world, which has Paris for its focus, and is engaging the attention of the profoundest minds of the nations. In due time the truth will come to pass. For the present it is the part of wisdom not to be carried away by the popular cry that claims a specific germ for every form of disease, while we can trace such diseases to causes which are patent to our senses. In the present era, it is the boast of surgery that it is *conservative*; let us have a word for *conservative* medicine.

In addition to papers and publications referred to in this memoir, Dr. Parrish is the author of a large number of well prepared publications which it is not necessary here particularly to enumerate. He was a prolific writer and his writings are as valuable as they were prolific.

It was about this period that Dr. Parrish met with the most severe affliction of his life. He had previously lost his children. He was now bereaved of his estimable wife. This sad event had a depressing effect upon him, and probably had much to do with the decline which at this time began to be apparent. Her failing health had long been to him a source of great anxiety, and the unremitting care and attention that his affection would not permit him to delegate to others when she became a confirmed invalid, and while he was still engaged in a large practice, undermined his strength which, after the shock of her decease, he never wholly regained. With various alternations of apparent improvement and relapse, the decline went gradually on till, on the twenty-first of December, 1890, he was seized with an acute arthritic attack, attended with great suffering. By means of judicious medical treatment the disease was measurably subdued; but his physical condition, never very robust, weakened by exhausting cares and previous indisposition, the advance of age, and some embarrassments of the circulation, did not admit of the recuperation that the abatement of the disease might otherwise have encouraged and finally, on the fifteenth

day of January of the present year, he sank to rest, looking forward with perfect trust to the future, in the belief of reunion with those who were nearest to him in life. It is pleasant to be assured by one, who was a loving attendant at his bedside, that "through his illness he retained a singular clearness of intellect and judgment, commenting on his own symptoms and condition, as though he were in attendance on a patient, with an occasional spice of that humor which was a natural characteristic. As the time of his departure drew near, when it was thought he might be unconscious, he opened his eyes with an intelligent, serene and satisfied expression, and when the final moment came, with the trust and simplicity of a child going to sleep he yielded his spirit peacefully to Him who gave it." It was not his privilege in this his final illness to have wife and children to watch over and care for him; but an affectionate nephew, Dr. William G. Parrish, performed the double offices of a son and physician, and a loving sister smoothed the pillow of his sickness and tenderly watched at his bedside in the moment of his dissolution.

The absorbing occupations of such a life as has been described did not admit of Dr. Parrish's participation in the transactions of the Historical Society. His appearance among us, not yet two years since, was hailed with pleasure and hopes were entertained of his co-operation with us. At the annual meeting in January, 1890, he was invited to prepare a memoir of his and our friend, Dr. Stephen Wickes, the late corresponding secretary of the society. It was an office congenial with his feelings and feelingly was it discharged. He was not able to be present and read in person the appreciative tribute; but sent it to a mutual friend to read in his behalf. A year ago this day, in this hall and on this spot, it was read by that friend, on whom it has today devolved to read Dr. Parrish's own requiem; and while he reads this memoir the remains of the third member (Dr. Abraham Coles) of a remarkable trio, whose names had long adorned the annals of the Medical Society of New Jersey,

await their sepulture in their appointed burial place. The coincidences of this day may well be supposed to awaken sorrowful thoughts and suggestive forebodings; but the happy conviction which underlies them, that it may be said of each of these beloved brethren that his end was peace, and that a like end awaits all whose hopes are anchored on a like faith, is a source of abundant consolation.

It is fitting, gentlemen of the society, in this connection, and as this imperfect memoir is drawing to its close, that a brief reference be made to the religious character of its subject. Dr. Parrish was a man of strong religious convictions. It is true that he did not often, except to his most confidential friends, allude to them. Once only, during his long acquaintance with the speaker, did he refer to them. It was at the last interview we had together, and occurred at the meeting of this society, to which reference has been made. At the intermission of the society's sittings it chanced that we withdrew together from the place of meeting to the corridor of the capitol where it was held. He took me by the arm and, after a word or two on an indifferent subject, he opened his heart to me on this greatest of all the themes that can engage the human thought. He spoke of his separation from his ancestral affinities, making no allusion to the reasons for the change; of the need he had felt for intimate religious associations; of his relations with an eminent clerical friend, for whom he had entertained the greatest respect and from whom he had received many acts of kindness, and the pain it had given him to be obliged by strong convictions to seek a congenial spiritual home in a communion other than that of which this friend was a prominent leader; and of his final choice, after much serious consideration, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He had found unspeakable comfort in his religious faith. It had sanctified his home. It had inspired him in his philanthropic labors. It had sustained him in the trials of his somewhat checkered life. It had consoled him in his afflictions. It had enabled him to impart light to many a darkened mind and lift the burden

from many an oppressed heart and, now, as the end was approaching which from both of us could not be far distant, he could properly estimate the value of worldly pursuits, worldly possessions and worldly ambitions, and look with calmness and hope to the change that awaited him.

In view of such a life and of such anticipations may we not, with a Scottish poet of the last century, say:

“Let them deplore their doom,  
Whose hopes still linger in this dark sojourn;  
But lofty souls can look beyond the tomb,  
And smile at fate, and wonder how they mourn.”

# Greenland in New Jersey.

A Historical Sketch of the Moravian Settlement in Sussex County, 1768 to 1808.

BY

HENRY RACE, M. D.

*Read, by request, before the New Jersey Historical Society, at Newark, May 21, 1891.*





# GREENLAND IN NEW JERSEY.

A Historical Sketch of the Moravian Settlement in Sussex  
County, 1768 to 1808.

BY HENRY RACE, M. D.

Samuel Green, senior, was a deputy surveyor in West Jersey. A transcript, in our possession, of a survey of 1,250 acres on the Pequest, in what, later, became Sussex County—a part of “Col. Daniel Coxe’s 31,000 acre Lot,” is attested as “Surveyed, May 27, 1715, by order of Genl. Surveyor, Saml. Green.” The date of his birth, and parentage we have not been able to ascertain. Synchronism and proximity of residence favor the assumption that he may have been a son of Richard Green, who came over from England in the *Shield* in 1678. Richard Green was a voter in Amwell township, Hunterdon county, in 1738, and a chosen freeholder in 1739. Samuel Green, senior, was a chosen freeholder and township assessor in Amwell in 1721; assessor in 1723, ’26, ’27, ’28, ’34 and ’35; collector in 1729; township clerk in 1734, and justice of the peace in 1722 and 1734. In 1738 he was recorded as a voter in Greenwich township, at that time in Hunterdon, now in Warren county. In the records of the New Brunswick Presbytery, which was set off from that of Philadelphia in 1738, appointments for ministerial services are stated to have been made, first, “to Mr. Green’s;” then to “Green’s Ridge;” later, “to Green-ridge,” “Grenage” and “Greenwich.” The church was then, as now, two or three miles from Bloomsbury, on the road from that place to Easton, Pa.

Samuel Green, senior, was a large proprietor. Many conveyances are recorded in the Secretary of State's office at Trenton of large tracts purchased by him between 1740 and '50. On the 16th of November, 1747, the three Coxe brothers, sons of Daniel Coxe, conveyed to him 2,100 acres, in fulfillment of an agreement made by their father as compensation for trouble, expense and pains in discovering and looking up the boundaries of his 6,230 acre tracts.

In the latter part of his life he settled near the present village of Johnsonsburg, formerly called the Log Jail, at one time the county seat of Sussex. It is recorded that on "March 21, 1754, the Board of Justices and Freeholders met at the house of Samuel Green and appointed a meeting of all the qualified voters of Sussex to meet at the house of the said Samuel Green on the 16, 17 and 18 of April, 1754, to select a place to build a jail and court-house."

In the Secretary of State's office at Trenton, and also, in the Moravian Archives at Bethlehem, Pa., is recorded a deed of conveyance of 500 acres of land from Benjamin Harris to Edward Kemp, dated March 26, 1718. This same tract was conveyed, December 1, 1755, by Samuel Green, senior, to "Samuel Green, junior, heir apparent of said Edward Kemp." This implies that the wife of Samuel Green, senior, was the daughter of Edward Kemp; and her eldest son, Samuel Green, junior, by the law of primogeniture then in force, was heir apparent of Edward Kemp, he having no male issue. We fail to find the date of their marriage.

Samuel Green, senior, died in 1760, at his residence near Johnsonsburg, on what is now the Howell property, and was buried in the old cemetery on the Pettet farm, formerly called the "Dark Moon Burying-Ground," and later, the "Dyer Burying-Ground." His will is dated Hardwick, Sussex county, September 5, 1760, and probated November 22, same year. Twelve children are named in it: Sarah Severus; Samuel Green; Margaret Opdyke, wife of Joshua Opdyke, of Kingwood, Hunterdon county; Richard Green;

Ann Opdyke, wife of John Opdyke, of Head Quarters, Hunterdon county; Adam, John, William, Daniel, George, Rebecca and Mary. His wife, Hannah, was his executrix, who was, probably, his second wife, for he designates the first five as his "first children."

Samuel Green, junior, the eldest son of the foregoing, was born in or near 1705. There is no record of his birthplace. He married, in 1740, Anna Abigail, daughter of Marmaduke Light, of Springfield, N. J. She was born September, 1720. The Light or Licht, now Lick family of Lebanon, Pa., are Moravians. Mr. Lick, who endowed the university in California which bears his name, is of that family, and was born in Lebanon county. That Mrs. Green was related to that family is probable, but not certain.

In 1741, after the Moravians had established their settlement at Bethlehem, Pa., some of their number passed, occasionally, through New Jersey for the purpose of preaching the Gospel to the Indians of New York and New England. These missionaries and Indian converts who accompanied them were often entertained on these journeys by Samuel Green and his wife Anna Abigail, who lived in a log house where the village of Hope, Warren county, is now situated. The Moravian brethren, Bruce, Shaw, Joseph Powell and others, in passing, preached at their house. In 1749 they were both baptized at Bethlehem by the Revs. Nathaniel Seidel and John F. Cammerhoff; they also had their children baptized and placed in the Moravian school to be educated. During the French and Indian War they went to Bethlehem for shelter, and lived for a time at Emaus, near that place. So great was their attachment to the Moravian brethren and so paramount their religious principles, that in 1768 Mr. Green went to Bethlehem and offered them all the land comprised in the tract on which he lived for the purpose of establishing a settlement at that place, similar to the one at Bethlehem. After consideration, the brethren declined this generous offer because of regard for the interests of Mr. Green's children, who, in their

opinion, would be wronged by their acceptance of the land as a gift. They purchased the tract for £1,000 cash, with the full consent of Mr. Green's two sons; Green's house and garden, firewood, and hay for two cows, were reserved for him and his family during their lifetime.

In 1769 Peter Warbas and family, the first settlers from Bethlehem, removed there and were entertained by Mr. and Mrs. Green until their house, a log building, was erected. The next year, 1770, a flouring mill was built. In May of that year the place was visited by the brethren, Christian Gregor, John Loretz and Hans Christian von Schweinitz, members of the Provincial Helpers' Conference residing at Bethlehem, who gave the name of GREENLAND to the new place.

In 1771 Frederick Leinbach became manager, and opened a small store for the accommodation of the settlement. Daniel Hauser had charge of the mill, and Frederick Rauchenberger was Leinbach's assistant on the farm. In 1773 Frederick Blum commenced a tannery; in 1780, a saw-mill was erected; in '83, a pottery; and in '91, an oil-mill, on the premises of the settlement. The church edifice, a large stone building, was erected in 1781.\*

\* The following is a translation of a paper deposited in the corner stone of the church:

In the year of Our Lord Jesus Christ One Thousand Seven hundred Eighty-one, the 2nd day of April This Corner Stone was laid in the name of God the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost by the Right Reverend John Frederick Reichel, Bishop of the Brethren's Church, and, at present, Visitator from the Elders' Conference of the Unity, to the Brethren's congregations in America, For a House of God, wherein the Gospel of Jesus Christ shall be preached in Purity, the Holy Sacraments administered and the Congregation inhabiting this place have their daily Meetings according to the Rules, customs and usages of the Brethren's Church of which this Congregation is a small twig and new Branch lately planted by the Brethren's congregation at Bethlehem in Pennsylvania to be a candlestick with a burning and shining light for this part of the country. This Building was resolved upon and undertaken in a calamitous time, it being the sixth year of unhappy war between Great Britain and this Continent.

The Watchword of the Brethren's Church on this 2d of April, 1781, was: "The Earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea."—Isaiah x: 9.

And the Doctrinal Text: "When the Fullness of Time was come, God sent forth



The first year after the commencement of the settlement, Bishop Etwein frequently preached there, both in German and English, and administered the sacraments. In 1771 Brother Jacob Schwick was appointed minister; in '73 he was succeeded by Brother Francis Boehler; and in '74 by Brother David Sydrick. The latter part of the year Bishop Etwein officiated; in May, '75, Brother Joseph Neisser was appointed. From November, '79, till March, '80, Bishop Etwein again took temporary charge, preaching in English every two weeks. In '82 Brother Joseph Neisser was again appointed; in '84 he was succeeded by Brother Meder; in '87 by Brother Lewis F. Boehler; in '95 by Brother Abraham

his Son, made of a woman, made under the Law, to redeem them that were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption of sons."

The present Elders' Conference or Board of Directors of the Brethren's Church appointed by the last General Synod held at Barby in Saxony, 1775, and residing at said Barby, consists of the following Brethren:

Joseph Spangenberg.  
John von Watteville.  
Joachim Henry Andresen.  
Peter Conrad Fries.  
Abraham von Gersdorff.  
John Frederick Koeber.

Frederick Rudolph von Watteville.  
John Frederick Reichel.  
John Lorez.  
Christian Gregor.  
Henry the XXXIII, Count Reuss.  
John Christian Quandt.  
Ernst William von Wobeser.

The Present Provincial Helpers' Conference residing at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, consists of the following Brethren: Nathaniel Seidel, *Episcopus Fratrum*.

John Ettwein.  
Andrew Huebner.  
Paul Muenster.

Matthew Hehl.  
Hans Christian von Schweinitz.  
Franz Christian Laubke.

The following is a list of the inhabitants and first settlers present at the dedication:

Joseph Neiser and Rosina, his wife. (Pastor.)

Frederick and Mary Leinbach.  
Daniel and Elizabeth Hauser.  
Ephraim and Magdalena Colver.  
Hiram and Magdalena Demuth.  
Frederick and Catharine Blum.  
Frederick and Ann Rauchenberger.  
Stephen and Ann Niclas.  
Adolph and Catharine Hartmann.  
Martin and Ann Mary Schenke.  
Jacob and Ann Mary Schneider.

Joseph and Dorothea Huber.  
Henry and Margaret Scheiner.  
Louisa Partser, widow.  
Ann Abigail Green, widow.  
Henry Blum.  
Samuel Schulze.  
Christian Loesch.  
Thomas Bolton.  
Philip Hortman.

Reinke; in 1803 by Brother John Lewis Stohle, and in 1807 again by Brother Meder.\*

On the 25th and 26th of November, 1774, the site of the settlement at Greenland was surveyed, and a town laid out by the Brethren Nathaniel Seidel, John Etwein, Hans Christian von Schweinitz, and the surveyor, J. W. Golgosky. On the 8th of February of the following year, it was decided by lot to call the name of the place, HOPE.

In June, 1777, Hon. William Ellery, of Rhode Island, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and member of Congress from '76 to '85, and Hon. William Whipple, also a signer of the Declaration, a General in the Revolution, and a member of Congress in '76, passed through the town. In their diary they wrote: "In our way to the next stage we

---

\*The data pertaining to the ministerial services in the settlement are compiled from a paper by Rev. Charles F. Kluge, published in Transactions of the Moravian Historical Society.

---

#### CHILDREN.

Frederick Leinbach.  
Joseph Leinbach.  
Christian Hauser.  
Nathaniel Hauser.  
Frederick Rauchenberger.  
Henry Rauchenberger.  
Jacob Rauchenberger.  
Ephraim Colver.  
William Colver.  
George Adolph Hartmann.

John Scheiner.  
Henry Scheiner.  
Rebecca Burns.  
Elizabeth Hauser.  
Mary Hauser.  
A. Margaretta Scheiner.  
Elizabeth Colver.  
Ann Johanna Niclas.  
Johanna Salome Lenboch.

#### MEMORANDUM.

This Tract of Land, formerly the Property of Samuel Green, was repeatedly offer'd to the United Brethren for a Settlement by said Samuel Green & Ann Abigail his Wife, both of them were baptized as adults in the Congregation at Bethlehem, as also their Children Nicolas. Thomas & Ann Abigail.

In the year 1768 The Provincial Helpers at Bethlehem, began to listen to their Proposal & by the Direction of our Lord, the Revd. Nathaniel Seidel at Bethm. bought it of said Samuel Green & Ann Abigail his Wife for the Purpose and with the Aim, to settle a number of the Brethren upon it.

1774. The Elders—Conference of the Unity informed the Provincial Helpers that on this Tract of Land then called Greenland, according to the Good Will of God our Saviour the Ruler & Governor of his Church A Regular Place Congregation should be settled; that is, a Town Wherein all Inhabitants, Man & Wife, married & unmarried, Parents & Children, Masters & Servants, young & old, as Believers & Children of God, are all agreed to live unto Him who died for us & to

stop'd at a little Moravian settlement called Hope, consisting of five or six private Houses, some mechanics' shops, a merchant's store, and one of the finest and most curious mills in America. All the Moravian buildings are strong, neat, and compact, and very generally made of stone."

In 1778 Gen. du Chastellux, of La Fayette's staff, passed through the town. In his published journal he describes the mill at some length: "I set out the 8th a little before nine, the weather being extremely cold and the roads covered with snow and ice; but on quitting the ridge and turning towards the west, by descending from the high mountains to lower ground we found the temperature more mild and the earth entirely free. We arrived at half-past eleven at the *Moravian Mill*, and, on stopping at *Mr. Colver's* found that Mr. Poops had announced our coming, and that breakfast was prepared for us. This fresh attention on his part encouraged me to accept his offer for the evening. As soon as we had breakfasted, Mr. Colver, who had treated us with an anxiety and respect more German than American, served us by way of conductor and led us first to see the saw-mill, which is the most beautiful and the best contrived I ever saw. A single man, only, is necessary to direct the work; the same wheels which keep the saw in motion serve also to convey the trunks of trees from the spot where they are deposited to the work-house, a distance of 25 or 30 toises; they are placed on a sledge, which, sliding in a groove, is drawn by a rope which rolls and unrolls on the axis of the wheel

---

stand under the Direction and Government of Jesus Christ our Only Lord & Saviour. A Community, where the Doctrine of our Lord Jesus Christ & his Apostles must be the Foundation of all Instruction & Teaching & of all Practice & Actions, and where nothing shall be suffered or cherished what is or can be against that holy Doctrine. A Place where all Rules and Regulations shall tend to guard, from the Beginning, against all Things that can give occasion to offence, seduction & sinful Practices.

Agreeable to that Resolve: This Spot of Ground was chosen, a Plan made and the Lots laid out in May 1774, by the Surveyor George Kolkofsky in the Presence of Nathaniel Seidel, John Ettwein, & Hans Christian von Schweinitz, And soon thereupon the Name *Hope* was drawn for it, by Lot, out of several other Names proposed.

itself. Planks are sold at six shillings, Pennsylvania currency, (about three shillings four pence, sterling) the hundred; if you find the wood it is only half the money, and the plank, in that case, is sawed for one farthing per foot. This mill is near the fall of a lake which furnishes it with water. A deep cut is made in a rock to form a canal for conducting the waters to the corn-mill, which is built within musket-shot of the former; it is very handsome, and on the same plan with that of Mrs. Bowling at Petersburg, but not so large. From the mill I went to the Church, which is a square building, containing the house of the minister. The place where the duty is performed, and which may properly be called the Church, is on the first floor and resembles the Presbyterian meeting-houses, with the difference that there is an organ and some religious pictures."—*Travels in North America, 1780-'82, Vol. II, p. 307, et seq.*

On July 25, 1782, Gen. Washington and two aids, without escort, rode from Philadelphia to Bethlehem, where he passed the night. The next morning, escorted by the Moravian clergyman, John Etwein, he left Bethlehem, passing by the way of Easton, and arrived at Hope in time for dinner. Etwein rode on ahead to notify the Moravians of the General's coming, so that they might prepare a suitable entertainment. At Hope, Etwein parted with the General, who continued on his journey.

In 1790 the number belonging to the congregation at Hope was 147, of whom 66 were communicants; 100 lived in town, and 47 in the vicinity. From this time the membership steadily decreased. On the 26th of May, 1807, it was announced that the church authorities had decided to break up the establishment at Hope and sell the property. This measure was necessary on account of the precarious financial condition of the settlement. On Easter Sunday, April 17th, 1808, the last sermon was preached, and with the evening service of that day the existence of the congregation terminated. Its members removed to Bethlehem and other settlements, and the property was sold to Messrs. Kraemer and Horn of Pennsylvania.



But little is found in the Moravian Records concerning Samuel Green. After the founding of the settlement he became very eccentric in his ideas and habits. He lived the life of a hermit for many yaars, renouncing all the comforts of civilized society. He even forsook the fellowship of the Church, though his wife remained a devoted member to the last. Bishop Etwein visited him in his last illness, and brought him back to a renewal of his profession of the Christian faith. He died of dropsy, April 15, 1775, and was buried on Easter Day, the 16th. Bishop Etwein officiated at the funeral service, which was attended by about 300 people. In accordance with his request, he was interred in the grave-yard at "Sweasy's." The Moravian Records state that he was between sixty and seventy years of age. His wife, Anna Abigail, died at Hope, July 25, 1791. They had eight children; five died in childhood; three, Thomas, Nicholas and Anna, survived their parents. Thomas married Mary Whitesell, was a farmer in the vicinity of Hope, and had ten children; Abigail, Thomas, Margaret, Richard, Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, George, John and Charles, all baptized by Moravian ministers. Mary Whitesell was a sister of Richard Whitesell the saw-miller of the settlement, who had a large family from which the Whitesells of Nazareth and Bethlehem, Pa., are descended.

Anna Green, daughter of Samuel and Abigail, lived at Salem, North Carolina, at the time of her mother's death, and was a Co-Laboress of the Single Sisters of the Moravian settlement at that place. She died at Bethlehem, May 13, 1819.





INDEX

— TO —

VOLUME XI.



# INDEX.\*

## A

Abbett, Governor Leon, **1**.  
 Ackerman, Ernest R., 108.  
 Adams, John Quincy, 139.  
 Agens, Thomas, death of, 8.  
 Agriculture, State Board of, 57.  
 Agricultural Experiment Station of  
   New Jersey, 55, 58, 59, 61.  
 Aikman, Rev. Robert, D. D., dona-  
   tion by, 119.  
 Alexander, Rev. Dr. Archibald,  
   MSS. of, presented to the Society,  
   167.  
 Alexandria Township, 100, 158.  
 Algonkin languages, 121.  
 Allen, Rev. Dr. Lyman Whitney,  
   165.  
 Allison, Judge, 45.  
 Allinson, Samuel, 110.  
 Alofsen, Solomon, 5.  
 American Association for the Ad-  
   vancement of Science, 62.  
 American Association for the Study  
   and Cure of Inebriety, 107, 186,  
   188.  
 American Historical Association,  
   18, 104.  
 American Institute, 151.  
 American Institute of Mining En-  
   gineers, 62.  
 American Philosophical Society, 62;  
   MSS. in library of, 159.  
 Ames, John G., donation by, **8**.  
 Andresen, Joachim Henry, 201.  
 Antill family, mention of memoir  
   of, 19.  
 Antonelli, Cardinal, 183.  
 Archives, New Jersey, 6; reports  
   on publication of, 13, 14, 15, 16,  
   **3**, 109, 164.

Arnold, Conway Hillyer, 113.  
 Atkinson, Rev. John, 166.  
 Ayerrigg, Benjamin B., M. D., death  
   of, 9.  
 Ayerrigg, John B., 9.

## B

Babcock, George H., 108.  
 Bache, A. D., 100.  
 Bacot, R. C., 22, **1**; donation by, **8**.  
 Bailey, James, 157.  
 Baker, Jeremiah, 108.  
 Baker, W. S., 101.  
 Baldwin, Dr. H. R., author of a  
   paper, 19.  
 Baldwin, S. H., 1.  
 Ball, Mary E., donation by, 119.  
 Ballantine, Robert F., 18, 21, 111,  
   115.  
 Ballantyne, William, donation by, **8**.  
 Baltimore, Lord: his colony, **23**;  
   his claim to South River, **28**;  
   grants from to Augustine Herr-  
   man, **29**, **30**.  
 Bangs, Edward, donation by, 119.  
 Banta, Theodore M., 2, 13.  
 Bancroft, George, death of, 106;  
   quotation from, **33**.  
 Barker, Sir Robert, 157, 161.  
 Barlow, S. L. M., 15, **6**.  
 Barnard, Henry, 23.  
 Bassett, Allan L., **4**.  
 Battey, David S., donation by, **8**.  
 Bayard, Peter, **31**; Samuel, **29**.  
 Beam, Randolph R., donation by,  
   119.  
 Beavers, Joseph, 160, 161.  
 Beecher, Joseph A., 22.  
 Beekman, Miss Catharine, dona-  
   tion by, **8**.

\* NOTE.—By an oversight the paging of Part 2, containing the Proceed-  
 ings for May, 1890, the Memoir of Dr. Stephen Wickes, and Gen. James Grant  
 Wilson's paper on Augustine Herrman, was printed as 1 to 34 instead of 65 to  
 98. The figures referring to this Part are printed in black type in the index

- Bement, Clarence S., 23.  
 Benet, Gen. S. V., donation by, **8**.  
 Bennett, Gov. Richard, **28**.  
 Benton, Thomas H., 150, 152.  
 Bergen, **29**.  
 Berkley, Lord John, 102, 116.  
 Bernard, George L., donation by, 119.  
 Beversred, Fort, **25**.  
 Bibinghams, S. H., donation by, 25.  
 Bigelow, Samuel F., donation by, 119.  
 Binney, Horace, 50.  
 Bishop, James, donations by, 25, 119; John I., 22.  
 Blackwell & McFarlan, 125.  
 Blair, Francis P., 42.  
 Blair, John I., 18, 115.  
 Blake, Robert, 108.  
 Blanchard, Theodore C. E., 108.  
 Blatchford, Dr., **15**.  
 Blum, Catharine, 201; Frederick, 200, 201; Henry, 201.  
 Board, Cornelius, 126.  
 Boehler, Francis, 201; Lewis F., 201.  
 "Bohemia Manor," **29, 30, 31**.  
 Bolton, Thomas, 201.  
 Bonnell, Abraham, 157; George W., 157, 161.  
 Borden, J. Edward, 113.  
 Boudinot, Elias, 180.  
 Boutwell, Francis M., donation by, 119.  
 Bowling, Mrs., at Petersburg, 204.  
 Boyd, Rev. William, 113; Rev. Dr. William W., 165; donations by, 119, 169.  
 Bradbury, James W., donation by, 169.  
 Bradlee, Rev. Dr. C. D., donations by, **25, 8**, 119, 169.  
 Bradley, Joseph P., 2, 3, 9, 30.  
 Bradley, William H., death of, 9.  
 Breckenridge, Judge, 45.  
 rentano's, donation by, 169.  
 British Museum, **23, 24**.  
 Brotherton Indians, 46.  
 Brown, Rev. Allen H., 1, 21, **6**, 111; donations by, **25, 8**, 119, 169; proposes an amendment to the by-laws, **5**; Rev. Dr. Isaac V., 34; Rev. Dr. Matthew, 33, 34.  
 Browning, Abraham, death of, 9; George, 9.  
 Bruce, Brother, 199.  
 Brumley, Horace T., 108.  
 Buchanan, James, 150, 152.  
 Buck, James S., donation by, **8**.  
 Burlington County Lyceum of Natural History, 116.  
 Burnaby, Rev. Dr. Andrew, quotation from, 158.  
 Burns, Rebecca, 202.  
 Bush, George Clinton, 2.  
 Bushnell, Thomas C., 108.  
 "Busseton Forge near Ringwood Cold Spring," 126.  
 Butler, Clarence W., M. D., 108.  
 Butler, Dr. S. W., 181.

## C

- Cahill, Daniel, 158.  
 Calhoun, John C., 150, 152, 153.  
 Callahan, Griffin C., 112.  
 Calvert, Philip, **28**.  
 Cammerhoff, John F., 199.  
 Canfield, Augustus, 147, 148, 151.  
 Canfield, Israel, & Co., 125.  
 Cannon, Dr. Henry R., 22, 111.  
 Cantwell, Edward, 112; Elizabeth, 112.  
 Capner, John H., 20.  
 Carnahan, Rev. Dr. James, 30.  
 Carpenter, Daniel H., letter from, 112; donation by, 119.  
 Carson, Allen W., 33.  
 Carter, Aaron, Jr., donation by, 169; William T., 108.  
 Carteret, Sir George, 102, 116.  
 Case's saw-mill, 161.  
 Cass, Lewis, 146-7-8-9, 150-1-2; Lewis, Jr., 153.  
 Cecil Town, **29**.  
 Centennial Medal, 17, 164.  
 Catholicity in New Jersey, proposed history of, 102.  
 Catskill & Canajoharie Railroad, 56.  
 Chambers, Rev. Theodore T., 108.  
 Chapman, Dr., 177.  
 Charlottenburg, ancient pig of iron at, 126.  
 Chastellux, Marquis de, 203.  
 Chauncey, Charles, 50.  
 Cherokee Indian students at Lawrenceville, 34.  
 Chester township records, 103.  
 Chinese Museum at Philadelphia, founder of, 115.



- Choctaw Indian students at Lawrenceville, 34.  
 Christie, Cornelius, donation by, 25.  
 Clark, Daniel T., 21, **6**, 102, 111; donations by, 25, 103, 119; letter from, 102.  
 Clarke, William M., 165.  
 Clay, Henry, 147; his Compromise Bill, 147; Joseph, 136.  
 Clement, John, Vice-President of the Society, 1, 5; President, 18, **1**, **6**, 99, 114; donation by, 25; letter from, 101; on a committee, 23.  
 Cogswell, Rev. Dr. Jonathan, 2.  
 Coe, Miss C. Amelia, 22; Miss Caroline M., 22; Ernest E., 21, 111, 114; donations by, 25, **8**, 119, 169; Miss Grace A., 22; Theodore, 21, 111.  
 Cold Spring Church Cemetery, (Cape May county), inscriptions in, copied, **6**.  
 Coles, Dr. Abraham, death of, 21, 164, 111, 192.  
 Colgate, Samuel, 108.  
 Colles, Mrs. Julia K., 113.  
 Colonial Documents, report of Committee on, 13, **3**, 109, 164; Committee authorized to fill vacancies, 115.  
 Colt, John, 127; Roswell L., 124, 125; Samuel (inventor of the revolver), 128; Samuel (manufacturer), 125, 127.  
 Colt's rolling mill at Paterson, 127, 128.  
 Colver, Elizabeth, 200, 202; Ephriam, 201, 202; Magdalena, 201; William, 202.  
 Condit, Dr. John S., 5.  
 Congar, Samuel H., 5.  
 Conover, George H., donations by, 25, 169; Richard S., 18, 22; donation by, 25.  
 Constitution, Frigate ("Old Ironsides"), 141.  
 Cook, Annie Bigelow, 56; Ellis, 55; Lieut. Colonel Ellis, 55; John, 55; Emma Willard, 56; Mary, 55; Paul, 56; Robert Anderson, 56; Sarah, 56.  
 Cook, George H., donation by, 25; death of, 8; memoir of, by James Neilson, 24, 53-63.  
 Cooley, Rev. Eli F., 3.  
 Cooper, Beniemen, 134.  
 Cooper & Hewitt, 126, 127.  
 Corbin, William H., 113.  
 Corssen, Arent, **25**.  
 Coulbaugh, William, 158.  
 Council, Journals of Governor and, 109, 110.  
 Cowdrick, J. C., 13.  
 Cox, Ann, 177; John, 177; Rowland, 108; Susanna, 177.  
 Coxe, Col. Daniel, his 31,000 acre tract, 197; his three sons, 198.  
 Crane, Col., 101; Stephen, 161.  
 Craven, Rev. Dr. E. R., donation by, 25.  
 Crooks, Rev. Dr. George R., 22, 102.  
 Crowell, Mrs. Laura F., 22.  
 "Cuba, Canada and Cass," Mahlon Dickerson's campaign watchword, 152.  
 Curtis, William H., 108.  
 Cuyler, Rev. Dr. Theodore, 42.
- D
- Dahlgren, Capt. A. B., donates mementoes of Capt. Uhlric Dahlgren, 24.  
 Dallas, A. J., 136, 152.  
 Dalrymple, Dr. Donald, 186.  
 Dalrymple Home (for inebrates), 186, 188.  
 Dankers, Jasper, **30**, **31**.  
 Darling, Gen. C. W., Donation by, 119.  
 Davis, Eugene S., 22.  
 Day, Edward A., 108.  
 Dayton, William L., 4.  
 Deats, Hiram S., 108.  
 Deepark, History of, 102.  
 DeHart, John, 161.  
 Delap, John, 157.  
 Delaplaine, Nicholas, 127.  
 Delaware language, 121, 122.  
 Delille, Mons., Director of the National Library of France, 24.  
 Demarest, Dr. John T., author of a paper, 19.  
 Demuth, Hiram and Magdalena, 201.  
 Dennis, Martin R., 5.  
 DePeyster, J. Watts, donations by, 25, **8**, 119.

Depue, David A., 18, 115.  
 Deshler, Charles D., author of papers, 19.  
 Devoe, George W., 18, 22.  
 Dewees, Dr., 177.  
 DeWitt, Rev. Dr. Thomas, 31.  
 Dexter, Henry, bust of Gov. Newell by, 103.  
 Dickerson, fileman, 134, 142; Jonathan, 136, 156; Mahlon, 47, 136; Mahlon, memoir of, 102, 133-156; Mary, 135, 156; Peter, 135; Peter (second) 135, 136; Philemon, 47, 134, 142, 144; Thomas, 135.  
 Dimock, George E., 113.  
 Doane, Rt. Rev. Dr. George W., 3, 30.  
 Dod, Daniel, 137.  
 Dodd, Amzi, 42; Daniel, 3.  
 Dodge, Dr., 186.  
 Donaldson, Maj. John, 32.  
 Douglass, Mrs. Anna E., 103; donation by, 119.  
 Drake, Henry P., donations by, 102, 169.  
 Draper, Dr. Daniel, donation by, 25; Dr. A. S., donations by, 8, 119.  
 Dreer, Ferdinand J., donation by, 119.  
 Drowne, Henry T., donations by, 8, 119.  
 Drury, S. W., 141.  
 Dryden, John F., 108.  
 Duer, William A., 4.  
 Duffield, Rev. Dr. John T., 42.  
 Dunham, Stephen, 157.  
 Dunn, Nathan, 115.  
 Durand, F. T., donation by, 169; Wallace, 108; Wickliffe B., 108.  
 Duryee, Peter S., 5.  
 Dusenberry, James P., 108.  
 Dusenbury, John B., 22.

## E

Eagles, T. Frederick, 113.  
 Eaton, Amos, 56; Gen., 142.  
 Ellery, William, 202.  
 Elliott, Commodore J. D., 141.  
 Elmer, Charles E., 42; Daniel, 42; Lucius Q. C., 43, 44, 45, 46; Mary H., 43.  
 Elmer's Digest, 44; Forms, 44.  
 Emley, John, 157, 160, 161.  
 English, Theodore J., 108; Thomas Dunn, 165.

Ensign, Charles K., 18; Mrs. Matilda V. S., 18.  
 Etwein, Bishop, 201, 205; John, 201-2-3-4.  
 Everitt, Sam, 160; William, 160.  
 Ewing, Dr., 139.

## F

"Fagan, the Pine Robber," 113.  
 Fairchild, Mrs. Ruth E., donation by, 8.  
 Faithorne, William, map engraved by, 24.  
 Farnesworth, John, 157.  
 Federalists, 139.  
 Feigl, Henry, donation by, 25.  
 Fendall, Governor, 20.  
 "Ferro Monte," 151, 154, 155.  
 Field, Rev. Jacob, 3; Richard S., 3, 4, 41, 44, 45, 47.  
 Fillmore, Ex-President, 182.  
 Fitch, John, 137, 138.  
 Fitzrandolph, Isaac, 157, 158.  
 Fleming, Esther, 20, 21; John, 166; Samuel, 21.  
 Fleming's Castle, 21, 166.  
 "Flemington Republican," 100.  
 Ford, B. F., donation by, 25.  
 Fort, J. Frank, 108.  
 Foster, L. L., donation by, 119.  
 Franklin, Gov. William, 100, 190; miniature of, 100.  
 Frazer, Rev. David R., D. D., 169.  
 Freehold, Reformed Dutch Church of, 167.  
 Freeman, W. A., 5.  
 Frelinghuysen, Theodore, 139.  
 French, Abigail, 12.  
 Fries, Peter Conrad, 201.  
 Fulton, Robert, 137.  
 Furman, Hon. Moore, 158, 159.

## G

Gabry, Peter, & Co., 25.  
 Gallagher, Joseph D., 108.  
 Galway, Lord, 100, 163.  
 Gardner, John J., 21, 111.  
 Garretson, Henry, 112.  
 Garrison, Wendell P., 108.  
 Gaskill, Caleb, 179; Elizabeth, 179; Lydia, 179.  
 Gaylord, Irving C., donation by, 8.  
 Geary, Cornet Francis, 20, 166.

Germaer, Peter E., History of Deer-park by, 102.  
 Gersdorff, Abraham von, 199.  
 Gifford, Archer, 3.  
 Gilberthorpe, Esther, 113.  
 Glacial drift across New Jersey, paper on referred to, 57.  
 Glen, Charles T., donation by, 25.  
 Goble, L. Spencer, 21, 23, **4**, **7**, 111, 115, 119.  
 Golgosky, J. W., 202.  
 Goode, Dr. G. Brown, donation by, 119.  
 Goodwin, James J., 169.  
 Goose, M., 134.  
 Gordon, Thomas, 3, 5.  
 Gouverneur, Gertrude, 124.  
 Grant, President, 44, 48.  
 Gray, Capt. James, 126; Jeremiah D., 22.  
 Greeley, Gen. A. W., donation by, 25.  
 Green, Abigail, 205; Adam, 199; Ann Opdyke, 199; Anna, 204, 205; Anna Abigail, 199, 201, 202, 205; Caleb S., 45; Charles, 205; Charles E., 45; Daniel, 199; Elizabeth, 205; George, 199, 205; Hannah, 199; Henry W., 3, 4, 5, 31; Dr. James S., 108; John, 199, 205; John C., Estate of, 36, 45; Margaret, 205; Margaret Opdyke, 198; Mary, 199, 205; Mary Whitesell, 205; Matilda, 35; Nicholas, 202, 205; Rebecca, 199; Rev. Dr. R. S., 108; Richard, 205; Richard M., 35; Samuel, 205; Samuel, Sr., 100, 197, 198, 202, 205; Samuel, Jr., 100, 198, 199; Dr. Samuel A., donations by, 25, **8**, 119, 169; Sarah Severus, 198; Thomas, 202, 205; William, 199.  
 Greene, David H., donation by, 25.  
 "Greenland in New Jersey," 100, 167, 195-205.  
 Green Pond, 100.  
 Greenville collection of maps, **24**, Greenwich, 100, 195.  
 Gregor, Christian, 200, 201.  
 Griffin, Rev. Dr. W. E., donation by, 25.  
 Griffith, Foster C., 113.  
 Griscom, John, 180.  
 Grover, Lewis C., donation by, **2**, **8**.

Guild, Benjamin, 159.  
 Gustavus Adolphus, **25**.

H

Hackensack Church records, 13, 164.  
 Hagar, George J., 21, **3**, **6**, 111; donations by, **8**, 119, 169.  
 Hageman, John F., 18, 23, 113, 115; remarks by, 116, 167.  
 Haines, Rev. A. A., letter from, 2; Gov. Daniel, portrait of, 17; Henry S., 2, 21, 23, 111, 114; remarks by, 116.  
 Hall, Rev. John, D.D., 21; letters from, **1**, 6; donation from, 119.  
 Hall, Rev. William, death of, 12, letters from, 13, 124.  
 Halsey, C. H. K., 113; Edmund D., 13, 21, **1**, **6**, 100, 101, 104, 111, 113, 114, 124, 125; donation from, 119; George A., 18, 21, 111, 115.  
 Halsted, Mrs. N. N., donation by, 119.  
 Hamill, Rev. Dr. S. M., 4, 5, 7, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34; memoir of, by the Rev. Dr. Studdiford, 23, 29-38.  
 Hamill, Hugh, 33, 34; Hugh H., **1**; Isabella Todd, 32; Mary, 36; Matilda, 35; Robert, 32, 33; Samuel, 33; Samuel M., 35.  
 Hamilton, Morris R., donation by, 169; Samuel R., 3.  
 Hanna, Rev. John, 158.  
 Harcourt, Col. William, 166.  
 Hardenburgh, Warren, 18, 22; author of a paper, 19.  
 Hardin, William, 113.  
 Harrison, John W., 108.  
 Harris, Benjamin, 196; Edward, 3.  
 Hart, Prof. Samuel, donation by, 25.  
 Hartman, Adolph, Catharine, George Adolph, 201, 202.  
 Hauser, Christian, 202; Daniel, 200, 201; Elizabeth, 201, 202; Mary, 202; Nathaniel, 202.  
 Hay, James R., 22.  
 Hayes, David A., 5.  
 Haynes, Joseph E., 108; donations by, **8**, 169.  
 Headley, Wm. C., 108.

- Heckewelder, the Rev. John, his definitions of Indian place-names, 121.
- Hehl, Matthew, 201.
- Henry, Prof. Joseph, 45.
- Heppenheimer, Wm. C., 165.
- Herrman, Augustine, **23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31**; paper on, by Gen. James Grant Wilson, **3, 24, 33.**
- Herrman, Anna Margaretta, **30**; Augustine, **33**; Augustine Ephraim, **24**; Casparus, **30, 32**; Catharine, **33**; Francina, **30**; George, **30**; Judith, **30**; Mary, **33.**
- Hewitt, ex-Mayor, 165.
- Heyer, Isaac and Mary Whitney, **18.**
- Hibernia Furnace, 126.
- High, Mrs. K. B., 113.
- Hill, Frank P., 22; donation by, 25.
- Hodge, Dr. 177.
- Hodge, Rev. Dr. A. A., 42.
- Hoff, Charles, 158; Joseph, 126.
- Hoffman, Nicholas, a tory, 124.
- Holbrook, Albert M., donation by, 169.
- Holden, Dr. Edgar, 108.
- Holland Society, publication by, of Hackensack Church records, 165.
- Holzhauser, Charles, 113.
- Home for invalids, at Burlington, 186.
- Homan, Charles C., 113.
- Honeyman, A. V. D., 22, 111.
- Hoogland, Christopher, inquiry about, 112.
- Hope, formerly Greenland, 167, 200.
- Horn, Kraemer & 204.
- Hornblower, Joseph C., 4.
- Hortman, Philip, 201.
- Houdon's bust of Washington, 165.
- Houston, Gavin, 113.
- Howard, John, 174; Joseph, **18.**
- Howe, George R., donation by, 25; Will Read, 113.
- Howell, George R., donation by, 25; James E., donations by, **25, 2, 8, 119, 169.**
- Huber, Dorothea, 201; Frank H., donation by, 119; Joseph, 201.
- Huebner, Andrew, 201.
- Hughes, George S., donation by, **25.**
- Hunt, Abraham, 160; Mansfield, 158; Samuel H., donation by, 119.
- Hunterdon County Historical Society, 19, **3, 115, 166.**
- Hutchinson, John P., 23, **1, 101, 114**; donation by, 119.
- Huyberts, Susanna, **32.**
- Hyler, Capt. Adam, 101.
- I.
- Idiots, training of, 183, 184, 187.
- Indian place-names, 120.
- Inebriety, regarded as a disease, 185, 189; institutions for cure of, 107, 185, 186.
- Ingersoll, Edward, donation by, 119.
- Iron industry of Morris and Passaic counties, the early, 124.
- Iverson, Blake & Co., donation by, 8.
- J.
- Jackson, Doctor, 177; F. Wolcott, 21, 111; remarks by, **5, 6**; donation by, 169; Gen., conduct of, 141; Col. Joseph, 124, 125; Philip N., 113; William, 124, 125.
- Janeway, Henry L., 113.
- Jennings, Halsey, donation by, 119.
- Johnson, F. Burley, 112; John, 112; John L., 108; Robert G., 4; William Cost, letter to, 148; William M., 21, 111.
- Johnstone, Alan, 100.
- Jones, Charles H., 113.
- Jordan, John W., 13.
- Junkin, Rev. Dr. George, 33.
- K.
- Kanouse, Edward, 108.
- Keasbey, A. Q., paper by, on John T. Nixon, 23, 39-51; Edward Q., donation by, **8.**
- Keen, Oscar, 165.
- Kelby, Robert H., 1.
- Kemble, Lieut.-Col. Stephen, 1, 2.
- Kemp, Edward, 198.
- Kennedy, Robert Lenox, 45.
- Keyser, Adrian, ambassador to Rhode Island, **27.**
- King, Charles, 3; James Gore, 4.
- Kilm, John, 134.



Kingsland, Richard, death of, 10.  
Kingsley, George P., 108.  
Kinney, William B., 3, 5.  
Kinney's Cavalry, Capt., 136.  
Kinsey, Charles, 112; George, 111;  
James, 161; Samuel, 112.  
Kirkpatrick, Littleton, papers of, 4.  
Kluge, Rev. Charles F., 202.  
Kobbe, Gustave, donation by, 25.  
Koeber, John Frederick, 201.  
Kolkofsky, George, 203.  
Kountze, Luther, 6.  
Kraemer & Horn, 204.  
Kuhn, Frederick, donation by, 169.

L

Labadie, Jean de, 30.  
Labadist community, 30; doctrine, 31.  
Lacey, E. L., donations by, 8, 119.  
Lambert, George H., 108.  
La Monte, George, 113.  
Larison, C. W., donations by, 25, 119, 169.  
Laubke, Franz Christian, 201.  
Lawrence, Thomas, 22, 111.  
Lawrenceville school, 33-36.  
Leach, Edward O., donations by, 25, 119.  
Lee, Benjamin F., letter from, relating to the records of the Supreme Court, 101, 123.  
Le Fever, owner of iron mines, 137.  
Lehlbach, Herman, donation by, 169.  
Leinbach, Frederick, 200, 201, 202; Joseph, 202; Mary, 201.  
Lelong, Dr. Alexander, 108.  
Lenboeh, Johanna Salome, 202.  
Leonard, Oliver B., donation by, 25.  
Lerch, Edward O., donation by, 25.  
Levis, Franklin V., report by, 115.  
Lewis, Joseph, diary of, 136.  
Light, Anna Abigail, 199; Marmaduke, 199.  
Light, Licht, Lick family, 199.  
Lindsley family title papers, donation of, 6, 103.  
Lindsley, James H., 108.  
Lippencott, Job H., 113; J. B., donation by, 119.  
Little, Porter C., 159; Theodore, 104.

Little Falls, iron foundry at, 126.  
Livingston, Gov. Wm., 161; collection of letters to, 15, 6, 110; letter from, to Gov. Trumbull, 110.  
Lloyd, Aaron, 21, 111.  
Loantaka, Lowautica, meaning of, 101, 120-122.  
Loesch, Christian, 201.  
Log Jail, Sussex County, 198.  
Looekermans, Govert, 26, 27.  
Lorez, John, 200, 201.  
Low, Cornelius, family of, 112.  
Lowrey, Col. Thomas, 20; Esther Fleming, wife of, 20, 21.

M.

Macknet, Theodore, death of, 10.  
Mankackkewachky creek, 26.  
Marcellus, Rev. Dr. Aaron A., 3.  
Marriner, Capt., 101.  
Maryland Inebriate Asylum, 187.  
Mathias, Isaiah, 157.  
Matthews, John C. D., 165.  
Maxwell, Robert A., donation by, 119.  
Meade, Col. George, donation by, 25.  
Meder, Brother, 202.  
Media, institutions at, 183, 185, 186.  
*Medical Reporter*, the New Jersey, 181.  
Mellick, Andrew D., Jr., "The Story of an Old Farm" by, 7; donation by, 25.  
Mexico, the war with, 152.  
Mideagh, Judith, 112.  
Middleton, Edmund Smith, John and Thomas, 113.  
Middletown church records, 167.  
Miller, Bloomfield, Jr., 108; James, 136; Rev. John, motion relating to monument to Lieut.-Col. Henry Monckton, 18; remarks by, 163.  
Mills, Alfred Elmer, letters from and to, 100, 120-123.  
Minisink Valley Historical Society, first publication of, 102.  
Moll, John, 31.  
Monckton, Lieut.-Col. Henry, 18, 100, 163.  
Monmouth and Ocean Counties, history of, by Edwin Salter, 14, 105.



- Montgomery, James M., donation by, **8**.  
 Moore, Jacob, 158.  
 Moravian Archives at Bethlehem, 198; Historical Society, 200; Mill, 203; settlement in Sussex county, 167, 195-205.  
 Morris, Robert, 47; Staats S., death of, 10; Thomas, 10.  
 Morse, Prof. S. F. B., 105.  
 Mott, Rev. Dr. George S., 19, 99; elected Vice-President, 18, 114; remarks by, 17, 23, **5**; donation by, 25; letter from, 102.  
 Muenster, Paul, 201.  
 Mundy, J. Crowell, 22; donation by, **8**.  
 Murphy, Franklin, 18, 115.  
 Murray, John, 126; Rev. Dr. Nicholas, 3; Robert, 126.  
 McAdam, William, 157.  
 McAllister, W. Y., letter from, 2.  
 McChesney, Dr. Charles G., papers of, 14, 15, 17; L. C., letter from, 17.  
 McClellan, Carswell, donation by, **8**.  
 McClellan, Dr., 177.  
 McClintock, Emery, 165.  
 McCormick, John D., 2; letters from, 102.  
 McCrea, David, 161.  
 McDermit, Mary A., 22.  
 McDowell, William O., donation by, 119.  
 McFarlan, Blackwell &, 125.  
 McGill, Alexander T., 113.  
 McGregor, Austin H., 108.  
 McKennan, William, 48.  
 McLean, Rev. Daniel V., 3.
- N.
- National Library of France, **24**.  
 Nearpass, W. H., letter from, 102.  
 Neilson, James, 18, 115; paper by, on Prof. George H. Cook, 24, 55-63.  
 Neisser, Joseph and Rosina, 201.  
 Nelson, William, 1, 5, 18, 21, 22, 23, 111, 114, 115, 156, 167; donations by, 25, **8**, 119, 169; one of the editors of the New Jersey Archives, 109, 164; remarks by, **4**, **6**; paper by, on Sir George Carteret, 116; Dickerson papers owned by, 156; letter from, on Indian place-names, 121; on early iron industry in Morris and Passaic counties, 125.  
*Newark Morning Register*, donation of a file of, **2**.  
 New Brunswick Historical Club, report of, 18; papers read before, 19.  
 Newell, Gov. William A., gift of a bust of, 103.  
 New Jersey Archives, 6-13, 16, **3**, 109, 164.  
*New Jersey Medical Reporter*, 181.  
 New Jersey Medical Society, 16, 190.  
 Nicholas, David A., donation by, 101.  
 Nichols, Charles, 108.  
 Niclas, Ann, 201; Ann Johanna, 202; Stephen, 201.  
 Niles, Nathaniel, 18, 115, 166; letter from, 102; report by, 13; resolutions by, 17, 165, 166.  
 Nixon, Caroline, letter from, **1**; Jeremiah S., 41; Patrick, 158.  
 Nixon, John T., 5; death of, 8; paper on, by Anthony Q. Keasbey, 23, 41-51.  
 Nixon's Digest, 44; Forms, 44.
- O.
- Oberlin, John, 174.  
 Ocean County, History of, by Edwin Salter, 114.  
 Ogden, Aaron, 137; David, 113, 125, 126; Francis Barber, death of, 164; Isaac, 124; Josiah, 113, 124; Gen. Matthias, 164; papers of, 111; Uzal, 113, 124.  
 Ogdens of Newark, 126.  
 Ompoge, or Raritan Point, **26**.  
 Oliphant, John, 158.  
 Opdyke, Ann, 199; Charles W., donation by, 25; John, 199; Joshua and Margaret, 198.  
 Orton, James D., 21, 111.
- P.
- Paine, widow, 134.  
 Parker, Chauncey G., 108; Cortlandt, 3, 30; donation by, 119; Cortlandt L., 113; James, 4;

- Mrs. Joel, donation by, 25; R. Wayne, remarks by, 17, 23; Dr. Willard, 186.
- Parrish, Isaac, 179; Lydia Gaskill, 179; Susanna Cox, 178; Dr. William G., 187, 192.
- Parrish, Dr. Joseph, letters from, 1, 99; donation by, 8; death of, 107, 116, 167, 191; paper by, on Dr. Stephen Wickes, 5, 11-19, 192; memoir of, by Dr. S. H. Pennington, 116, 167, 173-194.
- Partser, Louisa, 201.
- Paterson, first rolling mill at, 125.
- Paterson, William, 3, 30.
- Patterson, Rev. Andrew B., 3; John H., donations by, 8, 169; William, 111.
- Payne, Mary, 134.
- Pearson, Charles L., 3.
- Pechiesse creek, 26.
- Peck, Charles F., donation by, 119; Dr. George, donation by, 169.
- Peckham, William G., 108; donation by, 119.
- Peddie, John D., 108; donation by, 119; Thomas B., death of, 11.
- Peet, Rev. S. D., donations by, 25, 8, 119, 169.
- Penn, William, 28.
- Pennington, Dr. Samuel H., Third Vice President, 3, 5, 30; First Vice President, 18, 1, 99, 101, 114, 163; remarks by, 116; memoir of Dr. Joseph Parrish, by, 116, 167, 170-194.
- Pennington, Col. A. C. M., letter from, 13; William, 44, 46, 144; William S., 13, 47, 138.
- Pennypacker, Judge, 42.
- Peters, Dr. Alexander C., 169; Malcolm, 108.
- Phares, Major, 113.
- Phillemore, M., 50.
- Phillips, Alexander H., 34; Henry Jr., donation by, 25.
- Pierson, Mrs. Emeline G., 102.
- Pitney, Henry C., 108; donation by, 119.
- Pitt, William, 158, 159.
- "Pittstown in 1764", article by Dr. Henry Race, 157.
- Place-names, Indian, 120-122.
- Poillon, William, 113.
- Polk, James K., 149, 150, 152, 153.
- Pompton Plains, History of, 13, 3.
- Poole, Dr. William F., donation by, 25.
- Poops, Mr., 203.
- Poor, H. V. & W. H., donation by, 8.
- Pope, Franklin Leonard, 22; donations by, 25, 8.
- Pott, James, donation by, 169.
- Potter, William E., 21, 111.
- Potter, Bishop, 183.
- Potts, Joseph C., 139; Stacy G., 3, 4.
- Powell, Joseph, 199.
- Pridmore, Daniel, 158.
- Probascio's house, 159.
- Proceedings of the Society, resolution regarding the publication of, 109.
- Provincial Helpers' Conference, 200.
- Pumpelly, Josiah C., donation by, 119; paper by, on Mahlon Dickerson, 102, 116, 132-156.
- Purple, Dr. Samuel S., donation by, 25.

## Q.

- Quandt, John Christian, 201.
- Quigley, Capt., 101.

## R.

- Race, Dr. Henry, 21, 111, 166; letters from, 13, 100; article by, "Contributions to Hunterdon County History," 157-161; paper by, "Greenland in New Jersey," 102, 167, 195-205.
- Randolph, John, of Roanoke, 99, 140; Joseph F., 2; Lewis V. F., 108; Thomas M. F., 22.
- Raukin, Rev. Edward E., death of, 11.
- Rauchenberger, Ann, 201; Frederick, 200, 201, 202; Henry, 202; Jacob, 202.
- Raymond, George B., 108; W. O., donation by, 8.
- Read, Charles, 127.
- Records of the Supreme Court, 123.
- Redal, Beatrice, 24.
- Reeves, Alfred, death of, 11; James F., donation by, 25.

- Regniers, Anna, **32**.  
 Reichel, Rt. Rev. John Frederick, 200, 201.  
 Reinke, Brother Abraham, 202.  
 Renwick, Edward S., 108.  
 Reuss, Henry, the XXXIII Count, 201.  
 Revere, Paul, 22; donation by, 119.  
 \*Reynolds, Clinton G., death of, 107  
 Reynolds, Daniel, 158.  
 Richey, A. G., 23, 106.  
 Richards, George, 113; Henry E., donation by, 25.  
 Ricord, Frederick W., 17, 21, 111; Treasurer and Librarian, 5, 18, 115; index by, to New Jersey Archives, 14; editor New Jersey Archives, 109, 164.  
 Rieman, A. Lowe, 112.  
 Righter, William A., remarks by, **4**, 165; William S., donations by, **8**, 119.  
 Riker, Adrian, 22.  
 Ringwood Company, 126.  
 Ringwood, early furnaces at, 126.  
 Rittenhouse, Robert, his manual training school, 166.  
 Roberts, Jonathan W., donation by, 169.  
 Robeson, William P., 3, 30; George M., 30.  
 Rockaway, first rolling mill at, 125.  
 Rockhill, Dr. John, 158.  
 Rockwood, Charles G., 21, **4**, 111; donations by, 25, **8**, 119, 169.  
 Rogers, Clinton G., death of, 107; Rev. Dr. Ravaud K., 4.  
 Rolling mill at Paterson, 124-7; at Rockaway, 125.  
 Roome, William, 102.  
 Ross, James, 5; Theodore A., donation by, 119.  
 Rossell, William, 47.  
 Rowe, John E., 108.  
 Runyon, Chancellor, 107.  
 Rush, Dr., on intemperance, 185.  
 Rusk, J. M., donation by, 25.  
 Russell, Gordon W., donation by, 119.  
 Rutherford, John, 4.  
 Ryerson, Martin John, death of, 11.  
 S.  
 Salmon, Joshua F., 108.  
 Salter, Edwin, History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, by, 105; MSS. of, 23, 114; Mrs. Margaret, donation by, 119; resolution of thanks to, 114, letter from, 163.  
 Sayre, James R., Jr., 113.  
 Schamp, Col. David, 19.  
 Schenck, Rev. Dr. Garret C., History of Pompton Plains, by, **3**; William E., donation by, 119.  
 Schenke, Ann Mary and Martin, 201.  
 Scheiner, A. Margaretta, 202; Henry, 201, 202; John, 202; Margareth, 201.  
 Schneider, Ann Mary and Jacob, 201.  
 Schulze, Samuel, 201.  
 Schwick, Jacob, 201.  
 Scott, Prof. Austin, 2, 14, 18, 21, 111; President of Rutgers College, 106.  
 Seudder, Edward W., 42.  
 Seabury, Margaret McIntosh, 56.  
 Sec, Cornelia A., author of a paper, 19.  
 Segadlo, Leopold F., 22, **6**.  
 Seidel, Rev. Nathaniel, 199, 202, 203.  
 Seitz, Carl F., 113.  
 Sell, George W., 108.  
 Sergeant, John, 136.  
 Seward, George F., 22.  
 Shannon, Daniel, 158.  
 Seymour, Mrs., author of a paper, 19.  
 Sharp, Henry, 160, 161.  
 Shaw, Brother, 199.  
 Shephard, Augustus D., 108.  
 Sherrerd, John, 160, 161.  
 Sims, Clifford Stanley, 21, 111.  
 Single Sisters, 205.  
 Slavery in New Jersey, 101.  
 Sluyter, Peter, **30**, **31**.  
 Smalley, Andrew A., 108.  
 Smith, Isaac, 160; Miss Julia T., donation by, 113; letter from, 113; Richard, 161; Samuel A., 22; William R., residence of, 159; W. Bradford, 108.  
 Smock, John C., donation by, 169.  
 Societies, donations from, 25, 119, **9**, 169.  
 Southard, Samuel L., 9, 21, 139.

\* This name is erroneously given as *Rogers* in the text.

- Spader, P. Vanderbilt, donation by, 119.  
 Spangenberg, Joseph, 201.  
 Speiden, William, donation by, 119.  
 Spencer, Dr. Jonathan J., 3.  
 Sprague, Henry H., donation by, 119  
 Stamp Act, 160.  
 Stearns, Abigail French, 12; Rev. Dr. Jonathan French, death of, 12; Samuel, 12.  
 Steiner, Louis H., donation by, 25.  
 Stephens, B. A., letter from, 1.  
 Stetson, Horace, 108.  
 Stevens, B. F., letter from, 14; fac-similes published by, 16; Frederick W., 108; John, 161; Richard, 160, 161.  
 Stevenson, Dr. John R., 21, 111.  
 Stewart, John H., 21; death of, 106; Mrs. John H., donation by, 119.  
 Stohle, Brother John Lewis, 202.  
 Stokes, Edward H., 2, 111.  
 Strong, Judge William, 45.  
 Stratton, Charles C., 3, 10.  
 Stryker, Thomas J., 5; William S., 21, 23, 111, 114; remarks by, 17, 116, 166; editing papers of the period of the Revolution, 110; Second Vice President, 18, 5, 99, 114, 166, 167.  
 Stuart, J. C., letter from, 163.  
 Studdiford, Rev. Dr. Samuel, paper by, on Rev. Dr. Samuel M. Ham-mill, 23, 29-38.  
 Stull, Henry, 160, 161.  
 Stuyvesant, Anna, 29; Peter, 26, 27, 28.  
 Succasunna iron mines, 137, 143-5.  
 Sumner, Chas., quotation from, 47.  
 Supreme Court records, 123.  
 Suydam, Mrs. Eliza Gracie, 165.  
 Swan, Robert T., donation by, 169.  
 Swank: James M., History of Iron in all Ages, by, 100; letters from, 100, 197; letter to, 125.  
 Swedesboro Church, discovery of the records of, 116.  
 Swords, Col. Robert S., 5,  
 Sydrick, David, 201.

## T.

- Talmage, Henry P., 108.  
 Tardier, engraver of the Society's Centennial medal, 165.

- Taylor, John W., 21; donation by, 119; Gen. Zachary, election of, 153.  
 Telegraph, Vail papers relating to the invention of, 103, 104; original instrument, 105.  
 Ten Eyck, John C., 10.  
 Terhune, Walter S., donation by, 119.  
 "The Story of an Old Farm," 7.  
 Thomas, Emma, Mary Halsey and William, 56.  
 Thompson, Sydney Sayre, 113.  
 Thurstone, William, donation by, 119.  
 Todd, Andrew, 32; Isabella, 32.  
 Torrey, D., donation by, 169.  
 Traver, C. L., donations by, 8, 167.  
 Travers, John, 142.  
 Treasurer, reports of, 7, 103, 117, 163, 168.  
 Trent, Isabella, wife of Augustine Herrman, 33; Maurice, 32.  
 Trippe, Henry M., 165.  
 Trumbull, Gov., letter of Gov. Wm. Livingston to, concerning Gov. Wm. Franklin, 110.  
 Trusdell, John G., 108; Warren N., 108.  
 Tucker, Samuel, 160.  
 Tuttle, Rev. Dr. J. F., donations by, 25, 8, 119, 169.  
 Tyler, Col. Mason W., 108.

## U.

- "Union Library Company," of New Brunswick, paper on, referred to, 19.  
 United States, donations from various Departments of, 26.  
 United States District Court of New Jersey, Judges of, 1790-1889, 47.  
 Upson, Irving S., 113; donation by, 119.  
 Urban, Theo. L., donation by, 25.  
 Utye, Nathaniel, 28.

## V.

- Vail, Alfred, papers of, relating to the invention of the telegraph, 104; his first telegraphic instrument, 105; Dr. M. H. C., dona-



- tion by, **2, 8**; J. Cummings, donation by, **25**.  
 Van Buren, Martin, **140, 142, 149, 152, 153**; letters of Mahlon Dickerson to, **143-45**.  
 Van der Donck, Adrian, **26, 27**.  
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, **138**.  
 Vanderpool, Eugene, **22**.  
 Van Doren, William C., **108**.  
 Van Duyn, Harrison, **108**.  
 Van Halten, **28**.  
 Van Rensselaer, Rev. Dr. Cortland, **181**.  
 Van Rodenburgh, Lucas, **32**.  
 Van Sinderen, Lydia M., **18**; Dr. W. H., **18**.  
 Van Tienhoven, **29**.  
 Van Wagenen, Dr. G. A., **108**.  
 Van Way, John, **101**.  
 Varleth, Casper, Jane, Judith, **29**; Nicholas, **28, 29**.  
 Visschers, Nicholas Jan, **26**.  
 Vogt, LeClerc, **108**.  
 Von Gersdorf, Abraham, **201**.  
 Von Schweinitz, Hans Christian, **200-1-2-3**.  
 Von Watteville, Frederick Rudolph, **201**; John, **201**.  
 Von Wobeser, Ernst William, **201**.  
 Voorhees, P. R., letter from, **101**.  
 Vosseler, Elias, donation by, **119**; remarks by, **19**; reports by, **19, 3, 115, 166**.  
 Vredenburg, La Rue R., **165**.  
 Vroom, Garret D. W., **15, 18, 21, 111, 115, 166**; Peter D., **4, 30**.

## W.

- Wadsworth, Wm. B., **108**.  
 Walker, Joseph B., donation by, **25**.  
 Walker's tariff bill, **151**.  
 Walker, Hon. Richard W., **42**.  
 Warbas, Peter, **200**.  
 Ward, Frederick W., **108**; Joseph G., **108**; Marcus L., donation by, **25**.  
 Washington, Gen. George, **204**; anecdote of, **19**.  
 Waterhouse, S., donation by, **119**.  
 Watkins, J. Elfreth, donations by, **25, 8**.  
 Webb, William S., donation by, **169**.

- Weeks, John R., **22**; Robert D., donation by, **25**; William R., **18, 21, 4, 111, 115**; donation by, **119**.  
 Wehrly, John E., donation by, **25**.  
 Welles, Rev. Theodore W., **113**.  
 Werts, George T., **102**.  
 Wharton, Rev. Charles H., **180**.  
 Whipple, William, letter to, **202**.  
 Whitaker, Rev. Ephraim, **135, 154**.  
 Whitehead, Francis Pennington, **154**; John, **3, 4, 30, 4, 153**; donation by, **8**; William A., **3, 5**; death of, **5, 8**.  
 Whitesell, Mary and Richard, **205**.  
 Wickes, Eliza Herriman, Mary H., Lydia Matilda, Matilda V. S., Thomas, **18**; letter from, **101**; Stephen, M. D., **5, 8**; death of, **1**; works of, **16**; donation by family of, **8**; marriage of, **18**; paper on, **4, 13-19**; portrait of, **2, 101**; Thomas, **18**; Van Wyck, **18**.  
 Williams, Henry, donation by, **25**; John, **55**; John F., donation by, **25**; Katherine, **32**.  
 Williamson, Rev. J. G., donation by, **8**; Dr. Nicholas, **56**; Sarah Cook, **56**.  
 Wilson, Rev. Dr. James P., death of, **12**; James Grant, donations by, **4, 119**; paper by, on Augustine Herrman, **4, 23-34**.  
 Winfield, Charles H., **21, 111**.  
 Wood, Rev. Edward Payson, **36**; George, paper on, referred to, **19**; Isaac F., donation by, **25**; J. F., donation by, **119**; Mary, **36**.  
 Wright, Carroll D., donation by, **25**; J. O., letter from, **17**.  
 Wrightson, Dr. J. T., **108**.  
 Wurts, Alexander, **21**.  
 Wyncoop, Richard, donations by, **8, 119**.

## Y.

- Yard, James S., **21, 111**; donation by, **119**.  
 Yatman, Charles B., donations by, **8, 169**.  
 Young, Adolphus Pennington, **5**; Edward F. C., **113**; Henry, **108**; Rev. John, **135**.











F  
131  
N58  
ser.2  
v.9-11

New Jersey Historical  
Society  
Proceedings

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---



